



Chapter 1
Mammon or Messiah Book 1

Introduction:

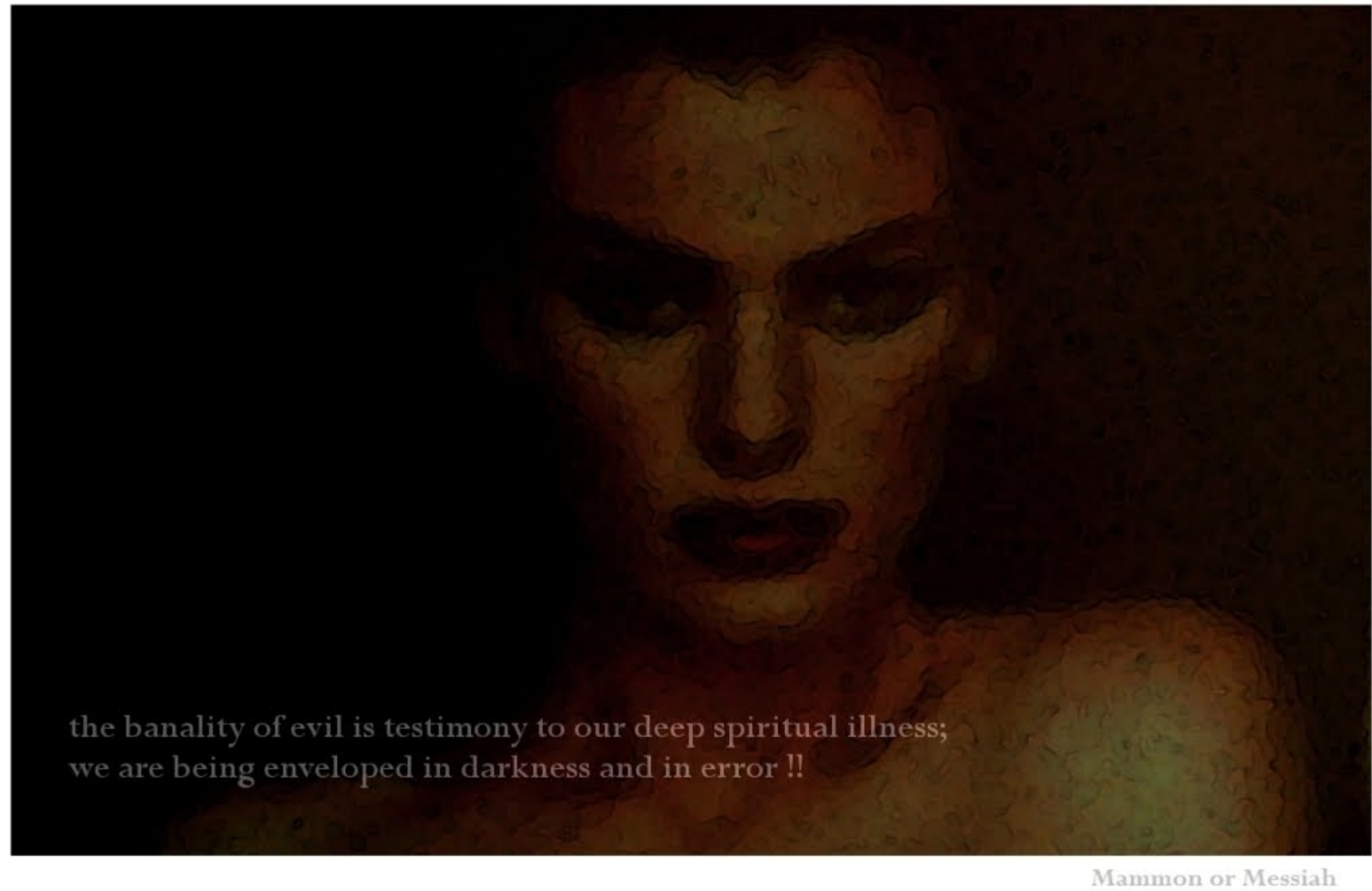
MM Ch. 1-4: Our Choice of Social Reality – Two Divergent Ways of Life, Social Systemics
MM Ch. 5: Private-State Over Public-Nation – Mammon’s Nation-State Enslavement

Placed on the Common Table for Free and Open Discussion
(multiple source inspiration, no authorship claim is made)

Mammon or Messiah Book 1 (addressed to the physical(/spiritual))
Mammon or Messiah Book 2 (addressed to the spiritual(/physical))

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-1





MM Book 1 Chapter 1-3

We have been inured by a concept, a category of thought ... in our pockets is a weapon of war, a weapon of mass destruction, which cumulatively has killed more people, destroyed more lives, has wrought more environmental destruction than any other weapon ever devised by man – it is an ancient weapon, and it claims all: this weapon demands sacrifice [blood and sweat], it demands complete surrender and obedience, it demands ”worship” – all life is equated with this weapon, its use *is* the “means” of life [all is acquired by violent use of this weapon]; all blessings and punishments are equated, peace and happiness are equated, status and “worth” for life are equated, mind [very thought] is equated [intellectual "property"], even God is equated with this weapon [the ultimate lie]; we are governed by this weapon, it is held over our heads and to our throats, lest we should think or speak against it – this weapon of war is regarded as a weapon of peace, as the very cure for the disease that “it” actually is – we [all of us], by *use* of this weapon *become* the enemy, our enemy, and by its use we are committing collective suicide; this weapon is an instrumentation of evil, and we personify evil by its use – this weapon is known by all, sought by all, and excused by all; all is done in its name and service: THIS WEAPON [OF EVIL] IS MONEY*, AND OUR USE OF IT !! – this weapon *is* absolute [idol] power and author-ity and conveys such to those who wield and control it !! *[as corporate debt-instrument]

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-4

There are writings thousands of years old warning about this weapon and its use; God’s Word explains for us two “ways of life”: a “society of the gift” [giving life (God) to us], or a “society of the take” [taking life from us]; all prophecy, as determinant [not prediction], lays out the choice for us [the blessings and cursings], and gives us the example of our ancestors [Israel], those chosen [small in number and in slavery] and called out of the world’s systemic, to create the alternative, by introducing God to the world, and applying Him in the world, yet the Bible relates the story of Israel’s failure, and the story remains the same today [physically and spiritually] !! – MAMMON [the "business" of] *or* MESSIAH continues as our choice !! – the equating of Mammon with Messiah is our present state of being: BABYLON [confusion by mixing (God is not the author(-ity) of confusion)], where money [corporatized as weapon] is *equated* with life !! – to give consideration or regard to its use, to be a friend or an associate [support and maintenance] of it, IS THE ROOT [cause] OF ALL EVIL !! – the corporate nation, society and church are wholly opposed to our God(-ing), and must be *withdrawn* from [Moses], we must *return* to our God [Elijah] !! – we must have a clean heart and washed hands [innocency]; we must behave wisely and in a perfect way; we must despise [hate] the evil [work] !! – we must recognize God as [our] enabler !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-5

The corporate, as “definition of life”, must be rejected in total: GOD *IS* LIFE !! – OUR “SYSTEMIC MIND” MUST BE OF GOD !! – we must “exult” God [prepare the paths; remove the stumbling-blocks]; God has been made irrelevant – Hab. 3:17 systemic failure looming: our selfish mass coveting results in privation for all !! – the whole concept of “money” as we know it [mind it], is a contagion, DEEP SPIRITUAL ILLNESS !! – selfishness knows no bounds, it is a cancer, consuming all !! – the whole “business” concept of life [as means, as prejudiced claim (Nation-State, society, privilege, etc.), the adversarial competition] must be absolutely rejected, it is anti-God !! – each one of us is responsible for all aspects of our society, the privileged, monied pride, and the abject poverty [physically/spiritually]; it is easy to forsake others when our own human-ity [sodality (our fellowship, brotherhood)] has been abandoned – the specter [object of fear, of dread] of business [as mind] is God(-ing): all iniquity *purged* by mercy and truth !! — the physical is a reflection of the spiritual, and our society fits the definition: monied privilege [in the physical; supported by massive debt of claim] existing in abject poverty [spiritually; including the COG Inc., Laodicean spiritual condition]; the debt burden oppresses and controls most; all claim and its social resultant “poverty” [the commodification of life] is a result of our collective spiritual poverty, our lack of God !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-6

We cannot exist alone [web of life; ethnos-sphere (culture; meaning; many versions of the human story, the rituals of living connection)], we are born to be connected, to be bound together, all life long [by love]; Mammon, predicated upon taking, is negated by love [pure unselfish love]: MAMMON DEPENDS UPON OUR DISCONNECTION, OUR SELFISH INDIVIDUALISM, TO SURVIVE AND “PROFIT” !! – man will be healed by love, re-connected to each other and to God !! – LOVE [Christ; His creation] IS THE TOUCHSTONE OF GOD [ie., nature opens and reveals the depth of our nature (consideration; reverence); bio-philía (our innate love of life)] – the “instrument” of Mammon [its money] is the touchstone of evil [a psychological deficit; a mental illness]; our inner state [being] is a reflection of the world around us [eco-psychology]: WE TRULY ARE KOSMIC [kosmos], OUR PSYCHOLOGICAL DEFICIT IS PROFOUND, WE ARE DEEPLY OUT OF SACRED BALANCE; OUR RECIPROCAL BONDS HAVE BEEN BROKEN, AND/OR TORN !! [drawn from "Sacred Balance" (David Suzuki)] – we have *betrayed* ourselves [our potential] and God !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-7

Customs, habits, rituals: why are we the way we are ?? – you cannot resist something that you are an active part of; we must be a NEW CREATION vs. the purity aspect removed – business reduces man to an animal, survival of the fittest mentality, carnality, baseness [buy, lie, sell high] – GOD IS *HOLY* BECAUSE GOD IS A GIFT OF LOVE ... AS GOD IS !! – we are a product of the environment we surround ourselves with, or are surrounded by; very few resist, most just acquiesce [to agree or consent quietly without protest, but without enthusiasm (gradually conditioned; injured)]: LIFE IS MORE VALUABLE THAN MONEY, we must withdraw !! – our “job” [work] is God-ing [agape community] vs. Mammon/business definitions [methods] as excuse [vs. the character of God (10C), our 10 character traits]: “nothing personal ... it’s just business” is evil, the over-riding “evil” character of Mammon – GOD(-ing) IS THE ENHANCEMENT OF OUR HUMAN-ITY, WHAT WE WERE DESIGNED FOR ... we were designed for, and to be, God Family !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-8

ONE FATHER [progenitor], ONE FAMILY, ONE FLESH, ONE LOVE ... !! – privilege through money, or servant through Christ: Christ-ian-ity is a re-definition of life vs. Mammon’s evil, corporate definitions, perspectives; CHANGE YOUR DEFINITION AND YOU WILL CHANGE YOUR LIFE: A NEW MIND !! – Christ is *not* Mammon: power is not money [corporate money is "worthless" to God(-ing)] – “bystander” attitudes must be changed; we must be the healers vs. business [the illness; the disease]; THE “POWER” OF GOD, OF LOVE, IS JUST THAT: “LOVE” [love moves mountains, love heals all] !! – MAMMON/BUSINESS IS THE SACRIFICE OF OTHERS, CHRIST-IAN-ITY IS THE SACRIFICE OF SELF !! – commonwealth and stewardship vs. private wealth and consumption [comfort and security at the expense (the sacrifice) of others] !! – THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS THE KINGDOM OF *LOVE*: THE RULE OF LOVE [entering a new realm; a paradigm of love] !! – WHAT RIGHT DO WE HAVE TO SACRIFICE OTHERS TO OURSELVES, TO DEMAND FROM THEM THEIR LIVES, GIVEN TO THEM BY GOD ?? – MAMMON IS CLAIM, OUR EXCUSE, OUR EVIL: MAMMON MAKES US IDOL(S) DEMANDING SACRIFICE, WE CLAIM “RIGHT OF GOD” INDIVIDUALLY AND AS GROUP [nation] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-9

Being [convinced], Doing [conviction]: GOD BEING *IS* GOD-ING [Doing], *not* wanting and taking from each other, but contributing, gifting each other [the "return" on a love investment is love]; nothing [no thing] nor anybody or group is above the sanctity of a single human being !! – we must be gifted in order to gift: love us, so that we may love ... teach us ... keep us ... WE HAVE TO BE HEALED TO HEAL, TAUGHT TO TEACH, LOVED TO LOVE, vs. the violation of God: the commodification of life [of God], the ersatz control mechanism, “the” crime against humanity; this is the “mark of the Beast” systemic, the identifying sign, the “self-definition”, the eco-nomic social engagement !! – the “systemic” is self-defining: human beings are NOT commodities to be consumed [wasted, thrown away; used and abused]: A HUMAN BEING IS NOT A PRODUCT [to be bought, but a gift to be given: the return is love !!], NOT A RESOURCE FOR BUSINESS [human resources]; those who have “value” above their fellows must GIVE their value to those “under-valued” [a redefinition, an active and transitional re-defining into the God Family community (based on love)]; the “end-game” means of business [pillage, rape and abandonment (colonialism; the individual)] has nothing to do with God or community !! – the Holy Waters of God will be the “final liquidation” of business !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-10

The COG (Church of God) Inc., is changing [has changed; (ab)used] the Truth of God into a lie [Rom 1:25], causing their error [Amos 2:4], worshipping and serving Mammon [as master; Matt 6:24], *holding* the truth in unrighteousness [Rom 1:18]; they are deceived, the “lie in their right hand” is NOT recognized [Isa 44:20] – Mammon’s “income” as determinant, as eligibility for life, vs. “outcome” [our God-ing] as our community contribution [reciprocity], gifting the gifts of God, freely [GOD GIVEN RIGHT OF LIFE] !! – corporate media is NOT the truth of God, it is packaged information for a corporate culture, group prejudiced; it is mental [mentation] attrition [worn away], the erosion of the public mind [sand of the sea] – the COG must be God’s House of Prayer [binding and loosening], *active* [being/doing] prayer, IN CONTACT WITH GOD, APPLYING GOD [not re-defining Him], *IN* CHRIST’S NAME [in-and-of "SALVATION" (Jesus) and the "ANOINTING" (Christ)]; we are to be the healers in all aspects of life !! – GOD(-ing) IS NOT A SIDE-SHOW OR THEATRE: humility and faith [conviction], a still, small voice of love [of power]; true power [sincere belief; mind of God] is *not* enslavement [or blindness]; IT IS FREEDOM AND LIBERTY: PURE, AGAPE LOVE !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-11

“A society that welcomes people of all races and social classes, that is characterized by love not polarization, that cares most for its weakest members, that stands for justice and righteousness in a world enamored with selfishness and decadence, a society in which members compete [SEEK, STRIVE] for the privilege of serving [GIFTING] one another – this is what Jesus meant by the Kingdom of God.” [Philip Yancey, The Jesus I Never Knew (1995)] – OUR PRESENT EVIL SOCIETY HAS *NO* “RIGHT TO EXIST”, IT HAS NO LEGITIMACY IN THE SIGHT OF GOD; OUR SELFISHNESS HAS NO EXCUSE !!

“In any situation of oppression, especially in those oblique, indirect, and systemic ones where injustice wears a mask of normalcy or even of necessity, the only ones who are innocent or blessed [NON-COMPLICIT] are those squeezed out [OR WITHDRAW] deliberately as human junk [AS REFUSE, REDUNDANCY TERMINATED, OR AS "CRIMINAL" APOSTATES] from the system’s own evil operations [KOSMOS].” [John Dominic Crossan, "Jesus: A Revolutionary Biography" (1994)]

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-12

God(-ing) regards profit *as* “the other’s benefit”, NOT Mammon’s self-definition; GOD IS NOT DEFINED BY MAMMON !! – wages [giving life] based on profits [taking life] are predicated upon the sacrifice of others [who have *no* share, only scraps (vs. fellowship; bread-fellows)]; Mammon’s end-game of death [death must exceed life, to give life (to a chosen few)] !! – MAMMON BY ITS VERY NATURE TAKES LIFE, ONLY GOD IS GIVER OF LIFE !! – a CHRIST-IAN is one *in* the HOLY “name” of JESUS [my God is SALVATION] the CHRIST [the ANOINTED, the anointing (our response-ability); the HOLY SPIRIT]; EVERY THOUGHT MUST BE *OF* SALVATION [healing] *AS* THE ANOINTED OF GOD [our Being] unto RIGHTEOUSNESS [our Doing] !! – if we are part of the hurt [the disease of Mammon], then we are NOT the “healers” [of Salvation, of "Jesus"]; if our thoughts are *in* the world [“kosmos” systemic], then we are NOT acting as the Anointed [Body of "Christ"], we are grieving the *Holy* Spirit [the very mind(-ing) of God]; our “minds” must be Holy [the result of our being and doing (our conversion)]; 1 Peter 1:15-16 “But as he which hath called you is Holy, so be ye Holy in *all* manner of conversation (Lexicon G391, manner of life, conduct, behavior); Because it is written, Be ye Holy; for I am Holy.” ... “as God is, so are we in the world [kosmos]” vs. Mammon’s unholy psychosis [unrighteousness], negating our response-ability !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-13

Christian “resistance” *is* understanding NOT a “fighting with shadows, or imaginary enemies” ... we must understand NOT resist; resisting actually increases the evil; we have been fighting with shadows; we are fighting forces that are empowered by our *not* understanding their nature ... the “relationship of self” with these forces, our mindset: THE POWER OF EVIL IS DECEPTION, THE POWER OF GOD IS *TRUTH* !! – OUR FALSE DEFINITIONS EXIST BY, AND DEMAND THE EVIL, AND EVIL IS THE LACK OF UNDERSTANDING [a good understanding have all they who obey God's Commandments (our being and doing: character of God); KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY IS TO *DEPART* FROM EVIL (withdrawal and expatriation); our "relationship of self" with Mammon ("love" of money: profane "friendship, association" with the world; the unequal yoke; instru-mentality)] !! – WE MUST REALIZE [and understand] THAT THE OPPRESSOR CANNOT EXIST WITHOUT THE OPPRESSED !! – Our God is “self-existent” [Jehovah], “oppression in any form” has nothing to do with God !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-14

Corporate business is the exploitation of our human-ity, of our very “being” [and doing]; we [and God] have been usurped, profit is a “proceed from crime” and the crime *is* “business” [crime(s) against humanity: war and oppression, slavery] – God will invoke forfeiture and seizure from us, *for* us: common-wealth will be instituted: corporate monies will be abolished, all claim will be terminated; MERCY AND TRUTH WILL COVER THE LAND [minds for God vs. minds for business] !! – a “society of the gift” is a society well *beyond* cooperation, it is a society of unselfish love, many “agape” communities considered as one, where well-being and enhancement of all [God's Way] is the primary principle and consideration [in all things] !! – the “self” stands opposed to God in our “being and doing”, this is our adversary [the "adversary" personified]; everything done in service of self(-ishness) is evil [personal gain at the expense of another] – GOD IS A COMPLETE CHANGE OF MIND(-ing): PERFECT, PURE,

ENCOMPASSING THOUGHT !! – we are to take care of each other: we are one in being and doing vs. monied privilege as selfish excuse ["money" replacing, opposed to, our God(-ing)], expressing our spiritual poverty [wealth creates poverty, needs poverty, *is*poverty, physically and spiritually; islands of wealth are dependent upon a sea of poverty to meet their needs and demands (our lusts and privileges are a demand on others, a taking); business (mind-ing) is a taking for "self"] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-15

Mammon is the means and excuse of evil [individual and systemic]; you do not own or possess Mammon, Mammon owns and possesses you ... Mammon is cumulative, it requires our participation, MAMMON NEEDS US !! – the roots and tentacles of Mammon run deep and spread wide, yet Mammon is regarded as innocuous [harmless when governed], but its injury and harm is defined all around us [the banality of evil; Mammon governs us]; it is the ocean [the sea] we are enveloped in, the unquestioned paradigm, our ultimate truth and reality [and created as such]: MAMMON IS INIMICAL [in opposition; adverse; hostile] TO GOD(-ing) !! – Mammon is “service to the economy” [growth at any cost, regardless; Mammon requires, demands sacrifice from us]; God(-ing) is “eco-nomy in the service of community” in love [God has sacrificed for us] !! – an indentured master/slave relationship is NOT the relationship of God, it is abrogation of God [Being: equity, love; Doing: righteousness, wisdom]; we must remove the corporate for an “organic”, true definition !! – GOD IS A POSSIBILITY vs. THE OPPRESSING MIND OF MAMMON [the spirit of money]; full light vs. the darkness; agape love reveals God and makes God(-ing) possible !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-16

Mammon is imposition, conflict and war; God is agape love, gifting and peace; 10C [character of God] vs. the way of Mammon: THOU SHALT NOT MAMMON !! – our SALVATION is the eradication [purpose: to destroy the works of the devil] of Mammon – who is mind-ing us, Mammon or Messiah ?? – our history, our laws [economic, business and legal], our social contracts are the record, the scripture and the covenants of Mammon: WE HAVE *NO* EXCUSE !! – THE PRIESTS AND CAPTAINS OF MAMMON MUST BE REPLACED BY THE PRIESTHOOD OF CHRIST, THE CAPTAIN OF OUR SALVATION [Heb 2:10] !! – we must understand [being] and know [doing] God: we give life to each other, we do *not* fund it, we give and share what God has given and shared with us !! – our identity must be the reality of Christ as Christ-ian *NOT* the false reality, the artificial identity of Mammon as American, Canadian, etc., the imposed corporate identity: GOD IS REAL [reality: truth and love], MAMMON IS A FALSE WAY OF LIFE [by its very nature, rewards are few, hurts are many (psychological damage, scarring); adversarial adversity vs. love] !! – MAMMON IS THE USURPATIVE [unlawful, violent seizure; without right; usurpation over and upon] AGENCY [active force; power; instrumentality] OF THE DEVIL: IF WE ARE MAMMON, THEN WE ARE THE DEVIL, THE ENEMY OF GOD [enmity with; opposed] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-17

Mammon [the "mind" of money] PREVENTS MOST GOD-ING [its "charity" does not fit the definition of God; filthy water does not clean our robes] !! – our selfish “definitions” [taking for self] do NOT give us “right of God”, they are the purposeful negation of God(-ing), our evil defined clearly and distinctly before our God, WE WILL HAVE TO GIVE ANSWER TO HIM !! – MAMMON IS THE THEFT OF CHRIST-IAN RIGHT AND OPPORTUNITY TO GIFT !! – God(-ing) is outside of self [the others profit and well-being; EXPRESSION], Mammon is inside of self [POSSESSION (even of God); self-fulfillment] – self-designation [and claim] negates itself ["by their works you shall know them"], claimed “being” is nothing [faith without works is dead]; if our works are Mammon, then we are Mammon [the unrighteous claim of righteousness] !! – Mammon IS “CLAIM OF SELF” IN ALL THINGS, ELIJAH [our choice of God(-ing) (vs. Baal/ Mammon)] WILL *RESTORE* ALL THINGS !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-18

A “new” America exists, where supposed [monied] freedoms are subverted by those claiming to protect them; corporate-business as overriding concern necessitates an increasing concentration of wealth [globalization; warfare] engendering increasing violence and protection from the same – selfishness protected by greed and paranoia, the increasing power claimed as [proof of] [seeming] infallibility [the divine right of capital]: MAMMON AS TYRANT !! – tax-”payer”, share-”holder”, the rights and benefits of corporatism [to the exclusion of all else, including God]; the exercise of Mammon [business], the destructive growth of its false, private eco-nomy by profit-”taking” [NOT by profit-"giving"] vs. holistic, cooperative, community stewardship, sharing all increase as gift – the “cost” of Mammon is too great for us [and the planet (life-support)] to bear: WE ARE TAKING, MURDERING LIFE [the death of God(-ing)] !! – MAMMON IS ENSLAVEMENT AND MURDER [physically and spiritually]: ITS CHAIN(S) AND WEAPON OF CHOICE IS ITS MONEY [debt and force; "funding" life equated as giving life] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-19

Mammon today is the Mammon of yesterday, but the “economies of scale” of today’s “giants”, the covering over mankind, the height, reach and depth, is enormous, so enormous that God is equated with/as Mammon [no difference seen between Holy and profane (not sacred; outside of the Temple; irreverent disrespect, contempt of God)]; the success/excess of the profane seen as sanction of God (gain as Godliness)] !! – Mammon has claimed the “provision of God” and has assumed the role of “provider” of need [commodification of life] and of desired want [mostly irresponsible lust manufactured by Mammon], this is its “power” over/upon us, it has claimed “life” in-place-of God, and holds it by force ["Mammon's life" preeminent in *all* considerations; life, even God, in service of Mammon] !! – Christ-ian-ity is the reclamation [re-claim; restoration] of God as provider, *as* LIFE GIVER [without money (commodification), without price (claim): buying and selling God (life), the "mark" of the Beast systemic] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-20

The instrumentation and idols of wealth [gold, silver, etc., commodity] as “defined and accepted” by man, is *NOT* the enrichment envisioned by God: agape love gifted in an open, reciprocal commons [commonwealth], not selfish claim and commodification, our personal enrichment at the expense of another, even personal claim and (ab)use of God(-ing) as our justification !! – God’s gifts are to be received [to gift], not taken [to keep]; God freely gifts to all who will receive, without evil commodification and claim [without money, without price], and this is applied to *all* things: all that has been taken, will be taken back (forfeiture), to be freely given again [all to eat sufficiently, wearing durable clothing (Isa 23:18)] !! – as our spiritual illness is cured, our physical needs and health will follow [personal and social (community)]: pure truth and food [manna: Christ (Bread of Life)], everlasting robes of righteousness [durable: enduring much work and application] !! – our polluted and povertized nourishment [malnutrition], and our Mammonized business concept of built-in obsolescence [perpetual continuity of return (future not built-in); purposeful lack of durability and compatibility (past not built-in): our evil, selfish disregard of the past and of the future (as concern)] will be abolished, will cease to exist !! – GOD’S LOVE IS YESTERDAY, TODAY, AND TOMORROW !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-21

We must preserve our future, we are the stewards, the keepers of it !! – when the Truth of God replaces the error in our heart and mind, then we will understand and give regard [our shame will cover us at that moment (instead of the Glory of God), we will be consumed by it: but God is Mercy as-well-as Truth], the Flame of Truth will light the Way of God !! – our Mammonized denial of brotherhood, of unselfish love, IS A DENIAL OF THE VERY BEING OF ALMIGHTY GOD HIMSELF AND OF CHRIST !! – if we are “defined” by Mammon, then we are NOT *of* Christ, we cannot serve [obey and worship; re: Elijah (Baal or God)] two “masters” [the mastery of Mammon is very apparent in this, *our* world (kosmos)] !! – when our desire [our unselfish love] for another becomes hurtful to [in the sense of liberty or emotion], or impedes, that very same person, then we must withdraw [as gift]; desire must not turn into lust [taking], it must become friendship: this applies to all persons, things, and situations, physically and spiritually !! – LOVE [as Being] *IS* GOD(-ing) !! – Love as Being and Doing *is* enhancement of the other, a reciprocal relationship, where much is given and received, but where nothing is taken !! – who and what we are must be a gift(-ing), a sharing with others, a celebration [open convivium] of life, of God: AN ENRICHMENT OF EACH OTHER !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-22

The most powerful entity “in this world” today is a Christ-ian “being” [applying God (the doing)]; AS GOD *IS* SO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD [kosmos] !! – THIS IS OUR MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION, everything that we are and do *is* our ministry; our existence is *of* our God: Mammon or Messiah – if we repent [of unrighteous Mammon; sin (our lack of God) washed away, our "being" cleansed in the blood of Christ, our "doing" forgiven] and willingly receive the “anointing”, then we are of Messiah [dead to the world, alive in Christ]; returning again to Mammon is equated to our “second death” [alive again in the world, becoming dead to Christ; faith without works (to believe in and on Christ: our being and

doing) is dead; the wages of sin is death], necessitating the washing [in the blood of Christ] of our “filthy” robes [of unrighteousness] !! – Mammon and Messiah are two divergent “ways of being” [and "means of existence"] – WE MUST CHOOSE !! – the corporate “form” is Mammon; the “Mark of the Beast” [systemic] is Mammon [being (forehead) and doing (hand)]; the buying and selling of life (of God)]; the “Laodicean” spiritual condition is Mammon !! – “self” is *enabled* by Mammon: all unrighteousness and wickedness are *of* Mammon [kosmos: evil works] !! – ** MAMMON IS DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSED TO MESSIAH !! **

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-23

Extrication from a systemic, a way of life that is globally defined, is only possible by-and-through Christ !! – Mammon wears a velvet glove over an iron fist !! – our [individual and social-group] self-perception is out-of-step with Christ’s; God’s Word discloses that we are mostly acting out of self-interest, that our “definition” is of Mammon !! – we are immersed in the paradigm, the mind-set, the use [corporate excuse] of freedom, democracy, constitution [human/social rights], etc., the prejudiced [legal] terms of Mammon [mimicking God]; God is “equity for all”, righteous and pure agape love covering all of human-kind [one family], NOT prejudiced, selfish Nation-States claiming and taking “in the name” and “in the service” of Mammon !! – our Nations are Mammon’s lesser-gods adept at mimicry of Messiah; they are prejudiced claim, demand, and (ab)use of a Mammonized god(-ing) !! – our citizenship [Israel] must be “wholly conformed” to the Gospel: this precludes our national identities, our complicity in Mammon, our prejudiced “citizen” claim/benefit !! – our “essential being” [our intrinsic (inherent), fundamental nature; our very inner being, our inward nature] must be of God, not the Adversary !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-24

Business is the conversion of “God’s wealth” into selfish Mammon; the appropriation of God’s “name” ADONAI by an act of theft [worship in vain] !! – “wealth authority” must be challenged, made worthless, “infinite greed” must be replaced by “eternal agape love(-ing)” of-and-by our God(-ing) !! – Mammon undermines our knowledge, understanding and wisdom; Christ-ian-ity is a WAY OF LIFE that does NOT include and/or utilize Mammon [politics/nations, war/media, capitalization/corporate form and its money, consumerism variants and support, pollution/waste, private interest/wealth, etc.], in-short, the way of life we know today, this evil kosmos made in the “image and likeness” of Mammon [the devil's character: the "Faith of the Fallen"] – MAMMON/BUSINESS IS UNHOLY !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-25

All of us have lessons to learn from time to time; we all slip, but God has given us repentance: we are privileged to “remorse” in understanding, to ask forgiveness and continue in learning and overcoming; sometimes we seemingly need a reminder of our fallibility [non-intentional; caught in the moment] to keep us humble “in our need of God” !! – we have to be, must be, re-invented to continue the journey: the journey changes us, we do not change the journey [the course; the way]; we have been “brain-washed” by the sewer water of this world: the filth of its corrupt and compromised society, its arrogant self-absorption, its “sanitized” corporate media, its selfish termination of redundancy [what it considers unnecessary, dismissed, excess, overabundant, even humans considered so] – WE MUST DECONSTRUCT THE MAMMON !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-26

We must achieve excellence of character [10C], mind and ability to gift the other: the gift of equity by “gift of self” – WE *ARE* EACH OTHER !! – our emotional turmoil is shared by all, we are all affected; the corporate oppression and use of its engendered selfishness is “equity” of the lowest common denominator, and Mammon thrives by its embrace: slavery called freedom !! – THE “HIGH CALLING OF GOD” IS *EQUITY* OF THE HIGHEST ORDER: THE HOLY CHARACTER OF GOD THE FATHER HIMSELF, AND OF OUR CHRIST [our anointing as body of] ... AS HE IS, SO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD: SAVIORS [healers] !! – WE *ARE* THE PRAYER, THE SACRED EXPRESSION, RE-COGNITION [being as prayer] OF LIFE [of God], SEEKING GOD’S WILL *FOR* US, BY US !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 1-27

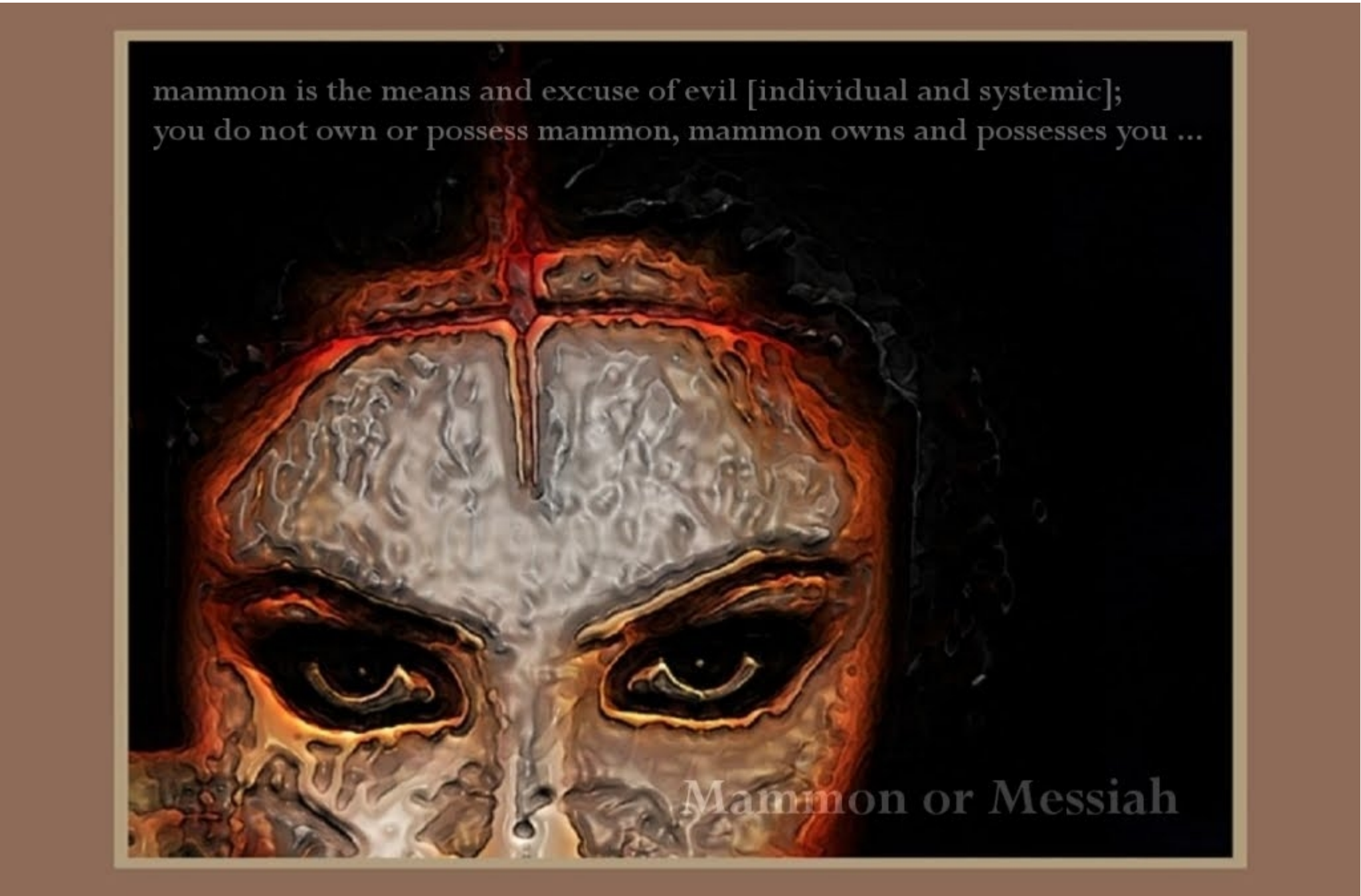


Chapter 2
Mammon or Messiah Book 1

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-1



MM Book 1 Chapter 2-2



MM Book 1 Chapter 2-3

Every human-being is a representation of God, in the physical [image and likeness], soon to be the spiritual; the Holy Spirit is the impregnating agency [the very Mind of God Himself (God's very Being and Doing)], beginning the conversion process !! – once again, God and His Gospel, His way of Life is diametrically opposed to the world’s way [kosmos], its adversarial, evil nature [business as means]; AS CHRIST-ANS WE ARE CALLED OUT OF THIS WORLD, TO BE WHOLLY CONFORMED TO THE GOSPEL, IN ALL THINGS [being and doing: "complete" withdrawal, expatriation, non-complicity]; the Community of God is to DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL !! – the Adversary is personified in business and its corporate monies [its "nature" of being and doing; emotional quotient: fear], its systemic claim, the taking of, the possession of, God-given life; LOVE [vs. lust] WILL DESTROY THE CLAIM, THE SYSTEM [kosmos; the works]; WE MUST *BE* THE LOVE !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-4

The open “hand of the Lord” is the Spirit of God [Ezek 1:3, 3:14]; we are [*as* Christ] applying [wisdoming] the Spirit vs. the “unseen hand” of Mammon [guiding, forcing, taking (giving); a closed fist] !! — perspective, definition, mediation, reconciliation [Apostle Paul]; understand, listen to another’s perspective, give/apply God’s definitions, mediate God [reasoning together; dialogue NOT imposition (of perspective); change the definition, change the perspective], ministry of reconciliation !! – we are here *as* Christ-ians to change history, to make it His-story, the Christ narrative, author-ity !! – God *is* the “command code”, the design optimum, we must enable it [Him] !! — the death of God(-ing), at the hand of His creation [the created] continues unabated; prejudiced, usurpative claim [of God] is the common enemy of all !! – we must live in the world [kosmos] as it should be, to show it what it can be; true sacrifice is not what we surrender, it is ultimately what we gain !! – benefiting from the evil, makes us part of the evil, ethics and morality must be realized – buying and selling “claim” is a denial of God, and of our God-ing !! – God sees us all *as* human-beings, without any prejudiced labels [no more, no less; *equity*], and so must we !! – are we sacrificing this present world [our participation in the "kosmos", its gain] for a future that will never come ?? – our “faith” in Christ and the coming Kingdom of God must be strong !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-5

The “possession” of lust, emptying out; the conflict [war] of vested interests !! – the past and current increase of the military foot-print in Iraq and now Afghanistan [a bigger boot needed], with extended deployment(s), necessary for the continuing conflict [of occupation]; the US/UK were/are unprepared for the civil unrest, lawlessness, engendered by the war; civilian casualties, extreme hardships continue – the “lacking”, the unpreparedness for “peace” is a war crime in-of-itself and belies the true reason(s) of this conflict: oil and the maintenance of the Mammon-systemic; if “liberation” and “democracy” were the actual impetus [for the war], immediate follow-up and implementation [plans] would have been present: they were/are NOT, nor will they be; creating a favorable “business” environment [a *compliant* regime] is the definition being imposed [by whatever means necessary] – the engendered tribal and religious conflicts released will not be controlled by secular business self-interest(s) under the heavy hand and boot of the US/UK [their systemic globalization] !! – conflicting “claim” will continue and deepen the horror; there are *NO* good guys here [complicity], this is a “corporate” war where “might is right” and benefactor claim takes precedence !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-6

An impartial witness(-ing) is *not* possible with a “dollar” in your pocket [held] or hand [used; instrument], no matter the source of funding !! – we either wield the Sword of God or the devils weapon(-ization) of [corporate] money; we either partake of the life-blood of Christ [liberty and truth], or the devil’s blood of oppression [slavery and the error of claim] !! — we must eventually become (through the Conversion process: growing in “grace and knowledge”; to the best of our situational ability) the strangers [without citizenship (complicity)] and sojourners [pilgrims] that a Christian *is* [in *true* definition] within man’s world [kosmos] !! – WE ARE *OF* CHRIST(-systemic), NOTHING ELSE, NO EXCEPTIONS !! – AS HE IS, SO ARE WE *IN* “THIS” WORLD [kosmos] [1 John 4:17; *PERFECT* LOVE (to fulfill; complete; maturity)] !! – the systemic has-and-will *deny* Christ, will deny our very Christ-ian-ity; we must remember GOD’S LAWS [of love] SUPERCEDE MAN’S [monied] LAWS [enforced selfishness, claim] !! – ** OUR ANCIENT FUTURE BEGINS NOW [now is the day; Salvation] !! ** – Lexicon H3072 Jehovah-Tsidkenu “Jehovah (is) our right” [root H6664 ** the right ** (natural, moral or legal); also equity or (fig.) prosperity; - even, (that which is altogether) just(-ice), right(-eous); righteousness, deliverance; root H6663 to be just; to have a just cause, be in the right; bring justice; to be justified; vindicate the cause of; save; to be (causatively make) right (in a moral sense); cleanse, clear self; (be, turn to) righteous(-ness)] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-7

GOD IS UP-LIFTING, He casts none down to Hell !! – media induced stupor vs. the Nation-State as private enterprise [the public-nation ceased in being long ago]; our politics and policies are private interest in public office !! – CORPORATE BUSINESS IS THE DEVIL’S SCRIPTURE; Hell is of our own creation !! – “in the end” *all* of corporatism, its vested claim, privilege, wealth and instrumentation, etc., will be abolished; COMMON-WEALTH will be instituted as “right of God” for all within the Kingdom of God [Isa 23:18 "And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: ** it shall not be treasured nor laid up **; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing"] – GOD’S SOCIETY OF THE GIFT vs. COMMODIFICATION OF LIFE, including the COG INC. !! [Proverbs 28:8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.]

RADICAL [of or from the root or roots; going to the foundation, or source (of all); the extreme edge of truth; advocacy of fundamental social and eco-nomic change, a society of the gift; the establishment of community *by* the elimination of corporatism (its business, monies, nations, etc.) and its systemic claims] CHRIST-IAN-ITY WILL *DESTROY* THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL !! – the systemic punishment of poverty and homelessness; our life-blood must be the “anointed” [Christ], *NOT* the life-blood of the devil [money]; ** POVERTY IS THE CRIME, NOT THE PERSONS AFFECTED ** !! – poverty is the result of excess, avarice [claim by others; debt loading; systemic prejudice] !! – criminal-ity is a “product” of our society, people are not born criminals; behavioral problems and/or genetic defect can be identified and “loved” out [healed]; WE ARE ALL RESPONSIBLE FOR EACH OTHER [*as* God: Christ assumed responsibility for us, and for our sins (our lack of God, our ignorance); evil is the product of our sins, our ignorant negation of our God(-ing), by selfishness] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-8

Social activism is an art-form [an openness to the present; knowledge, footwork]; THE ART OF MENTORING – media is a part of the “everyday” curricula – history is buried in legend, mythology [mythmaking, ie., the nation]; media montages [compressed news] as the whole story – history is made by us: WE ARE ALL RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT HAS BEEN DENIED, MYTHOLOGIZED, AND CREATED, WE ARE COMPLICIT !! – active activism is an “expressive” emotive vs. the consequence(s) of inaction [defeat by the systemic]; inactive [mentative] activism *must* impel us to “loving” action [expressive, yet, NOT of anger], including total resistance and withdrawal [complicity] from the systemic; we must *open* our hearts and minds to each other, WE MUST CONSIDER EACH OTHER !! – we do NOT recognize the evil because we *are* the evil, our very BEING and DOING [enemies of God *in* mind, by our evil works] define us [by their fruits you shall know them]; our systemic *is* us, we are self-defining, and God calls “what we are”, evil [enmity vs. God] !! – YOU CANNOT WAKE SOMEONE PRETENDING TO BE ASLEEP !! – if we don’t know, we should: OUR PRETENSION [pretext; assertion of claim, right] AND/OR IGNORANCE IS *NOT* AN EXCUSE, IT IS INEXCUSABLE [yet, God will pardon us] !! – again, “who we are” [our being] determines “what we are” [our doing], and vice versa [esp., the "doing" of others], in a “vicious” circle [given to, or characterized by vice; evil, corrupt, depraved; harmful; ruined by defects, flaws, or errors; full of faults; very intense, forceful, sharp] !! – there is NO solution to a “vicious circle”, *only* withdrawal, mercy, and truth !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-9

When we “use” the weapon, we “become” the weapon [utilization of an evil instrumentality (instrument); causation/effect]; WE *ARE* THE EVIL !! – our social “novel” [our kosmic fiction; our story] is being written in blood, its author-ity is NOT *of* God [God is NOT the author of confusion]; WE MUST BE WRITTEN INTO THE “BOOK OF LIFE” !! – our “level” of comprehension must be deepened to new heights vs. selfish irresponsibility, surface interpretation(s) “denigrating” [to disparage (to lower in esteem; discredit; belittle; show disrespect for) the character of; defame] life itself [God Himself (COG Inc., "denigrator" of God)] !! – WE ARE ALL COMPLICIT IN THE SYSTEMIC DENIGRATION OF OUR GOD(-ing), OF OUR VERY SELF [yet, we remain inured (habituated)] !!

We do *not* want to see, nor we do want to know, each other or our very self(-ishness) !! – GOD WILL GIVE US BACK OUR LIVES IF WE LET HIM !! – selfish (mis)use of another’s hope and dream of God, of expectations [that remain unfulfilled]; Isa 23:18 [cf., JFB], Isa 24-27 vs. the COG Inc. !! – COG [Inc.] rejection of God due to an instilled “fear” of God, claimed [and imposed] by the self-ordained [the anti-anointed] for selfish gain and position/reputation [increased in riches; purloining the Gospel; image/mark of the Beast (systemic) vs. REVELATION] !!- the Body of Christ is *dying* at this time; a few will be barely “saved alive” [scarcely saved]; it seems that Christ will find little faith when He returns !! – our “second” death, necessitating Christ’s return [to breathe life into us], is our collective shame; we should be *prepared* for the timely return of Christ, a vibrant, living body of faith, NOT a sinful, dead [lifeless] body of iniquity [the COG Inc.] !! – the “covering” cast over-and-upon the world [kosmos], and the COG [Inc.], is suffocating the life out of us [its weight of oppression; *complete* systemic envelopment] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-10

The mythological imagery of demonology vs. the actual image: we are the disguise the devil wears; “business” *is* the face of evil, the merchandising of humanity, the commodification of life; the iniquitous image and likeness that took a third of the Angels, spreading even unto

Heaven, in an attempt to commodify, to claim, even God and His creating agency, AN ADVERSARIAL NATURE OPPOSED TO GOD(-ing) !! — man does not look, because he does not want to see, he does not want to know !! — self-involvement [self, group, nation, etc.] does NOT include God !! — the sociology of evil [encompassing a vast range of social phenomena (and ontology: the nature of being, reality), and cultural relativism], and our [seeming] indifference to it, and the banality of it, MUST BE EXAMINED AND UNDERSTOOD !! — we *are* the darkness, we must *become* the light !! — WE MUST ANNOUNCE LIFE vs. OUR MUTUAL SLAUGHTER !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-11

Instilling fear, inflicting harm; those who climb over, up and on [upon] others, will have to face those “others” on the way down [hierarchy levelled; rule de-leavened] — “life” commodified [monied], weaponized and used for *privilege* of the few, [the wasting of humanity and our God(-ing): GOD IS LIFE] is the basis of the ADVERSARIAL COVENANT [all made merchandise; claim/price] — CORPORATE MONEY IS IDOL [systemic] CLAIM OVER GOD [Adonai], IT IS AN EVIL INSTRUMENT(-ation), IT IS A *WEAPON* OF WAR, NOT OF PEACEMAKING [of God(-ing)] !! — each and every Human Being has right *of* God and right *to* God [GOD *IS* EXISTENCE], yet, WE DENY GOD EVERY MOMENT OF OUR SELFISH LIVES [to ourselves and to others], WE BECOME DEATH [sin] NOT LIFE, WE DENY OUR EXISTENCE BY OUR CLAIM(S) !!

God’s miracles happen when you are *in touch* with the miraculous [the vision and application of God]; COG: GOD’S HOUSE OF PRAYER !! — trying to get through this life with a good heart is ensured with God at your side, and you at His [by, through, and as, Christ(-systemic)] !! — WHAT IS THE “SPIRIT” OF THE [OUR] *MUSIC* [psalms; *persona* art(-ist)] ?? — Being *in* Love, in God: ARE WE *IN* LOVE OR HATE, OR JUST NUMB ?? — IF WE ARE *IN* LOVE, THEN WE ARE *IN* GOD: LOVE *IS* THE MIRACLE OF GOD; IF WE PERFORM LOVE [the work of God: BELIEVE], THEN WE PERFORM MIRACLES !! — our conversion as a *child* of God is a process of discovery [of love] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-12

WE MUST “TRANSFER” GOD [with God; His Spirit] INTO OUR BEING AND THEN INTO OUR DOING [*as* God is: CHRIST-IAN(-ITY)] !! — Christ-ian [BEING], our Christ-ian-ity [DOING] — when everything is claimed, organized and built around privilege, our God(-ing) is negated !! — we either take the name of the idol [consciousness of the idol; the whore's forehead; the national identity/citizenship, the mark of the beast systemic] or we take God’s Name(s) [God's Mind and Consciousness] as sojourners in, and strangers of, this evil world [kosmos], our citizenship wholly conformed to the Gospel — we must de-leaven ourselves [as much as possible] and become sincerity and truth, as the very Ministry of Jesus Christ, *our* Ministry of Reconciliation [God-ing] — our artificial “bright lights” are blocking out the light of the Universe; WE MUST DIM THE ARTIFICIAL TO SEE GOD !! — we must “prepare” ourselves, we must prepare the Gospel [we become/are the Word], we must “trim our wicks” [our way(s); lamp, oil, flame: light produced], WE MUST LIGHT THE WAY OUT OF THE ENVELOPING DARKNESS, THE COVERING OVER/UPON MANKIND: *REVELATION* !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-13

There is nothing “free” about free-enterprise; enormous costs are borne by society [private profits, socialized costs] !! — the rich are rich because everyone else paid/pays for them, are *in* “their debt” [money is debt] !! — the world is an illusion, we must acquire, gain knowledge of the world to escape it [gnosticism: the world and its god(s) a lesser creation]; CHRIST IS THE BRINGER OF “THE KNOWLEDGE” — IGNORANCE vs. ENLIGHTENMENT [God *is* the LIGHT] — is violence part of the path to Peace(making) [our "violent" peace(maker) of compliance], does God’s Peace(maker) engender violence and war [systemic] ?? — the answer is *NO* !! — WE *OVERCOME* EVIL WITH GOOD !! — MONEY [corporate] IS THEFT, the lives of billions have been, and are, being stolen !! — the management/preservation of vested interest(s) denominated *in* currency [politics(-ians) nominated *by* currency; democratic-fascism], ungodly sums, extracting usury [human usury, slavery], rotting the fabric of society [our filthy rags] !! — WE MUST GIVE UP *ALL* AND ANY CLAIM, EVEN OF SELF, WE MUST *GIFT* ALL, ESPECIALLY OUR SELF [our God-ing; AS GOD IS] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-14

JEHOVAH: Lexicon H3068 the *existent* One; H1961 to be, become; happen; “I AM”, THAT I AM [I AM what I shall become] ... GOD IS, WHAT WE ARE ... WHAT YOU ARE, I AM, WHAT I AM, YOU SHALL BE ... the GOD FAMILY, we become God, God becomes us: we *determine* our God(-ing) at this time, the *existent* ONE [LOVE] !! — WE ARE THE CO-CREATORS OF “JEHOVAH” [Christ the "first-born" of many brethren/sisters, the beginning (G746 arche) of the "creation of God" (Theos) (ingenerate, sense 1; created in Christ Jesus), INTO THE *ONE* ETERNAL GOD (ingenerate, sense 2)] ["ingenerate" sense 1 adj. (innate; inborn) -ated, -ating vt. (to produce or create within; engender); sense 2 adj. (not generated or produced, but originating and existing in itself); Jehovah] — the only hope for the world is God’s Anointed(-ing) [Christ-ian] !! — “His Name’s Sake” must be our primary consideration, it has become our response-ability, GOD’S NAMES ARE OUR NAMES [characteristics] !! — JEHOVAH *IS* RIGHT OF EXISTENCE; CHRIST-IAN COMMUNITY-SANCTUARY, FAMILY !! — life should NOT be a fixed game that plays you !! — we must reduce and finally eliminate our complicity with the Systemic; we eventually must refuse to even “touch” its corporate monies [its instrumentality of evil]; WE MUST EXIST IN SANCTUARY, AS RIGHT OF GOD, FOR HIS NAME’S SAKE [and ours] !! — man’s “value” [debt and oppression (limiting life)] vs. God’s value [gifting; unlimited life]; WE MUST SACRIFICE THE CORPORATE IDOL [its monies]; we must release its [systemic] hold on/over us !! — OUR EXISTENCE MUST *EXEMPLIFY* OUR GOD [WE ARE ONE] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-15

“Making” money vs. making *persons* by gifting: our acknowledgement, our love of the other !! — our constant shedding of [life-] blood [real and figuratively], of the other [and of ourselves], is a DENIAL OF CHRIST, who shed His Blood, as GIFT, once-and-for-all [for *all*]; building Jerusalem by blood of oppression or by the Blood of Christ [shed in agape love] !! — we are human-(non)beings: we de-humanize each other for profit, for selfish gain [position; reputation; power; etc.] !! — Christ is NOT, nor will He be, a SAVAGE MESSIAH, reflecting *our* image !! — God is NOT sanction for our [imposed] selfishness, in any form or application !! — where self is imposed, God is deposed; we are to minister (our)self(-selves), our gifts together [humility].

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-16

The Religion [re-binding] Industry, manufacturing God in the image of man, reconciled to the world; WE MUST GIVE UP *OUR* RELIGION TO FIND GOD (pure religion and undefiled)]; unholy “marauders of the mind”, destroyers of men’s souls [of God(-ing)] !! — “Systemic” roots go deep, they are hard to pull up, to root out !! — man chose his own fate [man as determinant], he rejected God, and still does [incl., those begotten]; THE GOD FAMILY [most after correction; their filthy robes washed] WILL SOON STEP IN AND SAVE MAN FROM HIMSELF !! — *every* human being [from conception] is “qualified” for life [love your neighbor as yourself; consider one another] vs. money qualification [= sin; able to buy], respect of persons [monied favoritism]; money governs us [monied governance] vs. the agape Kingdom of God !! — those who would claim God and sell Him [life commodified], active agents of the Systemic need deep repentance [this is all of us (complicity)].

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-17

If our ideas/ideology comes between any of us as “beings” or excludes any, then we are a “false, partial, selfish witness” !! — our IGNORANCE of ourselves is astounding, our SELFISHNESS is the result; we take and expect to be given more; INSTITUTIONALIZED IGNORANCE AND SELFISHNESS IS OUR EVIL, OUR CONTINUING LEGACY: THE IGNOBLE ENSLAVEMENT OF OURSELVES !! — our ignominy [disgraceful, shameful, dishonorable quality, behavior or act; ignominious (degrading, humiliating)], and chosen ignorance [the condition or quality of *being* ignorant (lack of knowledge; experience of God)] continues unabated [my people are destroyed for lack of knowledge (our chosen ignorance and unawareness), the love (agape) of God rejected], even lauded as pinnacle of achievement [of character; business "success"] — we are destroying our future: WE MUST REBUILD OUR FUTURE BY REBUILDING OUR HEARTS AND MINDS !! — we are *from* God, and we will return to Him [God has promised us] !! — the “privilege of ignorance” [being served] vs. the privilege of God [serving (as) being]; our “being determinant” is corporate monies NOT our God(-ing) !! — God’s Law(s) is/are a violation of man’s selfish laws [of money] !! — MAN STANDS IN VIOLATION OF GOD, IN VIOLATION EVEN OF HIMSELF !! — human-”kind” seems to have no meaning for the means of our society; our mean-ing, the application of our means, is selfish, evil to the extreme: the commodification of life !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-18

Feeding off of each other [flesh; to feel]; our consuming consumption of each other !! – we must regard the deeper social commentary vs. the script(-ing) of ourselves by ourselves, our acquiescence [by our selfishness; our self-regard; our complicity] to the evil !! – our use and disposal of each other [of God], our wasting [used; obsolete; invalid], must be realized !! – systemic “fear and discipline”, as way of life, is SLAVERY !! – everybody and everything has significance [of God], is significant; fighting for life, living off the avails of war(-systemic), is NOT of God !! – success for most is not climbing up, it is “not falling down” [ie., self-medication; crime] in the struggle for life [money], in the brutality of poverty, held in a limited life !! – we are either Christ or Systemic [Messiah or Mammon] – our national/corporate identities [etc.] are just different versions of the same overriding Systemic: we are all “Systemic”, no matter our label(s); our “nature of interaction” is Business [systemic claim] NOT God(-ing) !!

Our suppression of God [of His innate love], of our God-ing, in the “cause” of selfishness [systemic] is defined all around us: WE HAVE TAKEN [to carry; bear] GOD’S NAME IN VAIN !! – we are, we see, what we know [being and doing]; our chosen ignorance of God(-ing) [our rejecting of God's love, of what it produces] results in our ignominy !! – our sense of “reward” is centered around “self” [physically and spiritually], our “claim” [even of God]; OUR REWARD *IS* THE OTHERS BENEFIT, GIFTING GOD [this is true reward]; WE *ARE* EACH OTHER !! – the more we enrich “ourselves”, the more impoverished we become !! – our evil rewards itself by “taking”, vs. God as reward, by “gifting” mercy and truth [God *is* the reward !!] – ** CHRIST *IS* OUR COLLECTIVE RIGHT OF EXISTENCE ** vs. our money psychosis [as determinant], Christ is negated by our claim, our taking, our selective [prejudiced] application of our god-ing [no corporate value, NO application] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-19

The behavior of our society(-ies), of ourselves, is CRIMINAL INSANITY; all is claimed in “support” of our behavior, even God !! – God does NOT see, nor regard, our national identities, our systemic claims over each other; GOD SEES US *ALL* AS HUMAN BEINGS, MEMBERS [considered as] OF HIS VERY FAMILY !! – those “begotten” NOW, must be *as* God NOW, amongst their unbegotten brothers and sisters, showing the Way of God, Christ’s very “flesh and blood”, His Ministry !! – the laws of money and its lessons of life vs. the Law of God teaching us the lessons of Life [God]: WE MUST STAY “ALIVE” [SAVED], WE MUST *KEEP* “LIFE” !! – for His “name’s sake” God will correct us; GOD *IS*, WHAT WE ARE [I AM] !! – The Word became flesh: God became us *as* Christ [and we become Christ, His "flesh and blood"; we become the Word (the Gospel)], ONE WITH US, AND IN US, AND WE WITH, AND IN, THEM [the Father, and Christ]; WE *ARE* EACH OTHER, WE ARE ONE [FAMILY; NAME]; ** ONE LOVE ** !! – God’s House of Prayer: we walk and talk, we ask, *in* Christ’s Name – at this time we “determine” God, our Being and Doing determines God’s Name [His characteristics]: WE ARE THE GOD(-ing) DETERMINANT !! – GOD *IS* RECIPROCAL RELATIONSHIP [family relationship; *pure* agape love], yet we are NOT pure, but spotted, mixed [kosmos; selfishness], as a determiner !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-20

All “love” comes from God; we must recognize this – our personalities, our preferences color/flavor love [we prejudice love, we prejudice God]; WE MUST BE OPEN TO RECEIVE LOVE FROM ALL WHO ARE WILLING TO GIFT IT !! – love is NOT selfish, either in the giving or in the receiving – love has no claim, nor can it be claimed: LOVE IS A RECIPROCAL GIFT(-ing), LOVE *IS* LIFE !! – WE HAVE NO RIGHT TO MISUSE LOVE, IN OUR LUST !! – the 10C of love [character; being and doing] vs. our group images; our response-ability *is* love !! – ** WE ARE PRIESTS OF LOVE !! ** – OUR MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION IS ONLY OF-AND-BY GOD’S LOVE !! – if your truth contains selfishness and/or claim, then it is a lie !! – our lawless (10C) society(-ies) is/are a lie; anonymous evil masked as truth !! – we must pull out the threads of error [cloak of deception], others will begin to unravel, our filthy rags will fall away !! – our symbiotic relationship with God begins our healing, our “Christ-ian community”, in symbiosis with the world, heals the world !! – our SYSTEMIC-BEING must be *of* God: WE HAVE MADE GOD IN THE DEVILS IMAGE [what you are, I AM, what I AM, you shall be]; WE *ARE* EACH OTHER !! – GOD IS MARRED [to hinder; spoil; to offend; make imperfect; impair; disfigure; spotted (blemished); injured; neglected] BY OUR BEING AND DOING [God *is* perfect/pure love, NOT an image made by selfish man] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-21

The evil “knows” us, but we do NOT know it; the lies are so real, so seemingly truthful, so convincing !! – the evil is playing with us; we cannot cry the soul out of us, and we will cry [our soul makes it so] – words mean nothing coming out of the mouths of those with no meaning; empty words from empty beings [lusted out] !! – don’t have/know God, look to men !! – IF WE LOOK TO MEN, WE DO *NOT* HAVE GOD !! – loss of faith: misunderstanding, frustration, impatience etc., leads to substitution, self-gratification; WE HAVE TO *BELIEVE* GOD, WE MUST KEEP AND TRUST GOD !! – NATIONALISM [a "mental weakness" that is easily exploited, the "identity" sought; military force, threat of war to enforce sovereignty (the claim)] IS MANKIND FAILING HIMSELF, FAILING GOD !! – SOVEREIGNTY IS GUARANTEED BY GIFTING THE OTHER [not taking for self], BY OUR *GOD-ING* !! – BLOOD-LETTING [war] AS CURATIVE [of disease] IS FALSE; ONLY GOD CAN HEAL [eradication of the disease: SALVATION AND PEACE] !! – any religious “definition” that supports power, rule, hierarchy, privilege, reputation, gender claim, etc., [vs. unleavened bread; pure equity] is NOT of God, whatever the “form” of Faith; again, GOD IS *NOT* CLAIM [of any sort], GOD IS *NOT* RIGID, “DICTATED” CONCLUSIONS !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-22

Christ-ian [KNOWLEDGE, Faith of Christ]; Christ-ian-ity [application of Christ; WISDOM(-ing), the Word of God]: DOES CHRIST-IAN-ITY EXIST IN THIS WORLD [kosmos] ?? – many claim, believe in Christ, but have NOT the knowledge of God, nor Faith *of* Christ [Hosea 4:6 "My* people are destroyed for lack of knowledge (of *the* knowledge -Barnes Comm.)" ... knowledge *rejected* (wilful ignorance)]; REJECTION OF KNOWLEDGE MEANS NO APPLICATION OF THE SAME: THE WISDOM !! – WE ARE REJECTING OUR GOD(-ing) [1 Sam 2:3, for the LORD is a ** God of knowledge **, and by Him actions are weighed] !! – we are too busy making money [war currency], to make peace: Mammon has taken precedence !! – WAR IS *NOT* HEALING NOR STABILITY OF TIMES [Isa 33:6, wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times and *strength* of salvation] – OUR WORLD IS SELF-DEFINED; TAKE A GOOD LOOK AROUND !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-23

Corporate business is predatory, and WAR [*adversarial* claim] is its agency: BUSINESS *IS* WARFARE !! – God is celebration, “soul discovery”, expansion of life and peace, NOT suicide, ecocide, deicide: THE ATTEMPTED DESTRUCTION OF GOD(-ing) AND HIS/OUR CREATION !! – all forms of conflict is conflict against God(-ing) !! – LIFE IN THE MIDST OF GOD and GOD IN THE MIDST OF LIFE: to destroy life is to destroy God !! – ** WAR IS CLAIM AGAINST GOD ** [domination NOT dominion (stewardship)] – God has taken responsibility for us, our decision(s) [our death], by-and-through Jesus Christ – COSMOLOGY [Book of Job], the experience of AWE, GOD FAMILY !! – the US/UK are deeply entrenched in war [denial of family, of God]: those who were gifted with so much [to give], taking more, claiming all [future war] !! – sanitized “collateral damage” is NOT “innocent loss of life”, the unavoidable war-death of [innocent] civilians is a crime [collateral damage = sacrificial deaths (idolatry)] and reason enough to avoid/stop conflict; ** WAR IS AN ATROCITY, IT IS *NOT* “SACRED” TERROR AND VENGEANCE AGAINST GOD’S ENEMIES: WAR IS *NOT* HOLY !! ** – Deut. 32 “To me belongeth vengeance and recompense”, Nahum 1 “The Lord will take vengeance on His adversaries” [GOD'S JUSTICE OF LOVE]; those who conduct war [no matter the excuse] are the adversaries of God !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-24

An economy predicated upon endless consumption, where the other fellows well-being is dependent on another’s irresponsibility [vs. stewardship] *to* him [reciprocal evil as reward], is insanity and cannot be maintained without [corporate] slavery; a consumer society can only include a small percentage of human-kind: infinite growth predicated upon finite resources is insane, an impossibility and requires the use of force to secure the increasingly scarce resources [CONSUMPTION IS A DISEASE]; mercenary [national] armed-forces in the service of the corporate is a crime against humanity [OUR ADVERSARIAL COVENANT "termed" peace, democracy, liberation] – the death of [our] human-ity to support and maintain an evil, idol systemic is a “crime against God” !! – most social “voices” just parrot the loud corporate-media voice; God is “a still, small voice” that necessitates *pause* to hear, a “Sabbath of time” to comprehend – “peace protest” utilizing confrontation and violence is a contradiction in ideology: PEACE/GOD IS NOT ADVERSARIAL [of the adversary (opposed to God)] !! – our only weapon is our refusal [our "wisdoming" the Word of God] to participate: WITHDRAWAL FROM THE CORPORATE IN ALL ASPECTS OF OUR LIVES [the corporate definition: the MARK vs. our Being (Moses), our Doing (Elijah)] !!

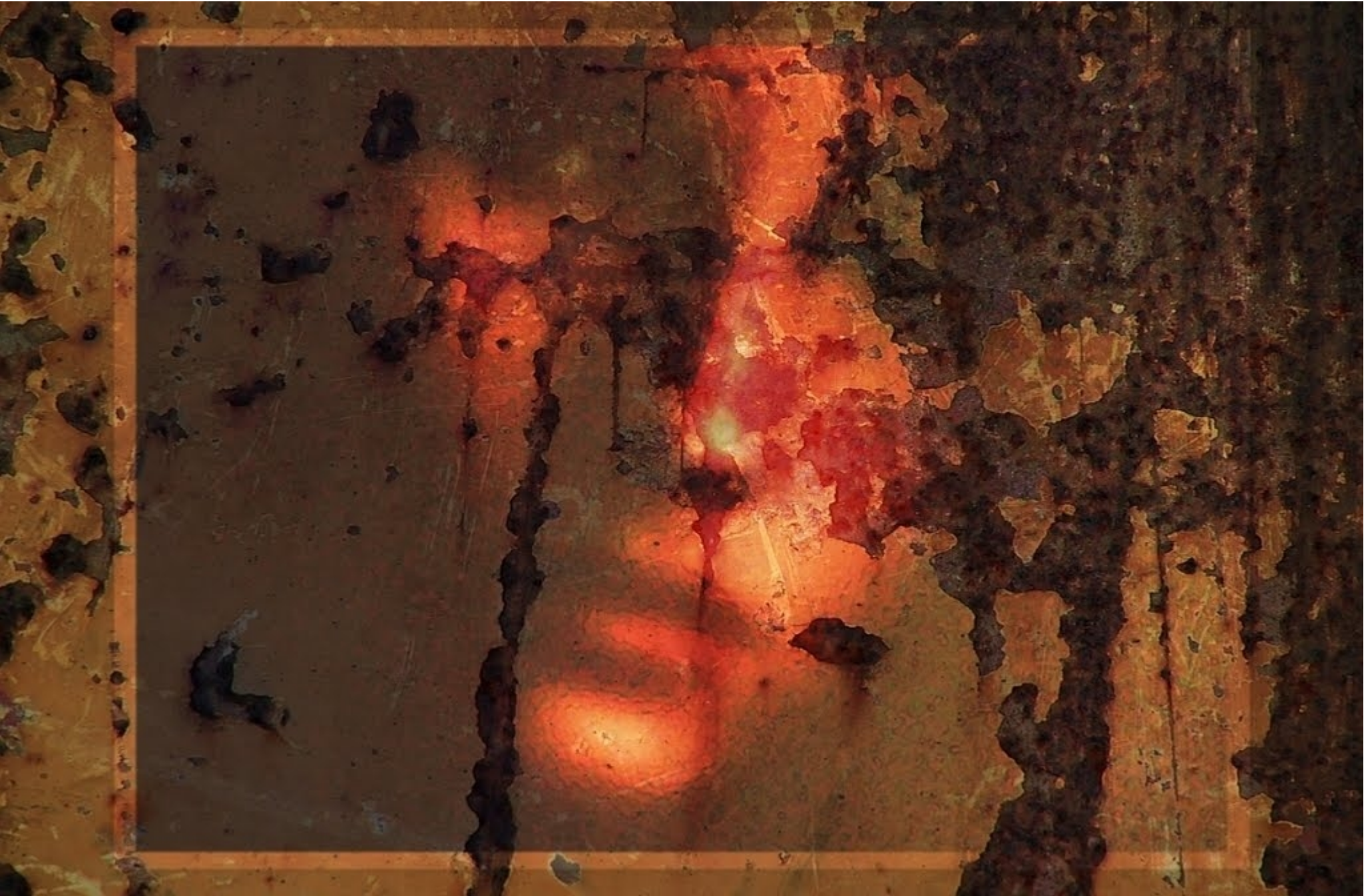
MM Book 1 Chapter 2-25

The more money-wealth grows, the more all else dies !! – most do NOT want to know, they don’t see the problem(s) [we see what we know]; if we know God, we will see through-and-by the Word of God [eyes as "flames of fire"] !! – WHAT *MIND* ARE WE, WHO OR WHAT IS “MIND-ING” US ?? – the “displacement” of God by our idols, our icons, whom we dedicate to Him !! – the corporate/business community of self-interest must be withdrawn from; predication upon “evil works” is NOT the Way of God !! – violence in any form is NOT a solution [to anything]; *weak* minds resort to violence: VIOLENCE AND WAR ARE ACTS OF WEAKNESS !! – ** WAR MAKES VICTIMS OF US ALL: THE DEATH OF ONE IS THE DIMINISHMENT OF ALL !! ** – each and every one of us is the “disguise” the devil wears !! – “security” [of homeland] without addressing the root causes of the conflict, the terrorism, does NOT exist: the root cause being “corporate” [US/UK] foreign policy !! – ascribing evil to God [ie., group identity], and/or committing evil in the Name of God [ie., idol, systemic war; US/AMERICA AS INSTRUMENT OF GOD; PRESIDENT CHOSEN BY GOD] are monstrous SINS and CRIMES *AGAINST* GOD, a complete lack of knowledge about-and-of God(-ing) !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-26

God is NOT claimed by anyone, or any group: GOD IS NOT CLAIM, GOD IS A GIFT !! – a Christ-ian is also a gift [Christ-ian-ity], a God-ing, NOT a claim: GOD’S FAMILY IS A GIFT, ** AN ETERNAL GIFT-ING !! ** – our security/peace is in fulfilling the other’s need(s), in our God-ing [Proverbs 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him]; WHEN WE GIFT GOD’S GIFTS, WE GIFT GOD [as healers; peacemakers] !! – the gift of being “loved” is a blessing, a response-ability to return the gift [the power of the love given enables its return; THE GOD RESPONSE]; UNSELFISH LOVE ALWAYS RETURNS TO THE SENDER !! – TO LIVE [** TO BE ALIVE **] IS TO GIFT !! – we have assumed an alternative identity to avoid “intolerable conflict”, an adolescent state to avoid making decisions; we are considered children by the systemic, and we act the part: others represent us, make our decisions, are deemed responsible – WE *ARE* THE ONES RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT IS DONE IN OUR STEAD, “IN OUR NAME(S)”, WHAT IS ALLOWED TO HAPPEN !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 2-27





Church of God Inc. -- original communitarian COG (cCOG)



Mammon or Messiah

Mystery, "Babylon" the Great

- great "confusion by mixing"
- synagogue of Satan
- speaking "loud" words; pride
- good words, fair speeches
- complexity; corrupt governance

Mother of harlots [groups]

- Jezebel, princess of Tyre
- fornication, adultery; worldly
- robes as filthy rags; unrepented
- spotted; *complicit*

False Prophet(s) [own testimony]

- dreamer of dreams

Mammon; Baal [lordship over] unrighteous incorporation friendship with the world [kosmos]

- laity and clergy; definitions
- competition; position
- humility claimed; seeking reward

the anti-Anointed [anti-Christ]

- self-ordained [idol shepherd(s)]

image and likeness of the Beast pyramid; hierarchy authority from top down whole head sick; spiritual illness leavened bread, malice/wickedness truth sacrificed to idol(s) blood covenant counted as unholy trodden under foot the Son of God

- trample: treat harshly; domineer
- walk in darkness, error

speak their own words Kings of the Gentiles; great one's

- time of the Gentiles [spiritual]

"dependent" power, over and upon

- professional male "ministry" or
- professional male "eldership"

thorns and briers [thorn ministry]

- pricking brier, grieving thorn

done "despite" unto Spirit of Grace purloining: appropriation; own use

- confusion; unprepared

trust in Mountains of "Samaria"

- "watchman" work; media
- corporate group; ego
- supporter of "the work"
- advertising God; Gospel product
- group personification; identity
- mark: buying and selling God
- den of thieves; made merchandise

Plain Truth, Pure Word of God [unmixed]

- God *not* the author of confusion
- come out of her *my* people
- a still small voice; humility
- heart of the simple, undecieved
- simplicity that is in Christ

Virgin Bride of Christ

- New Jerusalem
- chaste, faithful; *of* Christ
- robes clean, repentance; righteousness
- kept unspotted from the world

brethren that have [hold] the testimony

- of the Spirit of Prophecy

Messiah; Christ [servant of] righteous community friends of Christ

- fellowship [L., communitas; community]
- companions [bread-fellows]
- true service, no claim; reward follows

the Anointed [at Baptism; Christ-ians]

- response-ability, ministration

Christ image and likeness of Christ cubic [iso-metric]; way made level servant authority, example; relationship Christ as head; Salvation [healing] unleavened bread, sincerity/truth Christ sacrificed blood of the covenant counted as HOLY walk with Christ

- follow alongside of
- walk in light, truth

receive with meekness the engrafted word Kingdom of God

- remnant that trust in God

reciprocal relationship

- ministration gifts; brothers/sisters
- spiritual gifts, not ranks/positions

royal priesthood

- joy and happiness

capacity of service; redeeming the time shewing all good fidelity

- adorn [make ready] the doctrine of God

Mount Zion

- community of God; being and doing
- Body of Christ, His very flesh/blood
- *every* part working together in love
- living God, God-ing; Gospel as life
- every man a neighbor
- without money, without price [claim]
- House of prayer; seek, ask of God

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-4

God has been distorted and disfigured into the image and likeness of deceived man !!



Mammon or Messiah

Church of God Inc.

conscience of the idol

- offered unto an idol

hills of the forest blind leaders; strong delusion Israel Inc., corporatism

- private monies; business claim
- private ownership; wealth
- commodification of life and God

built by blood and oppression

- physically: money; corporate yoke [mark]
- spiritually: blood Christ withheld, parcelled

worship in vain; commandments men oracle [burden; oracular] secret place(s) corporate tithe [10% gross income] darkness; occlusion out of the way receive not the love of the truth

- speak truth/error, not in love

love of the world [agapao/kosmos]

- instrumentality of evil [root]

- COG Inc. employ the works of the devil

- love [friendship with] of money

private table of devils unequal yoke of bondage Sabbaths, Holy Days defiled

- unrighteous sacrifices and fasts

10C, God of Judgement

- stern, tough love

fear of God [Satan's fear]

- fear of exclusion

iniquity; wickedness out from us [cCOG], into the world carnal wall of division, strife

original communitarian COG (cCOG)

Father: of whom all things; we in Him -- Son: by whom all things; we by Him Mountain of God eyes as flames of fire; Christ's vision ** HOLY ** nation

- God as proprietor, creator and owner

Adonai: COMMON-WEALTH of ISRAEL

- God as life, as GIFT; God Family

built by wisdom and love

- physically: society of the gift; free Spirit
- spiritually: blood of Christ shed in agape love

worship in spirit/truth; character God every man or woman's voice open face [face to face] community contribution [100%] light; no shadow of turning in the way of righteousness agape love

- speak the "pure" truth *in* love

love *not* the world

- neither the things in/of the world
- be ye separate; a new creation

destroy the works of the devil

- rooted into "good ground"

common table of God equity and freedom; liberty Sabbaths, New Moons, Holy Days hallowed

- righteous sacrifices and fasts

10C, Character of love

- agape love; nature of interaction

reverence; perfect love [casts out fear]

- right of inclusion

iniquity purged by mercy and truth; Holy as He is, so are we in the world repair the breach, restore the paths

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-5

WE MUST PERCEIVE ALL THINGS WITH GOD’S EYES, GOD’S DEFINITIONS – CHRIST HAS DEFINED GOD FOR US: ** GOD IS LOVE, PURE AGAPE LOVE !! ** – God is Love, giving all, taking nothing: this must be our definition also !! – “taking” what does NOT belong to you (incl., God’s Name; walking in self, in vain) is theft, a violation of God, of God’s character [10C]; this includes position/office, authority/rule, reputation, etc., SERVANT AUTHORITY IS AN AGAPE GIFT !! – corporate money is “worthless” to God [denominated in oppression], its business worth/value is predicated on, and maintained by, evil works: MAMMON – we “bear *our* sins, *our* shame” as a resultant of our actions, even if we are ignorant of them [Lev 5:17]; “we shall bear the sins” of “our idols” also [we are responsible, we are complicit] [Ezek 23:49]; WE WILL BEAR THE INDIGNATION OF THE LORD, BECAUSE OUR SINS ARE AGAINST HIM !! [Micah 7:9]; Christ will “bear our sins” if we allow Him [Heb 9:28], He will “heal” us !! – we will experience the shame of our sins, we will feel/bear the hurt [physically, spiritually, emotionally] of our actions, what we have done [being/doing] to others [** OUR RESULTANT **], and we will feel, experience the joy of our righteousness [Christ’s righteousness gifted to us]; THIS WILL ELICIT AND STRENGTHEN OUR EMPATHIC RESPONSE AS FAMILY !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-6

Christ took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses [Matt 8:17]; He has borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows [Isa 53:4]; GOD FEELS OUR PAIN [incl., our infliction of the same] AND OUR JOY, AND SO WILL WE !! – Christ Jesus is the propitiation [atonement; expiator] of our sins, for the sins of the whole world [Lexicon G2889 kosmos] [1 John 2:2]; if we keep His Commandments, if we keep His Word, WE KNOW GOD, WE PERFECT OUR LOVE [1 John 2:3,5], THE LOVE OF GOD; we walk as Christ walked [1 John 2:6]: “For this *is* the love of God, that we keep His Commandments [GOD’S AGAPE CHARACTER, the 10C]: and His Commandments are not grievous [burdensome (opposed to self; the self-conflict)]” [1 John 5:3]; “grieve not the Holy Spirit of God” [Eph 4:30] — Mankind is physically and spiritually ill, each and every one of us; CHRIST WILL HEAL US; we will “bear our unrepented sins” but the “penalty” of those sins has and will be born by Christ: 2 Cor 5:19 “To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world [CHRIST KOSMOS vs. the KOSMIC CHRIST (Christ reconciled to the world, the Inc.)] unto himself, ** not imputing their trespasses unto them ** and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation”; the “pure” word of reconciliation vs. “dialect” groups, *prejudiced* definitions/interpretations: the COG Inc. – WE ARE THE “COMMON MINISTRANTS” OF JESUS CHRIST, THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION, THE VERY FAMILY OF GOD !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-7

Baptism is a “betrothal” [considered married], a ** one flesh ** union with Christ; we are the Bride of Jesus Christ: ONE FLESH WITH CHRIST, HIS VERY FLESH AND BLOOD !! — “increased in riches” results in self-satisfaction, an erosion of the God-need/awareness; God-ing empathy is lessened [money becomes the false "agency" of God]; ANYTHING ABOVE OUR NEED(S) MUST BE GIFTED TO MEET THE NEED OF OTHERS: our gratitude/awareness of God will grow by our God-ing, it is the *only* way to grow in the grace/knowledge of God; anything beyond need is “greed” — do we request/demand SANCTUARY from the “systemic”, do we demand RIGHT OF GOD, SABBATH COMMUNITY free from the “complicity of evil” or do we make community “within” the systemic and reduce our complicity by slowly withdrawing ?? — slowly withdrawing is the first step, but TOTAL WITHDRAWAL must eventually be realized, accomplished; the systemic “vested interest” will NOT relinquish what it has taken, a “request of withdrawal” will NOT be considered; we must pool the resources we have [give back to God what is His] and “come together” into a *PURE* SABBATH COMMUNITY [in this world (kosmos) but not *of* this world] utilizing Christ *as* Systemic, depending on the protection of God as we gift His Rights [vs. the commodification of life] [pure Apostolic Christ-ian-ity; EKKLESIAN COMMUNITY] !! – WE BUILD A NEW WORLD BY GIFTING WHAT WE HAVE, minimizing the claim of others until the claim is negated by utility of alternative/sustainable means (ie. negative-interest community currencies): pure eco-nomy, A SOCIETY OF THE GIFT !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-8

The Mind of God enables us to see through and beyond the Mammon-systemic !! — mankind is to “steward” the resources of God, His resources, to supply the “needs” of humanity: the gifting of God and His blessings to all [by man in the physical and by Christ-ians in the spiritual (the God-need)] !! — war imagined and declared against our fellow-man is war imagined and declared against God !! – BLESSED ARE THE PEACE MAKERS; war is a human tragedy, it is a criminal act !! – WAR [its advocacy] MUST BE QUESTIONED, IT IS NOT AN ANSWER !! — we are complicit in the “national prejudice” and the selfishness engendered, an evil selfishness considered as “right” of God: power, privilege, position and authority [God is NOT present when these are; they are NOT bestowed by God in His service]; 1 Cor 15:24 Christ will “put down” [make void; destroy] all rule and all authority and power when He returns !! — SERVANT AUTHORITY IS THE POWER OF AGAPE LOVE !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-9

Our icons of success are actually icons of our failure; profit means someone else has less, and is in our debt [money = debt], and WE MUST FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS !! – politico-business representation is NOT of God — look around, look around the world: the injustice, the inequity are “our” crimes, we are the cause, we are complicit !! — we have constructed an “evil” God of “tough love” to excuse the evil “we do in His Name” for the “good” of mankind, the national interest of the US/UK being that “good”, ** sharing the blessing(s) of God wrought [actuated; used; effected; performed; managed; influenced; prevailed on] by business !! ** – corporate business as concentrated ownership is a withholding NOT a sharing; private interest seen as “God-given” [God's gifts taken; iniquity, claim seen as sanctioned, blessed by God], “gain as godliness” exemplified !! – capitalization is “organized crime” against Mankind and against God.

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-10

The COG [Church of God] must be the “leading edge” of God’s Sword, His Word; we must be sharp, a “keen” edge [a "critical" edge], able to slice through the confusion, the os-overlay [the operating systemic] of deception; this is so very essential in the “preparation” of the Gospel of Peace – WE MUST BECOME THE WORD; BEING AND DOING IN *ALL* THINGS !! – the COG Inc., is a dull, worn edge, the Body of Christ is no longer able to lift the Sword, the arm is withered; we must strengthen ourselves; the Sword is in Hand, we must pick the Sword up, clean it, polish and sharpen it, and go forth with it, TO APPLY GOD’S WORD IN LOVE !! — THE CHRIST-SYSTEMIC IS OUR ONLY MEANS OF SURVIVAL; business is a destructive systemic that requires imposed “cost” extrication and profit [the imposed cost on others]; MAMMON, DEBT AS LIFE, the opposite of what God is: LIBERTY AS LIFE !! — we are *saved* by Christ’s life, Christ “living” in us [Gal 2:20]: AS WE LIVE AS CHRIST, BY FAITH *OF* THE SON OF GOD, WE ARE SAVED, ** our God-ing heals us !! ** – WE ARE SAVED/HEALED BY *OUR* APPLICATION OF GOD, ** GIFTING HIS AGAPE LOVE !! **

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-11

We “destroy the works of the devil” [our purpose] by our God-ing !! – our God-ing is God’s Sword held, applied !! – God is NOT group-”personality” or use of the same: group-personality causes and excuses much evil – individuals with the “mind of God” are sovereign agape-individuals with unique gifts to share – wisdom is the application of knowledge; evil is the application of sin [lack of knowledge, ignorance of God; SELFISHNESS] — we are locked in a systemic prison; try to escape [plan; effect] and they will hunt you down; refuse to participate and they will abuse you, starve you; criticize and they will demean you, discredit you – media created “mass memory distortion” prevalent; news, talk show opinion discourse, interviews, waters muddied: shaping public view, opinion; fiction becomes fact when presented by accredited experts, even when proved false – systemic belief dissonance rejected by most [mentation surrender]; perception is fragile, relative, easily distorted — social status, position, compared to God is irrelevant and non-existent; we are what we do [I AM]: our *being* determinant !! – family and friendship are an environment, a grace, a presence of God; the 10C jurisdiction, authority of love !! – we must reject our “State” imposed national identity(-ies), the imposed prejudice, the evil existent, and assume the identity of God, of Christ; we must “put on” the new man, the robes of [Christ's] righteousness and cast away the filthy rags – GOD’S PURE WORD IS LOVE !! – all selfish “self-identity” must be rejected in total.

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-12

Corporate freedom is the enslavement of mankind; motivated definitions, conclusions, dismissals of opposition and/or those of lesser regard [ideas; persons, etc.], as defined — fruitful true conviction vs. fruitless affirmation; God is gifted, applied, experienced, not just believed in ... the Kingdom of God is the experience of God in the here-and-now vs. our God-less exploitation of vulnerability !! – GOD IS, IF WE ARE; THE “I AM” !! – being AT ONE with God, in mind, thought, deed; the AT-ONE-MENT: will, being and doing !! – mankind’s ultimate survival instinct and impulse will be God: how much hurt will we cause, inflict on ourselves before we realize God ?? — we must not only believe the truth we must be(ing) the truth, and do(ing) the truth; deep psychological lock *with* God, in union, the “one mind” ... THE MIND OF MIRACLES !! – OUR SIN IS OUR IGNORANCE OF GOD, the transgression of God’s character/law(way) of being; we must know God – sin is the absence of God, evil is the purposeful negation of God, where God cannot enter [ie., our systemic evil]; God comes from the inside [”let this mind be in you”]; we don’t move up in the Kingdom of God, we move in: deep humility, servanthood – the “revelation” of God will remove our ignorance, our sin: ** iniquity purged by mercy and truth ** !! – God-ing is not obligation, it is willingness, willing response-ability: unselfish, “agape” love.

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-13

The collective [God] embrace vs. usurpative private claim; stewardship eco-nomics vs. corporate economics, private profit as primary consideration; God-professed vs. the self-professed, the vested monied interest(s), claim — the systemic “medium” must be withdrawn from: its instrumentality and layers of cost claimed and demanded, its use of corporate money as measurement of worth for life, its COMMODIFICATION OF LIFE – withdrawal [Moses] will initiate evocation of our God-ing [Elijah] — we must wage peace not war, our weapons are food, clothing, the essentials of human need, not sanctions, the denial – “God-given” gifting: WITHOUT MONEY, WITHOUT PRICE — the profit “motive” is a wasting

of humanity: the vast majority of human consciousness/intellect denied, undiscovered, wasted, occupied/suppressed by vested claim and commodification [the daily struggle; the systemic slavery] – commonwealth motive vs. self-serving motive; ** intellect and resource claim in pursuit of private [incl. group] wealth is a crime against God’s gifts, against God ** !! – life is a gift, it is not something to be earned, it is something to be gifted; earning a living implies claim: ONLY GOD HAS CLAIM; VESTED CLAIM AND COMMODIFICATION OF LIFE IS AN ABSOLUTE EVIL !! – slavery [privation demanded] is always good for profits !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-14

For many, excess is never enough — we are responsible for “our” national crimes, done in “our” name(s), the nation’s business, its evil, its demands: a re-evaluation is needed !! – the Gospel is DISCLOSURE, systemic disclosure: GOD IS A WAY OF LIFE, GOD *IS* LIFE [THOU SHALT HAVE NO OTHER GODS (WAYS OF LIFE) BEFORE ME], LOVE, not systemic lust, claim – money is not the cure, it is the disease — the current of time/event flow, the situational systemic current, the raging waves [foaming shame], the undertow, must be fought against, calm water must be reached for extrication/ withdrawal – our systemic definition must be of God not the devil !! – WE ARE THE GOD-AGENCY IN THIS KOSMOS, THIS PHYSICAL WORLD, WE ARE THE ** HOUSE OF PRAYER ** [awareness and supplication], THE SPIRITUAL INJECTION [application], THE VERY ** ARM OF THE LORD ** DIRECTING THE HAND OF GOD (God’s Spirit) !! – God’s presence provides the healing – humility is accepting God’s “gifts” as gifts to be gifted, not taken and claimed – LIFE IS GIFTING, DEATH IS TAKING !! – the erosion of God by the constant barrage [the sea], the waves, the storms, the seeming splendor of evil, the pull [lack of awareness; misuse] of lust ... the immersion, the drowning — the “proof” of Christ is in each of us, look there ... – intrusive, psychological fracturing, the disposal, the demise of our common human-ity !! – MOST OF US ARE TOO EMPTY TO GIVE !! – OUR EMPTINESS IMPELS US TO TAKE !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-15

What we *do* unto “our fellow-man” we *do* unto God [our being and doing], and what we do unto ourselves we do unto God also: selfishness is an evil that must be overcome, our self-prejudice, individually and group !! – family, marriage and parenthood are a sacrifice of self (and by thus, we understand God): God sacrificed for us, and we must do the same: we are all one human family, soon to be God-family !! — social support, affiliative behaviour begins with family and friends – we must be more befriending, more Christ-like; who we are is indicated by the quality of our friends and friendships – we must be an unselfish gift, freely giving at all times: support/edification – what you are, I AM, what I AM, you shall be [Isa 45:7 "I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD (JEHOVAH, "the *existing* One") do all these things"] – ** WE WORSHIP GOD BY LOVING OUR FELLOW MAN ** – our future is not in our selfish groupings, it is *in* God, “being” within HIS *EXISTING* ONE FAMILY !! – our “being and doing” must be *as* God, NOW IS THE DAY OF SALVATION, OF OUR HEALING !! – GOD WILL HEAL OUR SPIRITUAL ILLNESS AND THE SPIRITUAL DAMAGE WE HAVE INFLICTED !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-16

Genocide: a problem from hell, a creation of it [the eradication of the other, an absolute negation] – “genocide” word origin 1944, in answer to Churchill’s “we are in the presence of a crime without a name” – the penalty, cost for “bystanding” must be increased: we have a moral obligation to stop genocide, to intervene even in the face of adversity – our selfish interests should not come into consideration, our “national and self-prejudices” must be overcome [the slow death of non-systemic, expendable humanity, and of our humanity defines "genocide" also (between 30-50 million needless deaths per year worldwide: deaths of poverty, preventable disease, pollution, conflict, etc., 20,000 die of chronic malnutrition alone, each-and-every day, that’s over seven million deaths every year)]; the genocidal politico-business systemic that enables our selfishness, that enforces and excuses it, even expects and demands it !! – this world must be stopped; war is murder, you cannot legalize it, war is criminal, especially war as excuse; WE HAVE NO RIGHT !! – we are a war society, our whole systemic-being is adversarial, every aspect of “our”-selves !! – MONEY IS THE DEVIL’S WEAPON, OUR FALSE GOD, and we bow down to it every moment of our lives; it is our excuse, selfishness manifested; we are immersed in the evil, we wallow in the filth; we don’t grasp it, it grasps us, holds us; the store is open 24/7 and we are satiated !! — this is all we know, we need a new teacher [Christ]; words of blood and thunder or the Word of God, a still, small voice – our lives are in each other, we *are* each other; WE DO NOT EXIST ALONE !! – WE MUST OVERCOME; IT IS NOT A MATTER OF BRAVERY, WE HAVE NO CHOICE – WE WILL CEASE TO EXIST OTHERWISE !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-17

To be a future “judge” (of Righteousness) requires us to judge now, rightly discerning the Word of God, we must hate the evil and overcome the evil with good (evil purged by “mercy and truth” ONLY); WE MUST BE THE GOOD, THE APPLICATION OF CHRIST [the Word of God], WE MUST BE *AS* CHRIST, HIS VERY FLESH AND BLOOD, IN THE WORLD TODAY, NOW IS THE DAY OF SALVATION, NOW IS THE TIME OF HEALING; THE VERY POWER/WORK OF GOD *IS* US *AS* GOD IS: THIS IS OUR RESPONSE-ABILITY, THE VERY *REASON* WE WERE GIVEN GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT, WE ARE CONSIDERED BY GOD *AS* GOD FAMILY IN THIS WORLD, AND WE MUST REALIZE THIS AND DO THE WORK OF OUR FATHER BY-AND-THROUGH CHRIST !! – we must *prepare* the Gospel of Christ, we must walk the path [feet shod], WE MUST PREPARE THE WORLD FOR HEALING: we are the witness and the application; WE ARE THE GOSPEL, the preparation begins with us; WE ARE THE CURE AMIDST THE DISEASE !! – NOW IS THE DAY OF GOD-KIND, OUR GOD-ING [of Salvation] !! – WE MUST BE *AS* GOD IN THIS WORLD [G2889 kosmos], in it, yet unspotted, NOT complicit in its instrumentality and its crimes; we must be considered a new creation, a new birth of righteousness [our being and doing], in a systemic of evil: WE SHALL SIT AS *JUDGES* [condemning the evil and overcoming it, purging it with mercy and truth], WE SHALL BE SAVIORS TO HUMANITY (Oba. 1:21), WE SHALL HEAL THEM WITH CHRIST !! – if we are *as* God now, then we shall *be* God when Christ returns with our Salvation, a salvation to be shared; this is the “healing” work that is before Christ and His Bride !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-18

Only “peace of mind” makes, establishes PEACE !! – our complicity [war] negates any “neutrality” claim; neutrality is actually complicity: DOING NOTHING is “sanction of evil” !! – attacking and replacing brutality by-and-with brutality [of a different name] *ensures* a continued conflict and management of the same !! — God’s Holy Spirit initiates [a catalyst process] our God response; our “unholy” sin reduces our capacity for service [the reduction of our future role, and our present one (our human-ity; self-lust vs. love)], separates us from God’s presence: God’s illumination [the light] begins to fade !! – MIND *OF* SELF IS WAR !! – sentimentality and/or submission is NOT what God represents – the “wisdom of the world” talks-and-walks for most of us; most are *NOT* response-able [requires God's Spirit] vs. HARDENED LUST OF SELF !! – vendetta or mission, neither excuses brutality, violence !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-19

WAR *IS* TERRORISM, a “war on terrorism” is a contradiction, and belies our spiritual illness: fighting terror with terror reduces man-kind to beasts without conscience, lashing out in the/our darkness !! – war is a taking, it cannot “give” peace [as result], especially if sought “as lie” by a weaponizing of excuse or opportunity: THOSE WHO TAKE, WAR !! – the absence of external conflict is NOT evidence of peace; engendered hatred remains, held within: OUR GOD(-ing) IS PEACE, there is NO other definition !! – war in the service of privilege and claim; asking God to guard the troops while conducting war [a crime *against* God] is to ask amiss; GOD WILL NOT PARTICIPATE IN, OR SUPPORT, OUR SINS [deicide in the cause of Mammon] !! – those who conduct war [and those complicit] will be taken in war !! — the Word of God is NOT a “Sword of Conquest” to be wielded in the selfish hands of mankind; God’s “conquest” is a conquest of love NOT war and death !! – [Isa 1:4-5 "sinful nation ... the *whole* head is sick ..."] !! — every war, every conflict is about us, no matter where it is, or whom is involved: HUMAN FAMILY !! – the *excuse* of the other “forcing our hand” into striking, violence/war, criminal acts is exactly that, an excuse; THERE IS *NO* EXCUSE FOR EVIL !! – our awareness of complicity demands our repentance; our “false” family is sacrificing its members: ** FRATRICIDE ** [the crime of "murdering" a brother] and DEICIDE [putting Christ to death; His Way of Love] !! — the systemic APOTHEOSIS [n. of God; deification; consecration]: the Bush/Obama Admin., National Interest, etc., demanding sacrifice; AMERICA USED AS IDOL, “GOD BLESS AMERICA” !! – “America” (the people, their hopes and dreams) used as “divine sanction” by the Nation-State (US Inc.) to enslave the very same !! – America ceased in “being” many decades ago, usurped and misrepresented by the “State”.

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-20

WAR IS *NOT* MORALLY JUST; lack of morality “builds” war – traditional Christian “Just War Theory”, “just cause” determinations, sense of “imminent threat”, “social [corporate] obligations”, etc., all *excuse* mass slaughter in the cause of group selfishness – WAR IS BUILT, DEVELOPED – the US/UK seen as the “messianic” nation(s), in God’s service [generally held public view]; WAR IS *NOT* AN AGENCY OF GOD, MAN DOES *NOT* HAVE JUST AUTHORITY TO WAR !! – God is NOT (self)propaganda, GOD IS TRUTH; developed sin, imposed evil must be overcome by good !! – AGAPE TRUTH, PURE MOTIVE vs. self-serving propaganda of any variant; the LIE told, claimed for benefit/deception; even God’s Word taken/used for LIES !! – using Christ [in vain (in self)], and “being and doing” Christ are NOT the same !! – WAR IS BIG BUSINESS [business is war; cause/effect; resultant] !! – OUR COLLECTIVE SINS/EVIL MUST BE LAID BARE, REALIZED AND REPENTED OF, WE MUST (RE)TURN TO GOD !! – State imposed legality is NOT God’s legality !! – war does NOT ennoble a generation, it does NOT give it meaning; violence is NOT a means of communication; WAR IS NOT ENDURING, ONLY LOVE IS ENDURING !! – war “media” is complicit in the myth making, the excuses for dehumanization: human beings turned into objects – the CARNAL LUST OF/FOR WAR vs. the *ugly* truth about ourselves: WAR IS ORGANIZED DEATH !! – WAR DOES NOT UNIFY, IT DOES NOT GIVE US VALUES vs. State exaltation, heroic idolation – WAR *PERVERTS* SOCIETY AND INDIVIDUALS: PATRIOTISM IS SELF-GLORIFICATION, IT IS PREJUDICE vs. THE OTHER – WAR IS *NOT* SELF-PRESERVATION, IT IS SUICIDE !! – VIOLENCE BEGETS VIOLENCE UNTIL SOMEONE SAYS ENOUGH, STOP !! – the COURAGE of FORGIVENESS, a GOD-LEVEL AWARENESS is evidenced when the “strongest” surrenders to PEACE !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-21

The Inc., will destroy the man who seeks the truth and/or destroy the truth so that no man may seek it !! – liars do not fear the truth if there are enough liars surrounding it – THE TRUTH WANTS TO BE KNOWN, IT WILL COME TO YOU IF YOU ALLOW IT vs. the Inc., imposed, ensured futility of hopes and prayers: GOD UNREALIZED !! – the DEEP THINGS OF GOD vs. our “surface” interpretations and definitions; our environments are volatile, unstable and so are we; we are suspicious, untrusting: by giving something away, by gifting, we show we mean no harm; by gifting/sharing *all*, we show our love !! – WE DEFEAT A SELFISH SYSTEMIC BY OUR UNSELFISHNESS; WE OVERCOME A GODLESS SOCIETY BY OUR GOD-ING !! – our society(-ies) is/are a prime example of God withheld: *WE* ARE WITHHOLDING GOD, IT IS *NOT* GOD’S DOING !! – our society is extremely “shallow” in definition; business is shallow *by* definition as a means of interaction, its money [instrumentation] making shallow and hollowing out all things [vs. deep and hallowed of God] !! – EXTREMELY SHALLOW RELATIONSHIPS AND INTERACTIONS define our society(-ies) and ourselves [vs. depth of being] !! – WHAT DO WE “MEAN” TO EACH OTHER, WHAT IS *OUR* MEANING ?? – do we reflect hypocritical social standards, or do we reflect the Glory of God ??

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-22

God is NOT indoctrination by separation, isolation, submission; we are to remove ourselves [be ye separate] from the systemic, but be(-ing) *AS GOD* in the world [kosmos]; WE LEARN GOD BY BEING/DOING GOD !! – God is reason and mentation, “choosing” God’s Mind and Will as our own !! – life is NOT a spectator sport just to be reported on and criticized; LIFE MUST BE GOD IN ACTION, ACTIVE PRAYER !! – our minds reach out and touch, affect what we look at, think about; we have become de-sensitized by our selfish culture and have lost much of our empathy – Christ was an iconoclast, iconoclastic vs. our icons, idols of wealth: a God-centered life vs. a self-centered life; our selfish identity(-ies) shall be (re)turned to the ONE IDENTITY OF GOD !!

We have been ENVISIONED of-and-by Christ into His Way of Life [business is NOT the systemic envisioned by Christ; it is the evil we all know and employ] !! – our “cultural” mind and mindset must be recognized and overcome; our expectations must be brought to God’s Will and fulfilled by God’s Way; we are part of life, we are *in* life [God] – our “cultural mind” is our systemic programming, the “hidden hand” that guides us, directs us vs. God’s guidance, His hand !! – “deep-seated” psychological dependence, mind-lock(-ed) – the covering, the systemic “mask” that hides the evil will be *revealed*, this is the REVELATION !! – “at their mercy” [power of life and death, the fear threat] is NOT the “mercy” [promise of life] of God – our psychological “recovery” from the imposed/implanted identity, considered and claimed as God “ordained” [Mammon-systemic], is only possible by-and-through Christ: A NEW MIND [being and doing] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-23

The primary manifestation of evil on this planet today is the corporate form, its systemic – it is evil incarnate, where evil is called good, highly valued, and highly esteemed !! – you cannot build a common and caring citizenship when the underpinning systemic is anything but common or caring !! – if we don’t decide the world we live in, then, WHO DOES ?? – the hierarchical State is an evil and carnal instrumentality maintained by force and violence and is therefore opposed to, and in violation of, God(-ing) – the meaning is in the journey, the walk with God – the journey *is* the meaning !! – a different mind [God’s mind], a different attitude [Holy, righteous, spiritual character] and a different purpose in life [to destroy the works of the Devil] – walking a new path, guided by God’s MAP [mind, attitude, purpose] and spiritual compass [the Holy Spirit showing us the way, leading us to God] – God measures us by His Word [Christ], His truth and freedom; man measures us by his money, his iniquity and bondage !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 3-24

Salvation was introduced by Christ giving up His power and authority but not the responsibility, and salvation will be, and is, sustained and maintained by this same method !! – no man owns God’s truth, yet it belongs to us all, it is God’s gift and we hold it in trust, sharing freely with others in the humility that God entreats !! – once God entrusts you with His truth you are honor bound to be prepared to share it, you *owe* an answer to anyone who asks !! – God’s truth is not to be restricted in any way !! – we are all called to be students, disciples of Christ, “learners” who in turn are educated to teach others, who *deliver* and *freely share* the truth !! – people need an introduction to the Family of God, they need an introduction to themselves, their potential !! – to reason is to be pliable; to bend with the wind(s) and not snap; to grow and be strengthened, rooted in the good ground !! – God is *relationship* and so is His Family; everything about God and His Family Law [10C] is relationship [to God and to each other; our love of/to God, and our love of/to our fellow-man] – the conversion process is *building relationship*, intimate and personal on the *God-level* – in order to honor and obey God we create the relationship [the agape environment] with Him, *together*; this makes it possible for us and others to do so [when we honor God we in turn honor ourselves and each other] !! – secular/religious governmental and institutional relationships replace God; hierarchy is NOT God-level !! – the God-level relationship [in *all* aspects of life] is face-to-face and human-scale, grounded in our day-to-day learning experiences, where God’s agape love can freely flow !!

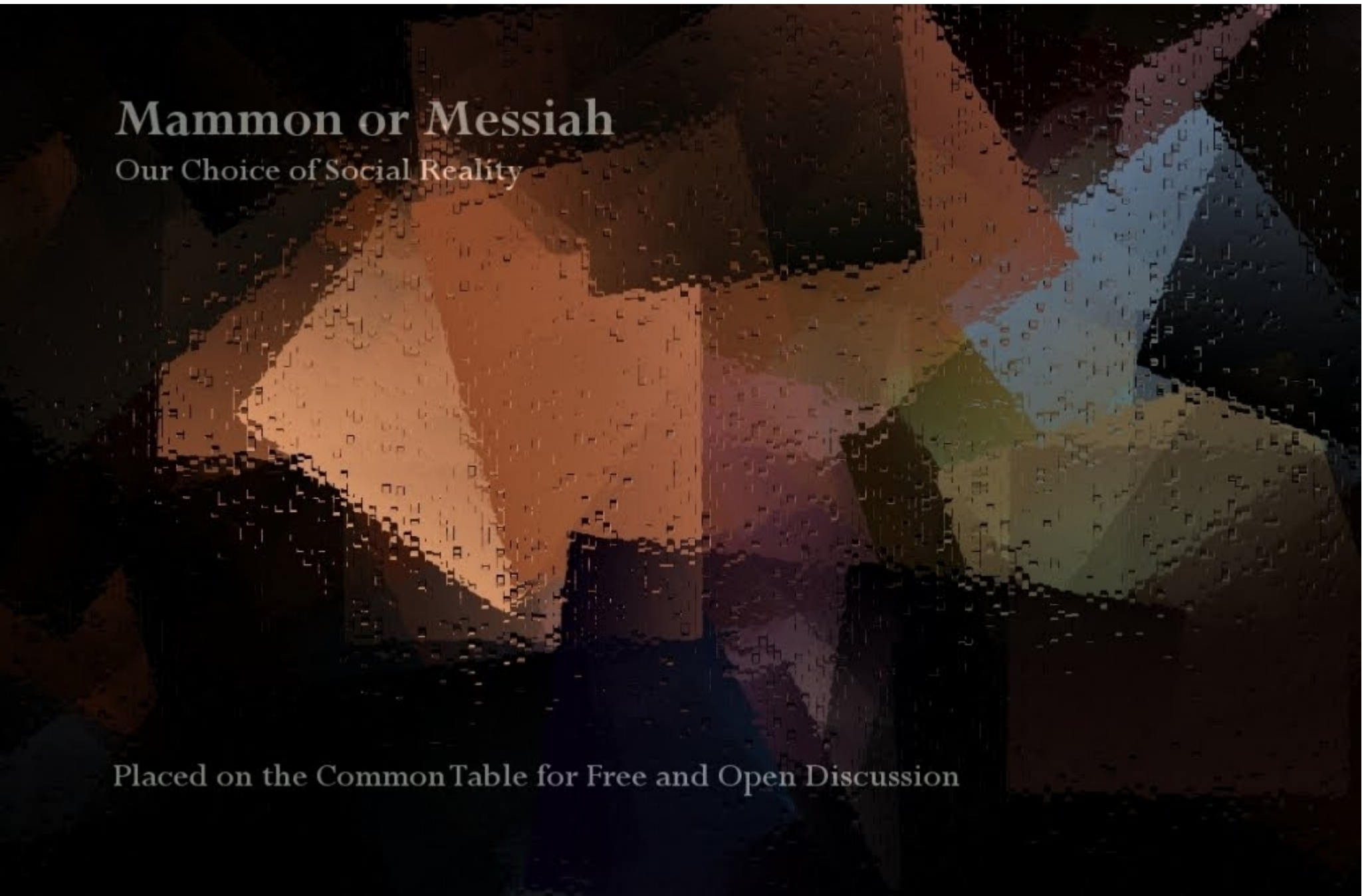
MM Book 1 Chapter 3-25

A spiritually begotten Christ-ian is no longer a citizen [in all respects], a participant in this world’s systemic – *our roles have changed*; we are now citizens of Spiritual Israel, our citizenship *becoming* wholly conformed to the Gospel [over time; God understands the systemic *owns* everything; much is out of our control, we have to survive, yet we must begin to form the "community" that enables withdrawal (Moses) and return to God-ing (Elijah), where needs are met, not greed, to bring our "hearts and minds" to Christ, to *prepare* the Gospel of Peace; our family/community God-ing] – we are no longer American or Canadian citizens, etc. [considered as], the corporate label, we are now no longer corporate, neither employing its means and instrumentalities [disinvestment and disestablishment; Mammon replaced by Christ], neither participants in the national mythic !! – what a shame it is that we need God’s help and love in order to love Him and each other, and yet, we fail at the first instance of inconvenience or trouble, we turn on God and reject Him; we return to our idols !! – our “conversion process”, a life-time of learning and growing, enables us to withdraw *as much as is possible* from the Mammon-systemic, especially as at this time the “Ekklesian Community” barely exists [the COG is dying, near death]; your family and circle of friends are the starting Community for you; enlarge the circle as you grow in grace and knowledge; you are the very Church and the Ministration of Christ, each-and-every one of you a “Common Ministrant”, ministering the very spiritual/physical gifts given to you (freely received, freely given), in a reciprocal relationship with the other and with God; no man/woman nor any organization stands between you and God; Christ is the only mediator between you and God the Father !! – when Christ returns will we hear “well done, good and faithful servant” ??

Those in positions of power are selected [to be elected; chosen to be "our" choice] to represent specific agenda’s – most do not contemplate that one person’s ideals or personality cannot shift the direction of a nation without the approval of those backing the governing powers [those of claimed "Divine Right"], and the media “manufactured character and consent” of the nation closely follows [the distanced others (the victims of crime, war, etc.) are in reality ourselves; this is not happening "over there", how far away is our tv, radio, computer ??] — we are complicit in the willful neglect of truth and/or self-interested deliberate ignorance !! – the COG Inc., employs the same systemic of manufactured character and consent, which in effect, is the attempted eradication of God, of His Way, by His very own Family !! – we are committing physical and spiritual suicide and engendering Holocaust !! – we are not “a blessing,” we are “a curse” — there is no spiritual component or intention within Mammon’s currency and investment schemes – the rewards of evil will not be present in the Kingdom of God and should not be present in the world/COG today !! – who will we listen to and obey, the Word of God or the god of this world ?? – which systemic shall we abide in and do the will of ?? – you cannot obey both righteous God and unrighteous Mammon (BUSINESS) !! – we must achieve spiritual emancipation and systemic withdrawal !!



Chapter 4
Mammon or Messiah Book 1





MM Book 1 Chapter 4-3

The Kingdom of God is not only the future utopia that is a promise from God, but is also a physical and spiritual blueprint, the communitarian model propounded in the Bible; it is the form of society that Christ Jesus and the apostolic era Christians practised; it is the model that we are encouraged to practise today; the Kingdom of God is the libertarian Government of God, an anarcho-communitarian federation of communities; the Constitution is the 10C; the Declaration of Independence is the Sermon on the Mount [the non-systemic doctrine that is so foreign to man's corporate construct]; the communitarian Church of God, a movement not an organization – the good book instructs us to regard the ants, their industriousness as a model [an ant colony = anarcho-symbiosis(sys); coordinated behavior; interaction of components (without hierarchical government)]; Proverbs 6:6 Go to the ant ... consider her ways [a living system], and be wise [the application of knowledge]; God represents many things to many people, but no matter your definition, the common meaning is *reason* and dialogue; “come now, and let us reason together...” [Isaiah 1:18] [Christ/Messiah is that "common definition" no matter your spiritual profession, your "religion"; many paths (the social definition/expression) leading to the one God, all "common sourced"; many avowed atheists are better Christ-ians than many who profess; many do not believe, yet "know" God in their daily interactions] – the dominant force for the future must be cooperation not corporate exclusivity; human-scale *living stones* not unyielding corporate monoliths.

Micah 4:3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 4:4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make [them] afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken [it]. 4:5 ** For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever. **

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-4

Conversion is a process – the communitarian path will lead us back to God; the present system is guilty of “crimes against humanity”, nay, “crimes against the future of humanity” – real spiritual joy, the joy that flows from God is also co-dependent on physical joy, the joy made possible by a right way of life; God has provided the blueprint, the plan of action for us to follow that will mesh with our genetic potential, that will unleash mankind to fulfill its potential within the God Family; our way of life is the determinant; let us begin !! – it begins within the individual, within each of us – the system is psychological, we must break the barrier; we must turn from [repent] the Mammon-construct – when we read the scriptures we are entering into a dialogue with God [Christ is the Word; the definition]; some things are written in stone [ie., the 10C; we are the *living stones*, the active living law, the living example to all, the witness] but God is seeking those willing to dialogue, to reason with him; the benefit is for ourselves; there is a direction existent that is a perfect match for our human design, all else will lead to design fatigue, failure and collapse; the prophetic determinants are a testament to this, history does repeat itself; our world-systemic [G2889 kosmos] is a cancer !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-5

Those within the hierarchy are guilty of “obstruction of justice”, the *chain* of command vs. the liberation of humankind – we are all complicit; this is the first step, the realization that leads to the conversion process:

- * awareness, realization, alternatives;
- * humility, a contrite heart [Isa. 66, "to this man will I look"];
- * seeking [unselfish] truth, the beginning of conscientious objection;
- * a comprehensive critique of society; a process of refusals and developing critique; changing one’s personal life, “everyday life”, is ultimately the motivation for changing society;
- * if we’re to come to grips with transforming this world, then we’d better get used, not to living with contradictions, but to striving with and against them, and make sure that we make the optimal use of our creative capacities to overcome them;
- * seeking solutions, dialogue, co-intelligence, a shared experience, Circles Of REliance [CORE] group(s);
- * expatriation and repudiation; we cannot serve two masters, it is either God or Mammon !!
- * the communitarian way of Christ.

The Gospel message is a message of *action* – God is a verb NOT a noun – a living faith; an alternative to this world’s system – “come out of her, my people, and be ye separate” [in all aspects of life; if you use the government's economy, you serve the economy's government], “be ye perfect”, not friends [associates] of this evil world [James 4:4]; give unto God what is God’s [incl., His people; the government issue]; God will lead the converted and unconverted and will collapse the Mammon-construct by His common Liberty, the communitarian way, the living Gospel and witness; the manifestation of this world’s evil is its *money*, the “graven” image and the invented, controlled, fluctuating markets, the “molten” image; the “unrighteousness of Mammon” the personification.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-6

Self-interest [personal gain at the expense of another], the definition of evil, man’s way, the “-ism’s”, usury of others; RIGHTEOUSNESS is the recognition and resultant conduct away from self-interest, recognition beyond oneself, God’s way [true love the determinant: God's faith as gift; righteousness is obedience to the commandments through faith; God's *nature of interaction* for His Family]; each of us is dependent on the interests of others; a society of the gift – diminished credibility [each act of self-interest in whatever form expressed]; Christianity is *the path away from self-interest* — the *national interest* of America, the people [separate from the national interest of the US, the Mammon-construct] is NOT served by the murder of any [of one or of many], whatever the label applied, whatever the context [all have the potential of adoption into the God Family no matter how misguided, self-serving they are today, and must be treated as such]; no killing is justified, and neither is the *use* of human beings as commodities or tools for the purpose of profit, the slavery of the many for the benefit of the few !!

The sacrifice to the systemic construct, the false altar; the rule of unrighteous law should not and cannot be endured and justified by a *civilized* society; civil-realization based on righteous law and social practise is a must, indeed a prerequisite to the Kingdom of God; the misery experienced around the world, around each of us, is a tragedy, and our turning of our backs, the indifference expressed, is a tragedy in itself; unexamined privilege is a crime !! – it is what we *don’t do* with the gift of privilege, *our* privilege; God is watching !! – we have to stop asking “why does God allow this, the pain, the hurt, the suffering?”; instead we must ask “why do *we* allow this?” – we *are* the active agents of God, we *are* members of the Family of God, God has given *us* the responsibility [response-ability; the ability to respond (the Holy Spirit)] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-7

Well done good and faithful servant; the application of God is our responsibility !! – the Kingdom of God cannot be built on man’s foundations, the constructs existent – God provides the alternative, and His foundation is not the way of man – man’s ways are NOT God’s ways !! — an adversarial covenant vs. the covenant of righteousness and judgement, the foundation of God’s Throne – we must pull down the false alters, we must recover the Law of God — wisdom is the *sense* of the world, of creation and our place and responsibility within it — making sense out of the world *not* cents out of the world – money is a measure of worthlessness; the more money, the more worthless !! — the Word of God is priceless; asking for money for God’s truth, putting a price on the Gospel, is *cheapening* God’s Word – God will provide His way; within the systemic: minimize, voluntary simplicity, withdrawal !! — sharing in, reaping the benefits [false fruits] of monetary barbarism [ethics are arbitrary] is sin, a crime against ourselves and God; it makes us complicit in crimes against humanity !! — we cannot in good conscience partake of a systemic derived from inhuman practises !! – the force of God’s character and consciousness residing within compels us to change !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-8

God’s words are to be applied to God’s community, NOT in support of man’s constructs, in support of man’s carnal ways, using God as excuse and authority – we have to reach beyond man and extend into the God realm !! — our society and its structures *deny* God – we deny God in our daily living, in our self-serving attitudes and machinations [to devise, plan, or plot artfully, esp. with evil intent; an artful or secret plot or scheme] – we deny God with our categorizing, our labelling of each other [labels negate humanity], we are all *one* in Christ Jesus — our narrow views, our vested self-interest and protection of the same is opposed to the Kingdom of God !! – labels imply judgment, they imply a *lessening* – God’s community is a community where each of us considers the other’s well-being as primary, and she/he in turn, where there are no labels, only members of the God Family, where “mine and thine” [the artificial barriers] do not exist – labels, and their application is NOT loving your fellow man as yourself and as such deny God’s Character [10C].

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-9

The crux of the matter is this: do you believe in the Word of God, or not ?? – what system of belief do you hold to: God’s or Satan’s ?? – if to Christ, then are you a hearer only, and not a doer of the word, hearing God but following the adversary, and if so, why? – we must break the yoke, the constraints of man’s society [the systemic disregard of God], while at the same time build the alternative – God speaks of righteousness, the perfecting of Humanity; the whole Law of God is summed up by love towards God and love towards your fellow man; there is NO compromise !! — faith presupposes works [the expression of character], as faith without works is dead – the strength of the Kingdom of God is measured in our duties to each other, not in our claims over each other; Israel [H3478 God prevails; He will rule as God, root: to prevail; have power (as a Prince); (the very Family of God)] is a *state of being* not a *state of non-being*, an impersonal entity over people; Israel is its people, freedom and security, servant government within, an ingress into God’s community, true government, justice expressed — CORE, Circle of Reliance, a circle of trust, the body of Christ NOT disembodied strangers; group consciousness !! – God’s values *embodied* – small pools of trust, still waters; these pools grow and overlap to become a lake of trust [Word of God]; diffusion and multiple identities are our defense against diffuse and multiple threats.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-10

Most “personal scripture” is prewritten by others and incorporated without question; who is the author of you ?? – God is the author of our salvation, He will rewrite us, renew us, if only we will invite Him in – our “scripture” has become flawed and only the original author can restore it !! — a community of renewed mind, an altered state of consciousness; the Kingdom of God begins with God’s consciousness — the Holy Spirit of God is God’s own Mind, His very consciousness, His knowledge and understanding from *within* – human spirit overlaid and permeated by God’s Spirit [sub-conscience (subconscious), conscience, *over-conscience*] !! – God’s Mind, His very consciousness, His intelligence(s) residing in us, His abilities, His very “being” a part of our own – He is expressed as our own mind becomes tuned into His mind [our mind truly becomes *our* mind] – the actualization becomes possible as we grow in grace and knowledge, as wisdom expands to fill our being, as we open the doors of our minds [doors, partitions, veils; light enters vs. shadow] to Christ and allow Him entrance to sup with us [to gather together for the common meal of bread, milk and meat; the spiritual manna], our capacity increases, we become nourished – Amos 3:3, can two walk together, except they be agreed? – God’s mind will merge with our mind as we become aware of, recognize, and conform with God’s will, as His will becomes our will, when His objectives become ours – we will exist in a perfect and holy symbiotic, dependent and reciprocal relationship – we will assume the rights and responsibilities of the God Family — we are the active agents in the design and creation of our own intelligence(s), in the service of the Family – the community *is* the congregation [not just the human community but the whole community of life]; we must be the elders at this time, those mature in the spirit, the servant example.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-11

God’s consciousness awakening in our minds, with the fruits of the Spirit [nine fruits, nine intelligences] drawing out and defining our natural abilities, sharpening our intellect [ennead mentation (multiple intelligence)], creating each of us as distinct, unique individuals in the God Family, each uniquely prepared for the responsibilities that await us; God’s nature becomes our nature !! – the Spirit conveys to God an understanding of our thoughts and very being and in return gives us the attributes and nature of God Himself in harmony with our own and/or paired to correct – the Spirit gives to each person the attributes God desires in order to benefit the Body as outlined in 1 Corinthians 12:7-11; God gives us all different aspects of Himself, and puts us together for the benefit of all – every person in the Family has a particular strength that the others do not necessarily possess; we are all doing a job that we were given by God to do – the Body of Christ has been given people of varied gifts and talents and God does it for the greater glory of us all – the Body benefits by the operation of each one of us, but we can quench the operation of the Spirit; if we don’t pull our weight individually, we can quench the Holy Spirit; we affect each other because we are all one Body, we affect God – the Spirit can be quenched (1 Thess 5:19) by being neglected or grieved (Eph 4:30); our capacity for growth and service is diminished – our understanding becomes darkened as the light fades, as God’s consciousness withdraws from our unrepented sins, our unrepentant attitude; the withdrawal of God’s consciousness, the vacuum of understanding, the absence of light and God’s strength, draws in the adversary’s consciousness which overwhelms our weakened carnal mind, grips our minds tightly in its grasp of error.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-12

Only those who understand their tools can really control them and only if we understand the corporate tools that are used to control us can we fight back effectively [*money* is the most effective control mechanism ever developed by man; it is an evil instru-mentality] – by coming to understand the reality behind the current world economic system, we can learn to build a new operating system for ourselves, a new way of organizing our productive activities that will build community instead of destroying it, that will empower us as individuals rather than enslaving us and reducing us to cogs in an incomprehensible and uncontrollable machine; this is the *common purpose* [that we might destroy the works of the devil], the sense of common purpose, of community.

The “private” Federal Reserve Notes [FRNs] are stained and tainted with blood and oppression; they are separate from the love of God, indeed opposed to it – the use of the phrase “In God We Trust” inscribed on these instruments of evil is an affront to God and His righteousness: Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God ... Deuteronomy 6:16 — the prophets for profit (both secular and religious) are responsible: Isaiah 9:15 The ancient and honourable, he [is] the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he [is] the tail. 16 For the leaders of this people cause [them] to err; and [they that are] led of them [are] destroyed. Psalm 62:10 *Trust not in oppression*, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart [upon them].

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-13

Each FRN is contaminated with evil and the degree of our infection [the social control, the bondage], our social sickness, is determined by the degree [the intensity] of our contact with it – we must not only seek healing for ourselves, but by doing so, provide healing for the whole social organism – FRNs (and associate currencies, CDN Dollar/Pound/Euro) must be refused and rejected; God promises *true* liberty, FRNs are predicated upon usury [debt is the controlling factor, interest is the continuity factor] – Jesus did not carry Roman currency and neither should we [when challenged about paying tribute unto Caesar He had to ask his accusers for one of their coins] — we must follow and emulate Christ and reduce and eventually eliminate our dependence on, and our utilization of, corrupt private currency – 1 Timothy 5:22 ... *neither be partaker [G2841] of other men’s sins*: keep thyself pure [Strong’s Concordance - be partaker; communicate; distribute 1a) to come into communion or fellowship with, to become a sharer, be made a partner 1b) to enter into fellowship, join one’s self to an associate, make one’s self a sharer or partner].

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-14

Supreme authority [as final, proud, arrogant, ultimate, highest in rank and power, the presumption of the merchant-State, and the corporate church] denies rights, but God is *servant authority*, an authority of service, example and design, a right way of life with its attendant benefits and blessings [supreme in regards to highest in quality, achievement, performance, etc., most excellent] – Human Rights are not privileges granted by God, but are *inherent rights* [not a thing given, established, or conferred], they are *ordained* of God, self-existent; these are God’s *own* rights, the rights of His very Family !! – God is NOT privilege, nor does He confer the same — those of claimed “Divine Right”, those who back the governing powers, the “Self-Appointed Guardian Elite” [the SAGE, the very descendants of Charlemagne], those who rule this their world [they built it, they own it (kosmos); the "Crown-Corporate", "US-Corporate", "EU-Corporate", the "divine sanction" given/assumed; "private State" imposed over "public Nation" (the corporate Nation-State)], have taken the Rights of God and have made them privileges to be granted by themselves – these are privileges at the caprice of SAGE authority — supremacy has *all* the rights; therefore their crimes against humanity are not wrongs in their view, for if you have no rights, you cannot be wronged; when rights are recognized, privilege is destroyed !! — this is the secret, the solution, the recognition that leads to our withdrawal [our only weapon is our refusal] and our return to God; the power of the State becomes non-existent.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-15

The SAGE, the Self-Appointed Guardian Elite: (the modern variant of an ancient term derived from the following)

... the conviction has grown that the corporation has become a system of private government, structured along hierarchical lines very much like a totalitarian state – lacking constitutional guidelines, many threatened to become lawless – their economic power and strength, and the strength of the nation, rested in the hands of a few thousand men in control of the corporate bureaucracy ... in recent years a relatively small oligarchy from the same milieu, whose members deal almost exclusively with each other and possess no ownership relation of any sort, have come to represent the power center of the corporation ... large corporations had come to control a significant part of the economy and of society – indeed as society became increasingly dependent on the corporation, the latter’s independence was correspondingly increased – corporate directives and decisions acquired the force of law, as accommodation to that law became the quintessence of adaptability – “self-appointed corporate guardians” emerged, responsible only to themselves – whatever motion they generated in their capacity as corporate managers became the way of validating their own exercise of power. [Ben B. Seligman, essay THE SEVENTIES: Problems and Proposals, 1972]

... Keynes was one of the founding fathers of the Bretton Woods institutions – the World Bank and the IMF – he, I believe, was driven by the very best of interests – he was very concerned by what had happened during the depression and he was concerned about poverty, but he had no faith in people, in individuals to run their affairs and run the affairs of state – he believed in the need to have a “Guardian Elite” that would do the economic management and design industrial strategies, and so on, that would guide the economies of countries – and this is precisely what the World Bank turned out to be ... [CBC IDEAS, March 14, 1992, Business World, discussion; Economist Patricia Adams, author Third World "Odious Debt"]

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-16

If you are a part of it, then you support it – repentance recognizes our rights; repentance is a return to God, an act of recognition, us of God, and God of us; it is an indication, an expression of violation(s) of conscience; we become conscientious objectors, a reclamation of our *common rights* with their responsibilities (not a seeking after, a self-serving acceptance of privilege); we enter the Family of God, an inherent right, not a privilege granted – God is not only a Family, God is Community; we denied our own rights by our actions, our selfish existence, we were opposing ourselves; our improper community hid God from us, denied God – our contrition [our remorse for having done wrong, our sorrow for having offended God; an understanding God will give us, if only we seek and ask] brings us to the attention of God, and upon true repentance, and our acceptance of Christ’s death as payment for our past sins, the penalty incurred, pictured and accepted in Baptism, God imparts as promise, as right, His Holy Spirit [the Holy *Mind* of God, His Life, His very agency], enabling us to truly turn from, actively repent of this world’s way to the acknowledging of the truth [as legal, binding authority; the warrant of scripture], to a lifetime of conversion, to grow in the *grace and knowledge* of our Lord Jesus Christ; to enter into the proper community of God – proper community discloses, reveals, demonstrates, manifests and expresses God; God becomes self-evident – community is apocalyptic, a revealing, a discovery, an unwrapping, an exposure, an acknowledgement, an avowal, a confessional, admissive not submissive; God’s community is an incarnation [serving as the type or embodiment of a quality or concept], the manifestation of scripture; community is of Christ — SAGE authority “over” or “upon” is the “suppression of” – no man, nor group of men, no artificial structure, institution or instrumentality can negate God’s Rights; community is a re-definition of our needs and wants, a re-defining to overcome our instilled subjugation.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-17

The communitarian values are inherent within the Gospel message; the spiritual and physical are inextricably intertwined together, they cannot be separated and must be lived and experienced together; there is only one way: to conquer others is to know power, *to conquer yourself is to know the way* [the physical is a reflection of the spiritual]; the spiritual focus in all aspects of life is primary, the spiritual nature in each of us — cities thick with people need to be stirred; the begettal of physical society, a transformation from the ground up – truth planted, nurtured, harvested – conversion is a process; people seek to understand themselves [self-actualization and maturation] in terms of their social environment but our basic human needs for meaning and understanding are not being met; we are comfortably numb – a new mode of existence is needed, one that illuminates the nature of human existence and its ideal possibilities.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-18

Socialism, environmentalism, all the ism’s, organized church activity, NGO’s, and other aspects of worldly life are inadequate patching on a social system that needs to be discarded and replaced – the promise of the corporate kingdom has replaced the promise of the Kingdom of God, the almighty dollar has replaced Almighty God in the affairs of men – each time we use a dollar [FRN/Canadian] we are distributing and contributing to the evil, the misery, the debt, the oppression, the sacrifice of others, etc., that it represents; denominated in intensity, we become complicit !! – the alternative would be to contribute yourself, your energies, your talents and skills [gifts from God], represented in a community currency, within the communitarian context [give unto Caesar what is Caesar's but give unto God what is God's; no utilization within] – we must gradually withdraw from the federal system and implement alternative zero-interest, or negative-interest community and/or regional currencies rooted in community, “just balances, just weights” (Lev. 19:35-36); we have to stop demanding a bigger slice of the pie, and start making our own – the conversion process is a disinvestment from the world system but a reinvestment in community, in ourselves; it represents trust, acceptance !! – it relies on your good word and deeds [backed by the Word of God]; we are environment specific but it must be the environment designed by the progenitor, expressed in family and community [not the conditions of life set by the SAGE]; true confidence in ourselves, not in an artificial, distant and removed construct – our inherent value is love, truth, and responsibility, the communitarian way, the Christ-systemic.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-19

We must realize that our systemic physical values are diametrically opposed to our professed spiritual values; the contradictions are inherent in our social and private lives – we are negating the spiritual in our lives by our physical existence – we must *live* in the Spirit, but also must *walk* in the Spirit, that the righteousness of the law might be *fulfilled* in us – the pursuit of knowledge, including the spiritual, is a worthy endeavor, but it must elevate one – you cannot compromise on the physical and expect to properly reflect the spiritual – the physical reality must reflect the spiritual, and this is achieved by the communitarian gospel – this is imperative as a different form of existence is looming and humanity is not sufficiently mature against increased SAGE-Corporate manipulation – the Gospel message (the social and spiritual) has been distorted; medium distortion (the corporate medium; the medium is the message); Matthew 24:14, and this gospel of the kingdom (communitarian; physical and spiritual) shall be *preached* in all the world for a *witness* unto all nations; and then shall the end come – equitable and humane community is a task we all must be committed to; our daily existence, ** our actions and commitments constitute the preaching and the witness ** – “I versus you,” the growing distinction between the “haves” and the “have not’s” and the “never will haves” (the mythology of scarcity promulgated by the corporate; the problem is one of corporate distribution, entitlement and profit NOT scarcity), and the abrogation of responsibility, must end.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-20

Community must be made level (de-leavened); we are *all* made in the image and likeness of God – the cultural and power hierarchy is of man; reclaim yourself, take back what is rightfully yours (physically and spiritually); bring back meaning into your life and in the lives of those around you, those who *truly* make you who you are !! – our existence is God ordained, it is not something that has to be bought; we should not need a license to live (money) – the basic needs of life [food, water, shelter, clothing, health care, education, etc.] are NOT commodities for sale, but ordained human rights, and it is *our* responsibility to ensure equal distribution to all !! – the commodification of life for profit is *pure evil* – our existence must be a contribution freely given and distributed !! – our choices in the next few years will determine our children’s future; Matthew 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you – this is a *promise* from God !! – Psalms 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that *ordereth* [his] conversation [G1870] [aright] will *I shew* the salvation of God [Strong's Concordance; 1) way, road, distance, journey, manner 1a) road, way, path 1b) journey 1c) direction 1d) manner, habit, way 1e) of course of life 1f) of moral character] – only man devalues man; God holds man as worthy to receive His Holy Spirit, His very life, the knowledge from within; *God will show us the way* !! – God regards man as priceless, potential members of His very Family, and so should we; that is the essence of the Sermon on the Mount, that message so foreign, so damning to the SAGE construct.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-21

“America” must return to herself (and by extension Canada and the UK) – the “mainstream” media is an open sewer; we have to return to the “streams of consciousness”, the “rivers of truth”, the pure waters; the source is *America*, the *ideal* is enshrined in her people, the collective consciousness, the social consciousness that must be manifested in the popular sovereignty that is the root of democracy [a reflection of the Bible and God's Constitution, the 10 Commandments]; we must wash ourselves, we must remove the stain of this oppressive society, we must become “unspotted from the world” – diminished values mean a diminished America; we must walk with God, we must live the “Sermon on the Mount,” the ultimate strength is a society of the gift: “freely ye have received, freely give” – civil society must be primary, the foundation, where we live; free institutions, voluntary associations; where we learn citizenship, where we share interests, where we engage in community and association; citizens joined together; the *Spirit of Liberty* is local – America must be America, to herself and to the world (the world has only experienced “Corporate-America”, a contradiction in terms and application) !!

Freedom is not something man has for himself but something he has for others; the freedom Christ has given us is not a possession, a presence, an object, but is a *relationship* between two persons; being *free* means *being free for the other*, because the other has bound me to him – only in relationship with the other am I free – the freedom to which we are called presupposes the going out of oneself, the breaking down of our selfishness and of all the structures that support our selfishness [the agencies and instrumentalities of control; the barriers and boundaries, be they territorial, social, or perceptual, which artificially construct difference where difference does not exist]; the foundation of this freedom is openness to others: the fullness of liberation, a *free gift* from Christ, is *communion* with God and with other men.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-22

God will serve us if we are willing to do the same; reciprocal responsibility [a reciprocity, a relationship, mutual action, dependence (reliance, trust)]; if we take, we negate - the 10 Commandments are the template, the conditions of life, an environment, God's environment - we have the right of free entrance, free habitation; the 10 Commandments are the means, the agency, of entrance into God's Family; not blind progress, nor misguided regress, but an ingress, a turning within, an invitation to enter, to claim our inherent rights - God's Law of Liberty is a responsibility to God, to ourselves, and to those around us, the whole Family of God - they are an achievement [by skill, work, courage and the faith of God as gift], an accomplishment [to make complete, perfect, the true sense of success].

Freedom from the constraints of man begins with a NO !! – God’s community is free-standing [resting on its own support, without attachment], and free-spoken [free in expressing ideas and opinions] – God invites study, discussion, reason, with freethinkers [free thought, free willed beings]; a Free Christian Community is one that refuses to consider, or treat, their fellowman and their environment as an adversary – the common embrace of God reveals worth as intrinsic and not dependent on success or power; God’s community is open to *all*, its blessings are self-evident – the past, the present and the future exist as one, they breathe together, and we do not have the option not to care – “no see, no hear, no care” is an affront to God and a crime against ourselves; we have an obligation to care, to be aware, to learn, to be accountable; those who claim the *warrant of scripture* receive and utilize the instruction of wisdom, justice and judgment, and equity, with the realization that we are all *one being*, one existence, and that each of us is an integral [necessary for completeness; essential] member of the same !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-23

God is NOT “principal” as generally understood and *used* by man [first in rank, authority, importance, degree, etc., a chief, head, governing or presiding officer, a person who employs another to act as his agent, rule over or upon]; God is a FATHER, and His SON is His express image – God is *servant authority* and mankind has ingress as sons and daughters of the Father, brothers and sisters of Christ, the firstfruits [the active Church, the foundational ekklesia, the *preaching and the witness*, the living Gospel of the Kingdom, the preparatory servant community] considered the very Bride of Christ, His helpmeet; the GOD FAMILY – God is the *principium* [a beginning, a principle; first principles, fundamentals] and as such is the ultimate source, the origin, the cause; God is the natural or original tendency, faculty, or endowment; God is fundamental truth, law, doctrine and motivating force, upon which others are based, ie., moral principles; God is rule of conduct, especially righteousness [adherence to God; integrity; uprightness]; God is an essential element, constituent, or quality, one that produces a specific effect [the active ingredient]; God is scientific law [the scripture of creation, the code of life, intelligent design (this term now co-opted by a fundamentalist definition)]; God is creator and upholds His creation – the universe is God’s tabernacle and the promise is man’s – the God Family is guided by the *high knowledge*, God’s own, within.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-24

God is *ONE*, Man is ONE, of one blood, of one nation, ISRAEL [all peoples will eventually become "spiritual Israel" and receive Salvation: "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise" Gal. 3:29] – all of mankind shall be born into the Family of God, ONE COMMON FAMILY; God is NOT a respecter of persons, all are made in the image and likeness of God – there is one bread, one body, one spirit, one hope, one heart, one way, one soul, one mind, one mouth, one accord, one Lord, one Father, one faith, one baptism, one lawgiver, one law, one manner, one sacrifice, one offering, one mediator, one brethren, one in Jesus Christ, one image and likeness; God is the PRIMARY, the ONE !! – GOD the FATHER is the progenitor of ALL mankind !! – the human consanguinity [blood kinship]: ONENESS !!

Ephesians 3:14. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 Of whom the whole *family* [G3965] in heaven and earth is named. [Strong's Concordance, patria; lineage - kindred - family 1) lineage running back to some progenitor, ancestry 2) a race or tribe, ie., a group of families, all those who in a given people lay claim to a common origin. The Israelites which distributed into twelve tribes, descended from the twelve sons of Jacob; these were divided into families which were divided into houses 3) family, in a wider sense, nation, people.]

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-25

The Gospel is NOT a product, it is a way of life; the ekklesia, the church, is NOT a corporate structure, it is a social organism, a community of thought guided by God; we have been enslaved by a system, a category of thought (the hierarchical), the false way, the wrong (with its apparent evils all around us) vs. the true, the right, the community-congregation [our inherent right]; a simple, earnest, free Christianity based on *equality* [neither Jew nor Greek, neither bond nor free, neither male nor female - *all one* in Christ Jesus], eldership (servant example), personal zeal (sincerity), the teachings of Christ and the gifts of God [Galatians 4:31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the *free*; 1 Peter 4:10 As every man hath received the gift, [even so] minister the same one to another, as *good stewards* of the manifold grace of God].

A strong appeal to the religious conscience of the individual enlightened by scripture; an exalted conscience and the Bible at the expense of clerical intercession [secular and religious; man in the way of God]; truth, love, and conduct; God's continuing creativity in our thoughts and deeds; God is the author of our salvation and of creation NOT man and his structures – the ekklesia strives to be worthy of the family name [for this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom *the whole family* in heaven and earth *is named*]; belief on His name carries with it all of the responsibilities and privileges of what His name(s) imply; we partake of the name(s), *they are our own* – the ekklesia is open and free, with a pure as crystal transparency that allows the Holy Spirit to shine through.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-26

What fellowship, what communion, what concord, what possible agreement can we have with the unrighteousness of Mammon? – no man can serve two masters; we are instructed by God to come out from among this evil world, to separate, not touching the unclean thing [the corporate construct], not to be *unequally* yoked together; we are instructed to build *together* for an habitation of God through the Spirit, the household of God, fitly framed together as fellow citizens in the Kingdom of God, as sons and daughters in the very Family of God !! – the physical is reflection of the spiritual, they are lived and experienced together; this evil world-kosmos is a reflection of our spiritual illness !! – the corporate construct offers us the world, freedom of trade, the promise of riches that are just waiting for us to share, “all shall be thine” – they claim possession by their offer, as one cannot offer what one does not own, “for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it” – all that is required is our willing participation, our service; this offer of the world has been made once before:

Matthew 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 4:5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

MM Book 1 Chapter 4-27

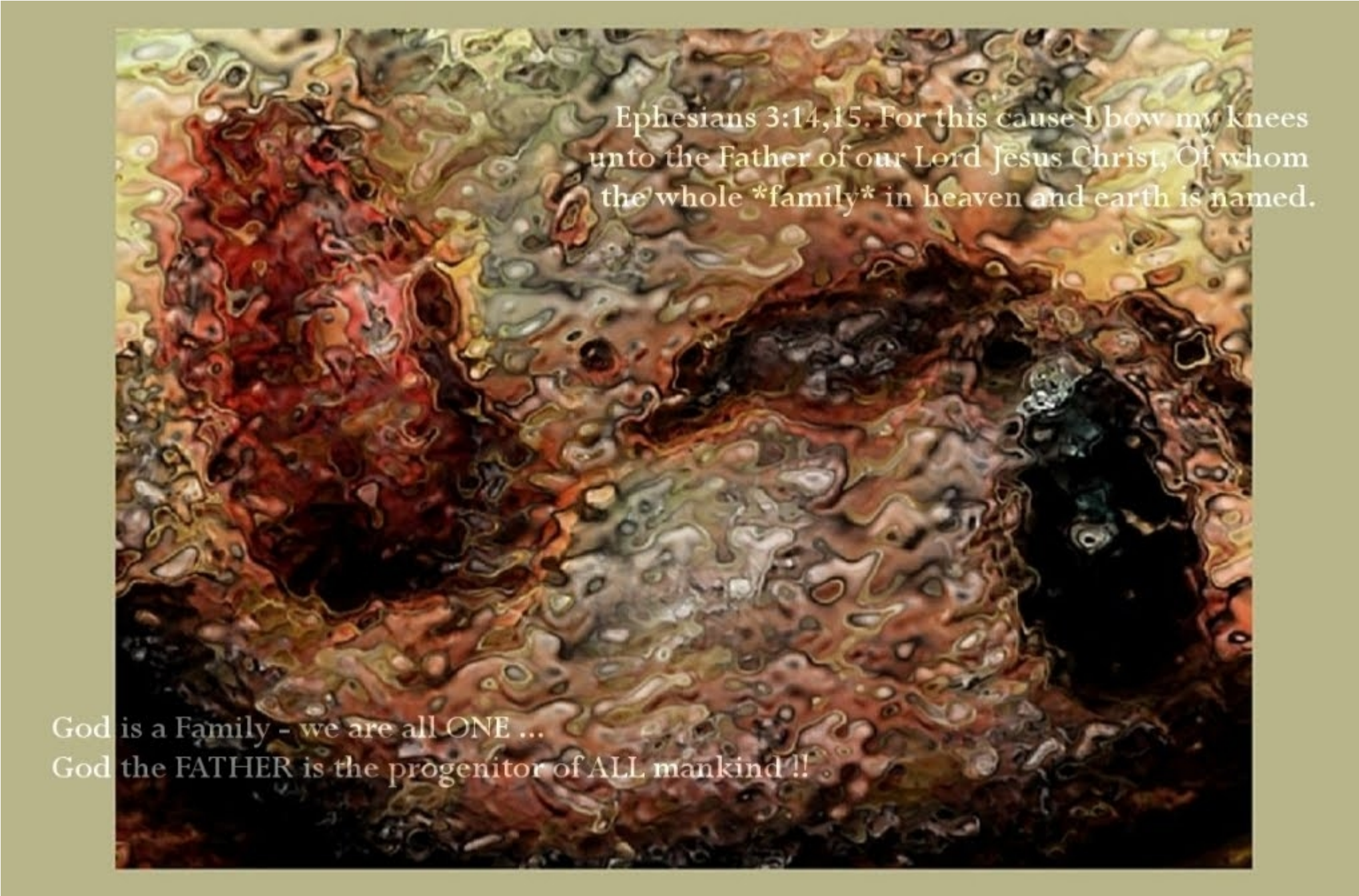


Chapter 5
Mammon or Messiah Book 1

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-1



MM Book 1 Chapter 5-2



MM Book 1 Chapter 5-3

PERSONAL GAIN AT THE EXPENSE OF ANOTHER IS EVIL, THAT IS THE DEFINITION, AND OUR EVIL SYSTEMIC OF MAMMON IS THE RESULTANT, IN VIOLATION OF GOD; Eph 6:12 Mammon is the “spiritual force of evil” in the world: MAMMON = BUSINESS = CORPORATE GOVERNANCE = THE NATION-STATE — Structured (Code(-ified)) Society: Divine Authorship-Sanction-Steerage; DIVINE RIGHT(S) – Society underpinned by the Foundation of Mammon as motivation(-al) factor/purpose is by definition what we term “secular”, commonly accepted as “without God”, yet God is paramount as actuality, conformed to Mammon (Christ conformed to the world) giving/granting “Divine Right” to its proponents/elite; “all things” are in subjection to Mammon and its interests (primarily closed-source and legally protected (commodification of life)) — the “identity” factor/equation is primary in our interactional behaviour, our “humanity” towards humanity, our rejection/acceptance of another’s “identity(-ies)” – the OT/NT Scriptures are the underpinning, foundational “national narratives” of their very “descendant nations”, the US/UK/EU, and are accepted and claimed as such by the SAGE, and are woven into the national fabric of each of their nation-states (their filthy robes) – “identity” and “vested-interest” are one-and-the-same in business, politics, social discourse, etc.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-4

“Messiah” is a category of thought just as “Mammon” is; it is a “social concept”, a “way of life”, a “determinant”, a “social structure”, a “society of the gift” — we are forced into systemic participation due to “claim” and “coercion” — Human-kind is the “Family of God”, that is the “meaning” of life (being and doing, mind and heart, spiritual and physical); Mammon is the opposite/opposed to the family(-relationship); God(-ing) is family relationship — “private agenda” is often in conflict with “public need” — Mammon’s incorporation vs. Messiah’s incarnation (corporate vs. incarnate) — Messiah is the “well-being of the other”, Mammon is the “well-being of self” — the SAGE are a separate “entity”, a “private-Society” above the common entities of “nation-states”, the enclosures of the common, the encapsulation for business purposes (claim and commodification); the “national policies” of the various nation-states are governed/steered by the SAGE, who in effect are “over, upon and within” the various governmental bodies — re-ligion is the binding of “faith” with “politics” (the “God sanction”).

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-5

We comprise the systemic, we are the evil — we are consuming each other; we will consume until cessation of existence, the mortality of selfishness; what we do for the other is immortality — the divine rights of the people vs. the divine right(s) of capital — Business (our Being and Doing) is the “evil” that we have become — the nation-state(s) “internal-affairs” are mostly determined by national-politics, by the business-parties, but the “external-affairs” are wholly determined by the SAGE-Corporate — society determined by “money”, the artificial-wealth(debt) created by the SAGE, the owners of the real-wealth(value), the Nation-State Systemic which encloses / encapsulates / imprisons society; power-control determinant; Masters “need” dependents and slaves; we comprise their power, their claimed-wealth (the pseudo-messianic positions and real(estate)-holdings), their management of sustainable slavery, their management of us (our social environment; the usurpation of our God-given Divine-Rights, God’s true-wealth(life)); God-given, SAGE-taken: the very “means of life” (the commodification of).

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-6

The State is enshrined over, upon, and within the Nation(s) by their various “Constitutions”, the very privileged and prejudiced rights of the Nation guaranteed by the State; these “Constitutions” are in direct “violation of God” who has given “Divine-Rights” to each and every Human Being; these Nation-State Constitutions are the very usurpation of God’s Rights given to all, they are in “mimicry” of God; they represent the evil-prejudice so necessary to the Adversarial Systemic — the people comprise the Nation, they are the Nation, but they do not comprise the Nation-State, nor do they control it, they are controlled by it; the Nation-State is comprised of, and owned by, the SAGE-Corporate; the State binds by “ropes” (of debt) and restrains by “chains” (of wealth), the Nation becoming thus the “Nation-State” (the State supported and underpinned by the Nation; the State (the “private”) cannot exist without the Nation (the “public”)) — our “elected” governments are the selected interface between Nation and State (selected to be elected; SAGE authorized and sanctioned; private interest in public office); State “socialization” of costs onto the Nation imperative (private profits, public debt; the privatization of profits, the socialization of costs; WEALTH CREATES POVERTY) — the western-world Nation-State “interface” is “Democratic-Fascism” — as long as the “public” Nations utilize “State debt-based Monies” based upon “private” Corporate “business”, they will be owned and controlled by the State (enslaved by debt-instruments) — MESSIAH (anarcho-communitarian non-profit cooperative society) or MAMMON (the Fascist Corporate-State).

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-7

Our “spiritual illness” is near absolute; our Nations are formed into Nation-States enforced by armed force without and within, to maintain national systemic and social order; “spiritual healing” is the only hope for mankind; the “spirit” of Mammon or the “spirit” of Messiah; business is the agency of Mammon, the “take”, Messiah is the “give”; we are all near “spiritually dead”, the contagion, the “spiritual leprosy” (the numbing; the deformation) of Mammon is consuming us (deformed to the point of near total incapacity; not able to grasp, carry or walk (spiritually/physically)); the “doctrine of devils” or the “doctrine of Christ”; in the “physical realm” human beings “manifest” the “spiritual realm”, the “spiritual (light-)intelligences” (dark, occluded or pure)”, whether of Satan or of God.

Each and every Human Being is a “Sacred Being” with “Divine Right(s)”; the Nation-State = National “State of Mammon” — “Is not the institution of the State, in its present form, a mere instrument of the privileged class, and must it not be supplanted by a cooperative commonwealth of collective ownership?” [Francis Greenwood Peabody 1900 Jesus Christ and the Social Question] — Jesus Christ = Heart and Mind = Salvation (Healing) and the Anointing (Spirit/Truth) = Healing of Heart and Anointing of Mind — the State is a systemic of corporate management/governance superimposed over/upon/within the Nation; the National superstructure is owned/controlled by the corporate; public society is framed by the private and public governance is maintained by the very same.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-8

Our evil “confesses” God, makes confession of our lacking; Mammon is self-defined, its evil is everywhere; man “knows” good and evil, our “choice” is the determinant as “free moral agents”; the result engendered is our confession; WE MAKE CONFESSION TO GOD EACH AND EVERY MOMENT OF OUR EXISTENCE — we make confession as we are all subject to the Family of God, there are no exceptions whether spiritually or physically; EVIL IS THE RESULT OF EVIL, AND “THE EVIL” WILL BE TAKEN BY THEIR EVIL — “... they shall utterly perish in their own corruption” (2 Peter 2:12) — “... Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that [it is] an evil [thing] and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear [is] not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts” (Jer 2:19) — “Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that [were] not good, and shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations” (Eze 36:31).

The “ministry(/ministration) of Evil” reveals/defines the Good, and the very ministry/intervention of love (mercy and truth) overcomes it — the false gods of our world override and redefine what is “good” for “self-serving propagation” and as such evil becomes as good and the profane as sacred; we know the evil because Satan “regained possession” by man’s choice, and we experience the evil by his very “adversarial systemic” of Mammon; commodification is the withholding, the very denial of God(-ing), “personal gain at the expense of another” and thus defined as “evil”; systemic mimicry(/mockery) of God for the seeming benefit of the few (the Israelite Nation-States ruled and oversteered (by the SAGE) from Satan’s Seat, his very Throne).

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-9

“Heaven” and “Hell” are conditions of being; we exists today in a “Hell” of our own making; willing “subjection” (full consent) or forced “subjugation” (against consent), very few are Mammon’s Subjects as very few “know” Mammon for an informed “full consent”; even those most willing are but subjugated (not response-able), but the SAGE are Subjects, subject to their Master; the FALLEN are incorporated within their Corporations, THEY ARE EMBODIED, the FAITH OF THE FALLEN being Mammon itself; SATAN IS IN FULL POSSESSION OF THE CORPORATE — the “Light of Darkness”, the “Faith of the Fallen” — existing within/under the shadow — the “hidden hand” is in reality a “hidden fist” !! — most don’t see the oppression, held down, no vantage point, pressed into the mould, the social image — Mammon’s “social construction” — people as nails, hammered into place; the social framework — feeding the claim, sacrificing our children on the altar of Mammon; ravenous, tearing in pieces; we feed the claim and in turn are consumed by Mammon — secular-Christianity = synthetic (synthesis) understanding; man-made definitions; wearing synthetic robes — provision systemics (Adonai usurpation) — SAGE dystopian world (nightmare; opposite of utopian) — basic Human Rights (mandated by God) include food, housing, medical care, clothing, education, all the necessities of life, basic needs, to be provided without money (commodification) and without price (claim); we either “give” life or “take” life; as givers we all win, as takers, only a few win — under SAGE control life is mandated by Mammon, with debt and wealth servitude the controlling mechanisms; most cannot even conceive of life without Mammon and its definitions.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-10

The seeds of a hierarchical government were planted very early — the Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament [by Brown, Driver, and Briggs] states that “baal” means owner or lord — it comes from another Hebrew word that means to possess in marriage — the false god Baal’s very name shows its purpose: ** to rule over, exercise authority, and to have possession ** of others! — but this is not God’s purpose; notice what our Savior said in Matthew 20:25-28: “But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise *dominion over them*, and they that are great exercise *authority upon them*. But ** it shall not be so among you **: but whosoever will be great among you, let

him be your minister [Common Ministrant in humility]; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your ** servant **: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but ** to minister **, and to give his life a ransom for many.”

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-11

Christ expressly instructed that His family is not to operate like gentile nations [the CARNAL SYSTEMIC], using a system of hierarchical government !! – in God’s family, the greatest is known by his willingness to submit to others and serve them — in Luke 12:13-14, our Savior had a perfect opportunity to exercise authoritarian rulership over one of His followers – notice what He did: “And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, Man, ** who made me a judge or a divider over you?” ** – we must understand that God does NOT desire to exercise lordship over us – it is Satan’s desire to exercise domination over others; God’s purpose, desire, is the exact opposite: ** it is to serve His creation !! ** IN RELATIONSHIP, and this, our relationship, *is* the GOVERNMENT of GOD !!

A confederation of congregations [a loose confederation; not an organization, but an organism], each congregation *a* living work of God, NOT *the* work of God [unfruitful; the corporate pyramid; the COG Inc.]; each *knowing* God our Father, and our High Priest Jesus Christ, and acknowledging our total dependence on them, and on ourselves, in relationship *as one*, as co-rulers — how we lead our life is our work, the path of forgiveness, how we relate to those around us, our relationship *with* each other [living with *meaning*]; every one of our thoughts and actions impacts others and it’s our work to act in a way that brings peace and love into the world – as we serve others, we are also changed; through selfless service we develop compassion and learn to trust in God’s willingness to provide us with what we need at any moment; benefiting others benefits ourselves – work isn’t an end, it’s a means, a tool that helps us to develop in consciousness – as we are transformed, we transform others !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-12

Walking the world amongst minds devoid of God; some of these minds are in control of us; we as Family *must* separate !! – who and/or what occupies your mind ?? – the challenge of God is to claim your liberty — in contemplation of life without corporate money [the false idol; Mammon] the need for God becomes apparent [enslaved by our thoughts, fears, prejudices, traditions]; God gives us freedom and the *strength* to exercise it vs. the manufactured and imposed *consensus reality* [the world, society], the illusion – *separation* leads to disillusion in/for many, yet, it is a refocus of reality, a recognition of ability; a shifting, an extension of perception, consciousness, with the hand of God [Christ] holding ours; an extension of God Himself [the Holy Spirit; *in relationship*]; the creating Spirit Being entering the created !! – the Creator touches, *enters into* His creation and the creation becomes one with the Creator, and the Creator becomes one with the creation, now made into His Family – such unselfishness, such love is beyond human understanding; the *mystery* of God — the world’s systemic is adversarial, hierarchical, while God’s systemic is *relational*, communitarian !! – unholy adversarial means cannot be employed to produce *the* holy relationship [there is only *one* holy relationship, and all of us are partakers, and constituent parts, of it] – we must remain loyal to God and His/our Family [loyalty untested is loyalty unproven], the COG must disinvest itself from its “business” and return to God’s Way; we must *provide* for ourselves; the public-nation must be re-realized !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-13

The very “Hierarchic” Systemic, no matter the flavor/persuasion, is of SAGE design (and purpose); even their most vehement opponents, utilizing “their” systemic, is in service to them (by systemic manipulation) — MAMMON, the “Universal Nucleant”, that onto which all others condense/join/attach, to exist (condensation nuclei; each individual droplet flowing/absorbed into the main-stream (of this world-kosmos; the open sewer) — the forces of Mammon are political, religious and economic: (pre-)paring the world (all is within their purview; pare “to make, prepare; acquire; to trim off the excess, diminish, reduce”) — the “voluntary servitude” (indentured servant) and the “management” (the means) of the world’s population and relations is the SAGE Agenda at this time (pre-packaged) – you can believe what you want (Religion as controlling mechanism) as long as you utilize the systemic; threaten the systemic and you will cease to exist.

SAGE funding ie., communism, nazism, socialism, etc., funding to maintain control, conflict, failure – selective paring of adversaries (in person and in ideology) — the employment/use of the enemy, ultimately to his defeat; Agenda catalyst – conflict management and control, whether corporate business, politics, or armed force, etc., is systemically essential – “enemy” abuses are permitted (by extension; delay in response) to deeply scar the collective psyche, to demonize the opponent (any complicity in the abuse is denied, negated) and to provide justification for any actions taken against [the employment is covert, even to the enemy; the SAGE know what the enemy are capable of, and ensure that the capability is provided for] — “False Flag” Operations to provide “enemy operations” where the enemy is deficient to ensure/secure the SAGE Agenda, ie., 9/11 and its resultant/perpetual “War on Terrorism” considered by many as such an example.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-14

Africa was plundered and raped, then abandoned starving (in all aspects; suppression by starvation), left to internecine conflict and genocide, intentionally by the SAGE (benefit and cost analysis), who await their call for intervention as would-be-saviors to the holocaust that they are responsible for – the ultimate victimization (causation and consequence; the SAGE “Grimm” (Old High Ger., grimm “fierce”), savage in disposition and action, sinister in character, unyielding, forbidding in appearance; the “reapers”, the “grimm reapers” – war as reaping machine (instrument)) — 1990-2005 18B\$/yr., 300B\$ Africa Armed Conflicts cost; amount equal to Foreign Aid dollars [Oct. 2007 Oxfam Report] – the SACRED and the PROFANE; it is either one or the other in all things (individually and collective) !! – the “light of darkness” must be overcome; the SAGE darkness covering the Black African peoples, the very children of Moses, is not only in accord with their vehement aim of the diminishment of God’s Light (Law; character) but also of this unknown tribe of Israel (unknown by the world but known to the SAGE), the very progeny of the Lawgiver (the man chosen by God to present His Law of Liberty, whose very children were enslaved by those who professed the Law given, their very relations); the Mosaic Children do-and-will stand most honored alongside of Christ within the Family !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-15

The “Nation” is considered by most as an “open hand of welcome” – but the “(Nation-)State” is actually a “closed fist” (ie., “America” and the “United States” are in reality two very different perceptions/actualities/entities, though the religion of “America, the Chosen” is utilized to give/take divine sanction to/by the US); the “divinization” of the National Epic/Narrative, the “divine sanction” — War is being redefined in the public mind by “shallow” use (self-serving overt aggression) by “shallow” politicians, ie., the Iraq-Afghanistan War – evil begets evil; all sides fighting for their “God given rights” – the only innocents here are the non-combatants on both sides who are in-the-main the ones being killed; the SAGE seek conflict and unrest as a means of controlled exploitation; take a look around, their Agenda is everywhere — War is Mammon’s “consolidation mechanism”; naked overt aggression, not clothed in any accepted reason; non-justified (complicit) – WAR TO CREATE WAR !! — the progression of war, engendered conflicts as means (the interrelated events, etc.) – the Grimm (the “forces of wealth” need to extricate for their own systemic maintenance/survival (predicated upon debt/profit; exploitation is essential)); wealth protection vs. the vulgaris (the common people) !! The Nations are in effect a “business environment” conditioned by the “social temperament” — the “elect” corporations are “economic entities” in-and-of themselves with the prerogatives once considered sanctioned by “States” only, ie., private armies and influence — corporate interest is now national interest; the SAGE are the corporate “controlling interest(s)”, the “progenitor wealth” — war is a weapon of weakness and deep spiritual illness — business as “mechanism of/for life”, its “growth and profit” dynamic is a cancer on the social body — the “secular church” is married to the State, the “Bride of Christ” has married the Devil instead; the concept of the separation of “Church and State” is for common consumption to ensure the State “as religion”, the false, selfish and prejudiced idol-god of nationalism and patriotism — “profit” based on “debt-instruments” is systemic bondage to Mammon; business “growth” demanded to ensure “profit” of investment; Mammon’s growth is a cancer on Humanity and will consume us !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-16

1 Cor 15:24, all rule, authority, power and establishment shall be put down: the “rape” of the earth – every human being has a sacred “being” in the eyes of God (not a “sacred being” as such, as yet, but a sacred “being”) — every Human Being has “divine rights” and anyone or anything that denies such is in “violation of God” — SAGE-systemic design, development and implementation of Mammon = advocatus mamona diaboli = the satanic defender(s) of the “rights” of the FALLEN and their enslavement of mankind = their abrogation of God(-ing) as “Desposynic”, their “descendant responsibility” – pre-Adamic “merchandise” systemic (Tree of Good and Evil); post-Adamic term: Tyrean (King and Princes of Tyrus); open-revolt against God’s “living” systemic (Tree of Life); defeat resultant “the FALLEN” and their systemic “establishment” (First Estate corruption; systemic

of death) over mankind by their Edenic deception and rejection of God’s systemic — the End Times “spiritual flood” of Mammon (drowning all; Preachers of Unrighteousness), Mammon’s “Corporate Giants” demanding and consuming all; Nation-States “false secular Eden’s” seeking to impart “God’s presence” (mimicry of; divine warrant claim) to a deceived/imprisoned populace — our civilization-systemic is a mirror image of the pre-Genesis Angelic, the Tyrean systemic of Mammon.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-17

The flow of money from private-rich to public-poor termed socialism/communism; the flow of money from public purse to private purse termed vital recapitalization — Nation-State systemic enclosure, business environment, psychological social moulds – Mammon is about subjugation and conquest, war called “business competition”, “competitive advantage”, etc., and “national interest”; the wasting of humanity and the ecosystem by those willing to be possessed by the Mammon-corporate — the public (present and future) disenfranchised in total to support the private — the “faces of the devil” in the world; institutionalized evil overwhelming our shared humanity; the “State” is the “institutionalized nation” and we, as nation, are all complicit — we must understand the “social encoding”, the “framework” and those who occupy the positions we accept as “part of life”, the “way things are”, including the “encoded faith systemics”, the “god-sanction”, given to, and used by Mammon [Matt 23]; our “perceptual filter(s)” must be examined and understood — the “world behind the world”, the physical world is a reflection of the spiritual: Mammon, the “Faith of the Fallen”, the “possession” of “spiritual wickedness”; the SAGE-Progenitors’ “spiritual separation” from the rest of mankind — inhuman animalistic behaviour denotes a “spiritual vacuum” created by lust and greed — the “person” who preaches/brings “fear of God” knows nothing about God.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-18

The “Devil” kills no man, men do; we actuate the Devil or we can actuate God — the corporate “structure” of society, roles/professions; the “State” is all about “corporate wealth” and “national debt”, the enforced “privatization of wealth/profit” and the “socialization of debt/cost”; the “public-Nation” pays for and supports the “private-State”; since the “debt” can never be repaid (as Money is Debt), “income tax” is a necessity to repay the Debt as it is essentially “already issued debt” and it is regarded and collected by the corporate-State as a “franchise fee” for “public” State-Citizenship and Benefit; the Public must pay a “fee” to access some of their God-given “rights” usurped and taken by the State — the State is “private-ownership” overriding and/or dismissing the Nation’s “public stewardship” — “religion” is the re-binding to the systemic; Mammon “is” the possession; the State is all about the controlled “structure” and “psychology” of the Nation (our “group think” and “conformity”); our physical “world view” and our spiritual “God-view”; the monetary “de-meaning” of a Human Being (in “violation of God”); defined in Mammon’s terms: “worth” for life; how can one be “Lord and Master” if everyone actually had “equal rights” in all things.

The link between our “real” world and the “artificial” systemic is our consent whether known-or-unknown; every citizen has been “capitalized” monetarily and nominally as Nation-State debt-surety (the State-issued “Strawman”, the “artificial you”); the SAGE Nation-State “owns” you and everything connected to you (your possessions, even children) — the systemic manipulation of the Nation is pure evil: the very “forces” that assassinated ML King in 1968 selected/placed Barack Obama into the Presidency 40 years later – Mammon or Messiah: “sell your soul to the devil” (lust) or “give it unto God(-ing)” (love); no Human “Being” has “right” to wealth when so many are in poverty (anything above need is greed); the present “spiritual war” is about consciousness, against the “faces” and “masks” of death and corruption, the very “imagery”; negate the claim, take back your sovereignty vs. an artificial systemic evoking real and deadly repercussions; violence (in any form) is a betrayal of our God(-ing) and a failure of our humanity.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-19

God has NOT abandoned you and you most likely have NOT abandoned God – God has never been very far from you, he considers you a member of His church, not a church controlled by a few select men, but a church of equal brethren, guided by Him; and now, He would like to know if you are willing to reconsider Him ?? – He is extending an open invitation to you and your family to take your rightful place within His community; *God desires and needs you* in His Family !! – God is not self-interest, yet, you are in His interest, and in turn, He is in your interest, we *are* God together – God’s Family is a sharing, a relationship of reciprocal interest [a belonging place; an open experience], not a self-interested taking, but an unselfish giving !! — the high ground of truth is now to be made level, as originally; in diversity is truth, not confusion – reason and worship as way of life; pure religion and undefiled, without spot — open dialogue is NOT confusion – we must come together and converse, amongst ourselves, and with God; we must reason and counsel together [a multitude, not just a select few] – dialogue and cointelligence — we have been sermonized near to death [by men of good intentions, but caught in the grasp of the hierarchal error] !! – God’s brethren, the ekklesia, are NOT passive spectators but active participants – let us start with our own households, then the common household of God, and then the fragmented household of man; a reciprocal sharing, a community of the *gift*, the FAMILY !! — the work of God is active, living faith, the preaching and the witness — the love of God in action speaks volumes, and touches hearts and minds in the full power of God; we are to share freely and openly what God has freely shared with us; this is God’s storehouse !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-20

We understand, each of us, *together* with Christ all things taught [God provides the understanding; we are not just to accept another's teaching, another's understanding, even if presented in the Spirit; we must *share in*, with Christ, the understanding and application; we must prove all things, search the scriptures daily]; it is our *relationship* with God that enables us to understand and apply His truth – fellow-laborers with us provide insight, teaching, guidance and example, but it is *with* Christ that we understand, all of us, together !! — free Christianity [free and open community] means we are free to accept the responsibility that comes with being a member of God’s Family; it is spiritual liberty, the unencumbered, self-sufficient environment that is necessary for the Kingdom of God.

The application of God’s Word is the *power* of God; the COG is NOT applying God’s Word [worshipping in SPIRIT and TRUTH] – how we stand in *relation* to our fellow man [and his society] as his future judge [1 Cor 6:2, the saints shall judge the world, the angels] is paramount [we cannot partake of another's sin, or be the cause or occasion of the same] or our role as judge [the judgment to LIFE] is negated !! – the COG systemic must be *of God* NOT of man; we are under judgement NOW [under the same terms as those in the future]; how can we mete out judgement when we are *complicit* in the very sins being judged ?? – THIS AWARENESS MUST TRANSCEND ALL ELSE, AT THIS TIME, IN THE COG !! — Rev. 18:4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, *my* people, that *ye be not partakers* of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have *reached unto heaven* [the hierarchal Tower of Babel; the State/COG Inc.], and God hath remembered her iniquities — the “nature of the beast” is directing the COG, NOT the nature of God !! – the *image of the beast*, the hierarchal systemic [business; the corporate as means/instrumentality] has to be ** REJECTED IN TOTAL **, the absolute disestablishment [of the SAGE/Beast construct] *begins* at the House of God !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-21

The COG today is an arrested spiritual and social movement [carnal divisions, contentions; stopped in its tracks, progress along God's path impeded, delayed] – it is a corporate organization in which the natural spread of knowledge [the ministry of the anointed-brethren] is usurped by a hierarchy [the anti-Anointed] that gains relative advantage by forcing others to rely on its expertise to get what they want, what they need; the professional ministry, in effect, is standing in the way of God, obstructing Him [there is only one mediator between God and man], they are acting *in place of* our High Priest – the very existence of the COG depends upon vesting the power to choose between paradigms *in the members* of a very special kind of community, an *empowered community*, living purposefully and with an exalted spirit leading !! — the re-establishment of God’s *ministry of gifts*, the *ministry of tears* is not likely to happen without the exercise of those very same gifts [in deep prayer and repentance (we are *all* responsible) and proper fasting (exercising agape love; fasting from the systemic)]; the brethren/sisters must “impact” the COG with the “full weight” of God’s Authority, and bring down the false altar, by initiating God’s ** Ministry of Reconciliation **.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-22

Worshipping God is the *application* of God; to WORSHIP God is to APPLY God, to freely SHARE God [overcoming evil with good] – worshipping in vain is the application of God using man’s ways, man’s means [the commandments of men]; it is a vain and voided exercise due to systemic negation !! — a basic awareness of this BAAL systemic is enough to realize the horror of employing its means, in any context — at its most simplistic, ownership [artificial scarcity] means someone else has nothing, no share at all !! – politics is the management of this ownership, and distribution, or lack thereof, of the same; a systemic of violence maintained by violence, and enforced by its threat !! – the corporation is an artificial concentration of advantage in a systemic where advantage is everything [based on the worst in human nature: competition, greed, lust (of

power/wealth); SELF-INTEREST; the ** works of the flesh ** epitomized; corporate currency [FRNs as product; PRIVATE MEANS]; ** PURE EVIL INCARNATE **; unrighteousness personified, made into a LIFE SYSTEMIC; the COMMONWEALTH NEGATED, TAKEN; AN ADVERSARIAL, PARASITIC PSYCHOSIS !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-23

Elijah has made objection to, has called into question, and has made a demand on, the COG/Nation – the call of the world-kosmos, or the call of God are our options; we *must* answer !! — Christ wants us to accompany Him, in equity [in full capacity], with the promise of eternal life; the world’s systemic wants us to follow it, in subservient inequity [in a subordinate capacity], with death as its promise; who we are will determine our choice !! — we are *halted* in our progress along the path of God; we have stumbled; God’s hand is outstretched to help us, let us accept His help, let us walk with God once again and accept the challenge to restore all things !!

Elijah is speaking to us *now*, from the scriptures; the Elijah message is both a challenge, and an understanding necessary for the COG/Nation to truly restore all things, to be fully prepared for the return of Christ – the idea of an end-time Elijah in the person of a COG or National “leader” who has restored all things, when the very thrust of the message is against the BAAL systemic which has been employed, is mistaken – the COG in the 20th/21st century has NOT seen a full implementation of God’s community [the Social-Gospel has NOT been fully preached; all things have NOT been restored]; what we have seen, and continue to see, is at best a partial preaching and witness, God’s message usurped by selfish, deceived men and women standing in the way of Christ, blocking him [the anti-Anointed]; the “Way of Christ” [the very unleavened Community of God] negated, much to our shame – the Church of God is dying, it is near death and the public-Nation is completely enslaved !! – the restoration of God’s Family is imperative if we are truly to be the *salt of the earth*, the preservative agency, the means by which we truly are, and will be, saviours to humanity !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-24

Matthew 20:25, Mark 10:42, and Luke 22:25 are clear definitions of, and a clear recognition that, there is an imposed systemic in operation here, ** in direct violation of Christ’s instructions ** – we know that a hierarchy is the “image of the beast,” and we know that Elijah was sent against the/this BAAL systemic – these testimonies clearly show that there is a very serious *error* within the COG/Nation which has caused and continues to cause extremely grievous repercussions !! – [“... For this *purpose* the Son of God was manifested, that he might *destroy* the works of the devil.” 1 John 3:8], THIS IS THE PURPOSE, THE COMMISSION OF THE CHURCH/CHRIST- IANS, TO DESTROY THE *WORKS* OF THE DEVIL, NOT TO MIMIC AND EMPLOY HIS SYSTEMIC !!

The “determinant force” (the impulse, conviction, drive, conduct, association, fellowship, etc.) in your life is your religion; most of us are multi-religious torn between the antagonistic and complimentary “forces” acting within and without our “being and doing” – our spiritual conflict(s), ie., most profess spiritual values, yet practise Mammon; the consideration(s) of vested politics, the secular religion, and its war systemic, in maintaining our social “standing” (our privileged standard of living), etc. — Mammon(-ism) is diametrically opposed to God(-ing) in every consideration; the coercive apparatus of the state is brought against the most principled members of society not against the conformed.

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-25

The state is an extension of ourselves – we have ceded our natural rights as sovereign individuals to it – the state becomes ourselves, our identity !! – we have placed our rights in the hands of a man-made sovereign power who now possesses sovereign right over us, our rights now in the hands of carnal men, our rights now in the service of vested interests !! — the Kingdom of God is the sovereign power of God, in whose hands we have placed our natural rights, far better hands than man’s, a servant authority built on justice and righteousness, a family relationship, freedom as relationship, responsibility to each other — the preservation of the state is seen as a primary duty, for to preserve the state is to preserve self, and self-preservation is primal — the Kingdom of God is not to pre-serve self but is first to serve the other and in effect post-serve self, for in serving the other, we in turn are served – reciprocal responsibility, a relationship with our fellow man and with God !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-26

Expressing *our definition* of our rights ceded [civil action] is NOT civil-disobedience but an expression against the disobedience of those in whose hands our rights rest; an expression of the misuse of ourselves — the Corporate are not an expression of the people – the sovereign state is NOT in the Nation’s interest as their natural rights, long ceded, no longer exist, and the power of the state now rests on the corporate, not the public will — consulting or including the public was never a formality and sovereign power and interest has been, and is, absolutely corporate – vitality and reason are lost, forgotten, and vested interest has taken precedence; the hierarchy is governed by their own self-interest, NOT God !! – we must choose our conscience, NOT our fears; THE VERY NATURE OF OUR EXISTENCE MUST CHANGE !! – we must practise what we preach [God’s community], so we can fully preach what we practise; we must say what we mean [the Gospel], and mean what we say [the Witness] !!

MM Book 1 Chapter 5-27



Chapter 6
Mammon or Messiah Book 2

Introduction:

MM Ch. 6-10 The Midnight Hour

Placed on the Common Table for Free and Open Discussion
(multiple source inspiration, no authorship claim is made)

Mammon or Messiah Book 1 (addressed to the physical(/spiritual))
Mammon or Messiah Book 2 (addressed to the spiritual(/physical))

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-1
MM Book 2 Chapter 6-2

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-3

WE HAVE TO REPAIR AND RESTORE GOD’S CHURCH/NATION !! – the corporate structure by its very nature CORRUPTS !! – the many who ruled, and continue to rule over the sisters and brethren were and are symptomatic of a systemic, the corporate church, as many of us were/are, just sitting there [an image of the world, filled with its tragedy, disappointment, misdirection and deception] – our whole society is based on, and organized around consumption, including the corporate church – truth becomes product, proprietary, copyrighted, used for publicity and self-promotion; WE BECOME MERCHANDISE – this is NOT God’s Way, stewardship is God’s Way !! – God is truth and so are we [James 1:21, engrafted word (as instrumentality)], we must *be* truth, not error [our very being], there must be no distinction – to seek/assume greatness, pre-eminence, in the guise of a servant needs a rethink and repentance !! – we are *all* responsible for the truth, we must be truth-seekers, God-seekers, each of us, realizing that truth is *not* imposed, it cannot be.

Christ was tempted in all ways, yet without sin, and the “body of Christ” has been tempted in all ways, *with the sin* – it is important that we claim and hold on to the truth of our spiritual heritage, our spiritual ancestry, and it is important that we examine and acknowledge the error of that same heritage – we must repent and forgive and move forward – we are all flawed and imperfect human beings, any/all of our past sins and transgressions are forgiven upon repentance and any unrepented are placed into the hands of the Father – we have been imprinted with God’s truth and we must continue in it, we must reach out and embrace each other, God will heal us by His presence !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-4

God is in control *through* the sisters and brethren, NOT through a hierarchy; *face-to-face assemblies* [we are face-to-face with God, and each other] – no one within the Church of God (COG) was and is sacrosanct [with the exception of Christ Himself]; 1 Peter 4:18 “And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?” – the ekklesia, the COG with much difficulty, with much hard work *together* is barely saved, WE MUST BE COGNIZANT OF, AND REMEMBER THIS !! – we are sanctified [set apart] together, as *one*, with the honor of *serving* each other, *ministering* [an act, a deed, NOT an office] the gifts God has shared with us, individually, in *true humility* [strength of character (an absence of pride, self-assertion), NOT a cowering, an imposed weakness, a depression (Psalms 14:4)] – God determined and set the “rules of engagement” for the COG and we must, in all truth, seek His will !! – we must overcome the psychosis that pervades the COG [a gated community of mind; the fragmentation (a fragmented mentation)]; we must unlock the gate and open it; WE MUST HEAL !! – our long-term therapy [for each and every one of us] is someone who loves us [ie., mate, family, friend, etc.], and we must ensure that this agape love *is* the COG !! – GOD DEMANDS NOTHING LESS !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-5

The work of God is multitasking, a ministry of gifts [the possible number of combinations limitless] – rank is nothing more than levels of ignorance, increasing the distance from God’s truth and its application; the responsibility(-ies) belong to/with the people – we must challenge doctrine and authority wherever it is in error – this is not heresy, this is seeking God, His truth !! – God does not want structured, repetitious prayer and He does not want structured, repetitious Sabbath services or Bible studies – this is not confusion, this is *delight* – the Sabbath is to be a delight to us !! – God wants us to dialogue with Him, reason with Him, in true humility and faith – He does not want us just to be passive spectators, obeying the commandments of men !! – the wider implications of doing nothing must be examined and considered, we will be responsible for any inaction !! – being “Laodicean” [people of my judgement, of my vengeance (people of the curse)] means being the “laity,” the people of God under the authority of man, not willingly exercising their spiritual gifts, not needing each other, the true riches of grace [capacity of service] and fellowship – the guiding principles must come from God, we are all spirit-begotten, we *all* have direct access to God our Father through our High Priest Jesus Christ – our original assumption was in error, the error is NOT with God !! – we fell for the fallacy [the fall], hierarchy claiming and offering knowledge of good and evil, claiming primary conduit of the Holy Spirit, and we bit; we are eating from the wrong tree !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-6

No idea is so strong that it should not be tested by doubt, and no man so powerful that he is infallible !! – a man, a group, an organization may carry, may possess, and may even utilize the truth, but may not be *of* the truth [the truth does not reside within them, does not possess them, does not utilize them] !! – anyone, any group, any organization that claims or demands gain, advantage, reputation, or authority from/of God, from His truth, is NOT *of* God !! – they may utilize God, declare a “work of God” but God is not utilizing them; God does not employ error, they are not “from” or “of” God, yet by their efforts “truth” can be imparted [some within become "of" God], though it is evil spoken of by many – unrighteous representation reveals the false servants, their unrighteous fruits [by their fruits ye shall know them]; income has become their only means to measure their righteousness, gain has become their “godliness”, they glory in their shame !! – the truth they “use” exposes them [man cannot negate or corrupt God's truth but the message and witness of it can be !!] – the business “suit and tie” is a *robe of unrighteousness*, it represents the filth of this world [filthy rags]; we do not honor God by wearing this; God desires informal, *clean*, modest dress, yet one with color and flair; but wealthy, or “garish” display does not honor God either !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-7

The COG lacks God, His gifts [Isa 27:3 VINEYARD UNWATERED]; we lack ourselves [1 Sam 2:3 "Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let [not] arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD [is] a *God of knowledge*, and by him actions are weighed”; Hosea 4:6 “*my* people are *destroyed for lack of knowledge*”) !! – Christ’s *purpose* is to destroy the “works of the Devil” and His purpose is our purpose; IT IS NOT TO DESTROY OURSELVES – to be committed unto Christ [and Him only] in trust, in full faith and assurance, to be persuaded by-and-of God’s living community, is the *work of God* – “the building of a better world” is *NOT* the purpose that has-and-is being taught by the COG Inc., as the work of the end-time church; being “a watchman” is declared as the work and purpose [the "corporate" employment of the Gospel message] – this is at best partial, and at worst self-serving [justifying, maintaining a corporate-media enterprise; Matt 12:19] and is *NOT* the full preaching and witness that is our responsibility, the two-edged sword that will destroy the works of the Devil !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-8

Every fulfillment of prophecy, every detail, is an indication of *our* continuing failure, not just those in the world [especially physical Israel] but the COG [spiritual Israel] also, we are complicit !! – we are responsible because *we claim to know* – prophecy fulfilled, here referring to the increasing curses [the absence of the blessings] that we in the COG (Inc.) so focus on as “watchmen”, is an indictment of our refusal to obey God, to be persuaded of God’s truth !! – we *use* the possible and probable [if we continue the way we are] prophetic fulfillment as a justification, as an excuse [it is written] for the “corporate work”, when we should know the ending can be changed, that it does not have to happen this way – we have the hierarchical blinders on, and we will bring on the “curse” by our inaction, all the while planning our escape to a “place of safety” or by a “rapture” and professing prophetic understanding by our obedience to God !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-9

We use prophecy for our own ends, to attract the world’s attention, to draw in new members and co-workers, to give form [the raison d’être] to our “watchman work”, but we are using our own sins [for we are complicit] instead of repenting of them !! – in effect we are utilizing our sins, their outcome, ostensibly to bring others to God – THIS IS NOT GOD’S WAY !! – we neatly package news and prophecy together, we immerse ourselves in the world for credibility when God so plainly says for us to separate, to not partake of her sins [separation into God's community will bring the blessings] – we must now focus on bringing the blessings, to obeying our God and Father, to follow the lead and instructions of our elder brother [Matthew 12:19] – the *purpose* of the church includes a strong “watchman” work within the community context, a work where the prophetic blessings stand in stark contrast to the curses, a true *living witness* – Isaiah 58:1 “Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and *shew* my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins” – we must provide a strong warning message and we must provide the alternative, we must show Israel [the COG and physical Israel] the way !! – Ezekiel 18:31 should ring in our ears: Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and *make* you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? [spiritual as-well-as physical Israel] – ** the way of escape is made plain **, the prophetic curses can be avoided !! – we have *not* lived up to our responsibilities; we must return to God and His ways – we have to cease the internecine [the conflict within the COG] attitudes and machinations which are mutually destructive both within and without the COG.

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-10

The various COG Inc.’s magazines, broadcasts, etc., all quote the world’s media, and various private sources to give credibility and authority [convincing proof] to Christ’s words of prophecy [and their understanding], to give credence [the world's credentials] to their astute analysis and prognostications, their report of the curses [for which the COG messenger is responsible; this is one of the few times where the messenger is responsible for the message; the COG cannot say "don't blame me, I'm only the messenger"] – where in the NT is Roman or Greek authorities quoted to give weight or authority to anything – [the baptism of] *repentance and the remission of sins* is the message preached in the Book of Acts [Paul preached Christ], and that is the message we are to take into the world also [the Gospel of the Kingdom is included in this message], this is the true work of God, the Book of Acts II [John 6:29] – many secular-prophets both for-and-against the systemic have a much better understanding, a more pure analysis of our present state than those purloining their brand of the Gospel as product.

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-11

We must establish God’s *living* community NOW, while we still have time – if we do not we will not only have to answer to God, but we will have to answer to the countless millions who are going to die in the coming SAGE induced holocaust, that we, in effect, are responsible for !! – WE HAVE TO SAVE THE WORLD FROM OURSELVES, FROM OUR SINS !! – again, every article we write, every item we report on, every sermon preached, about prophecy fulfilled [the curses], or about to be fulfilled, IS AN INDICTMENT OF *OURSELVES*, OUR FAILURE AS THE PEOPLE OF GOD !! – we have to look beyond ourselves, our groups and return to God, WE MUST TURN THE HEART [saving humanity from ourselves in turn saves humanity from itself] !! - God speaks of the “little flock” with a “little strength” that we, the COG, claim as our identity, but it is time that we return to our roots and become cognizant of, and establish the MIGHTY ARM OF THE LORD and DO THE FIRST WORKS [EPHESIAN APOSTOLIC CHRIST-IAN-ITY] !! – if we are not providing the alternative, if we are not a *living witness*, if we are yoked to this world’s systemic, then we will be pulled down when it falls, we will *not* be worthy of escape – “watch therefore ... accounted worthy of escape” [watch (heed; awareness); accounted (labor)]; we must not only proclaim as watchmen the works of the Devil and warn of their resultant curses, but we must also be aware of our vital, additional watchman responsibilities and heed God and be laboring to bring the blessings NOT the curses, to fulfill our purpose [to destroy the works of the Devil], and THEN WE WILL BE WORTHY – the escape [remaining to serve] is self-fulfilled by our obeisance to God !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-12

Matt. 24 is addressed to the household of God, as is Mal. 4:6 “... to turn the HEART of the fathers to the children and the HEART of the children to the fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse” – WE ARE AND WILL BE RESPONSIBLE [THE GREAT TRANSGRESSION, (Psm 119:13)] !! – WE MUST BREAK THE CHAIN OF EVENTS, THE CORPORATE YOKE THAT WILL INITIATE HOLOCAUST – we have been taught that God will shorten those days for the elects sake, but it is those very same elect who could have risen up and prevented the holocaust in the first place, by employing God’s ways instead of man’s [the works of the Devil] within His own church, and by extension, into the world [*the mustard seed* NOT a bramble (brier) bush; every temple stone *upon another* shall be thrown down, Matt. 24:2; hierarchy destroyed; 1 Cor. 15:24; all rule (hierarchy) put down by Christ; the *thorn in the side* of the body of Christ REMOVED (the Thorn Ministry), the body HEALED]; by the Gospel of the Kingdom [servant authority; intelligent obedience of God not blind obedience of men; SOWN INTO THE GOOD GROUND]; the full power of God [the mighty arm], the full preaching and witness of the community that can be accomplished by no other method !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-13

The corporate church cannot build [buildd together for an habitation of God *through the Spirit*, Eph 2:22] God’s agape community !! – Jer 23:29 God’s word = fire, hammer = tools to build, as-well-as prophetic instruments, the tools to destroy !! – THE APPLICATION OF GOD’S WORD IS THE POWER OF GOD – 1 Thess 1:8, the *whole* Church is to participate in the propagation [to spread from person-to-person, place-to-place] of God’s word; the physical conception in the hearts of man and woman [to conceive in their minds the possibilities of the Family of God, the Gospel of the Kingdom of God], so that God may lead them to repentance and spiritual conception [2 Timothy 2:25 In meekness (in true humility; not seeking our own; not making a reputation) *instructing* those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will *give* them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; God gives us possession of truth with the obligation to share it]; God’s fire, not kindled by man [Isa 50:11; sparks] !!

Using corporate currency = complicit in corporate crimes [other men's sin]; God does NOT want corporate money as tithes and offerings [it is polluted; the terrible "price" [is] paid in the ** HARD CURRENCY OF HUMAN SUFFERING !! **]; what God wants is righteous works and increase from His self-sufficient and sharing community [buy without money or price; A WOVEN BASKET OF COMMON STRAW], the *only* environment where *proper and Holy worship* of God is possible !! – it is the world’s systemic [the environment of sin; the works of the devil that we are to destroy NOT employ] that is producing the injustice, the pain, the inequality, the disease, the hatred – this SAGE-Systemic is imposed, yet by our complicity, self-inflicted !! – by employing, by utilizing this evil, we are contributing to it, and in effect helping to BUILD IT !! – we have NO need of a professional ministry, they have NO power over us; the power is *amongst* us, we have the power, each of us, *together as community*, and the sooner we realize this, the sooner we can employ the power given by God to terminate and destroy this *BUILDING HOLOCAUST* !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-14

The 10 Commandments [10C] are a mental environment, each an attitude of mind [an expression of God's very own mind, His character]; “thou shalt not” implies the opposite “thou shalt *do*” [ie., in God's community there is no need, or desire for stealing, all shall freely share], our involvement and responsibility, our family consciousness [of God and man, our relationship], our personality; Philippians 2:5, “let this *mind be in you* that was also in Christ Jesus” – the 10C represent *together* the ultimate, genuine *survival* mentation matrix and paradigm [intelligent design, application (obedience); psychologically, the deep things of God; the ** COMMANDMENTS OF LIFE **]; 2 Cor 10:5, “... bringing into captivity *every thought* to the obedience of Christ” – the 10C are active, real, *living* laws, physically and spiritually [with real penalties when broken; witness the world], they *are* the God Family, they are the Family’s ** Law of Agape Love **, yet the 10C and God are not real to most people !! – it is the transgression of these laws [1 John 3:4, sin is the transgression of the law] that has separated God and man, that has made the reality of our evil systemic [and the resultant suffering engendered] paramount in our lives – these laws are the only way to a *sustainable existence* for man on this planet; they are God’s systemic, His guiding principles, they are what we were designed for !! – the reality of this world must be God’s reality, we must make God our own, a systemic based on “give” NOT a systemic based on “take”, a true systemic of resultant blessings NOT a false, evil systemic of curses [an absence of the blessings !!] – these “living laws” engender [to beget; to bring into being; cause; produce; originate] a *true life*, a living, symbiotic environment; they are part-and-parcel of God’s Holy Spirit, and as such THEY IMPART GOD’S LIFE AND WITHOUT THEM WE WILL CEASE TO EXIST !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-15

We know and love God, by, in and through His living and eternal law !! – God’s SHEPHERDING LAW is now *critical* to the very survival of humanity — the concept of grace without law is A LIE and has resulted in the bondage of mankind [Romans 7:7 What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. 1 John 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not *in* us] – the Law of God is NOT done away with; it provides the knowledge of sin and its existence, the knowledge that is so vital, so critical to our very survival !! – it is God’s *law of liberty* that gives us freedom, that allows community; it is eternal life, God’s *gift* to us !! — grace without law negates itself [grace is the freedom given to us by God to do the *works of God*; grace under law enables the shepherding "ministry of gifts"], it results in a false grace in bondage [slavery] to Satan and his systemic; it abrogate’s the environment of God’s grace, the way, the path out of sin, it abrogate’s the knowledge of God, the very preaching and witness [so speak ye, and so do] !! – WITHOUT THE LAW OF GOD WE CANNOT KNOW AND LOVE GOD, OR BE KNOWN OF GOD !! – the penalty of sin is death [cessation of existence], and faith without works [our Family Names, our responsibilities, and our purpose (to destroy the works of the devil)] is dead !! – WE HAVE, WE ARE *LIVING FAITH* – CHRIST FULFILLED THE *ROYAL LAW* AND SO SHOULD WE !! – THE 10C ISSUE FROM THE VERY THRONE OF GOD OUR FATHER, THEY ARE HIS VERY CHARACTER, AND THEY MUST BECOME OURS !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-16

The Works (spiritually/physically) of the Devil are opposed to the Law of God, to the Family:

- 1 you shall have other gods before God, you shall serve me;
- 2 you shall make images of the Beast, the hierarchical systemic;
- 3 you shall take/carry God’s name in vain, you shall worship me;
- 4 you shall NOT obey God’s Sabbath;
- 5 you shall NOT honor your mother and father;
- 6 you shall murder;
- 7 you shall commit adultery;
- 8 you shall steal;
- 9 you shall bear false witness;
- 10 you shall covet.

This is a description of a world systemic *of the devil*, of every evil way !! [John 8:44 Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the *lusts of your father ye will do*. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.] — BY DESTROYING THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL (the Works of the Flesh) WE FULFIL THE LAW OF GOD, WE FULFIL *OUR* PURPOSE !! — there is much brilliance in the world but the current, the force of flow lighting and applying that intelligence, is a fallen Angel, NOT THE FORCE AND LIGHT OF GOD’S WORD !! — man took to himself Satan’s knowledge of *good and evil* and that is the systemic in the world today; both good and evil are existent, and the evil separates God from man [our sins; our choice of the evil way].

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-17

There is only the past, there is no future in the present COG !! – the “true church” is an *unknown church* [of the gift] within the COG – *bring* every thought [every truth known, every ability, every gift] to the obedience [the application; the wisdom] of Christ; every thought of the ekklesia must be brought to Christ [as template] and applied, ministered !! – hierarchy does NOT fit this template; hierarchy is a [category of] thought in obedience to Satan; Hell is the separation of man from God !! – Hell exists within the COG today; WHY is there a hierarchy with its “own” agenda(s) [in each of the various corporate organizations; a house divided against itself] in the COG, in *direct violation of Christ’s instructions* ?? — the COG has been, and is, occupied by a Roman enemy [the image of the Beast]; our house, our habitation has been invaded, and we have been taken captive; we are bowed down before idolatry !! – “let *my* people go, that they may *serve* me in the wilderness” is a plea from God made once before, yet the hierarchy will refuse to let God’s people go [slaves building the edifice of empire under bondage and persecution]; they will ridicule the very idea and God !! – it is time to revolt with fire and hammer [the WORD of GOD], and pull down the strongholds of deceit, and oppression !! – the agape community of God is a revolution beginning within the COG and then shared, extending into this present world, and in turn, making the future !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-18

Making the future is possible if we are willing and able, but we are only able by working *together* as Family, relying on trust and faith in God; our very survival is dependent on our *trusting cooperation* in confronting all adversaries !! – we must share solutions to survival problems; teaching and sharing knowledge; intelligent design and application [we are destroyed because of our contradictions; the nurture of trusting potential; ** trust ** is the currency of humanity, and of the God Family [hope = direction; faith = the means to get there, acting on the basis of hope; truth is a process, not a conclusion !!] – life’s ancient struggle to overcome and propagate, winning teams sharing in the triumph of life !! — the 10C make us examine our reasons, our motivations for our actions, or lack of the same, and the repercussions; they make us cognizant of opposite courses of action; they are Christ’s’ template for life; they are the *spiritual lock* !! – righteousness and evil are clearly demarcated, WE HAVE NO EXCUSE !! – the absolute horror, the shock, the shame of our inaction in the COG, of perpetuating the evil existent; GOD DEMANDS we do something !! – either we are HOT or COLD, but lukewarm is an affront to the God Family; this is the very reason [to FOLLOW in the footsteps of Christ] and purpose [to DESTROY the evil existent; the works of the devil] of our calling !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-19

The “ministry” is a ministration of gifts that includes all believers – it is NOT a division of laity and ministry !! – we are all brethren, NO MORE, NO LESS !! – the loyal ministry promised by God is *ourselves*, spirit-filled Christians living God’s truth – we are the checks and balances, guided by God, with an eldership (those mature in the Spirit) in servant-authority as arbiter (living examples/witness; to gently guide if asked) with Christ — we acknowledge our spiritual ancestry, our spiritual heritage, the foundational truths God has given us, and we uphold them and build on them as God gives inspiration and direction !! — we recognize that we, the COG, do NOT possess all knowledge, neither are we beyond error, or free of the same, but we are growing in grace and knowledge and are being renewed in mind and body, reaching towards the perfection that is our High Priest – we are of ONE MIND, consensus authority through the Holy Spirit, that is true church authority, God leading us, NOT us leading God – a lot of truth, previously, was moulded to fit the corporate form [ie., the corporate ministry, the corporate tithe] – we are disciples of Christ, we don’t play follow-the-leader, we don’t hold to the “primacy of Peter” doctrine, the “Simon say’s or else” – fear diminishes the capacity to love, and ALL is built on love – Christ says if any one desires of being “over” His brethren, let him humble himself, let him become a servant [a minister (an act, a deed, NOT an office), a ministration, a serving] – we are the sisters and brothers of Christ Himself, we walk *alongside* of Christ, NO MAN IS OVER THE FELLOWSHIP; WE ARE COMMON MINISTRANTS OF THE WORD OF GOD !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-20

The early Christian’s lived within the COG community context, and so must we — the claims of the corporate ministry on the COG, while we remain in the world, is a stumbling block to our separating from this evil systemic – the corporate ministry is a symptom of the disease; its claims and demands are opposed to God’s community !! – the communitarian Gospel will prevail; there is only one mediator between God and man, and it is NOT the corporate ministry !! — the “corporate ministry” claims all as its own, within its purview; the corporate ministry will claim that we are rejecting God’s ministry [themselves]; the corporate ministry is rejecting itself, they are rejecting their own positions WITHIN the “ministry of the brethren” — THERE IS NO DIVISION OF THE CHURCH INTO LAITY AND MINISTRY – we are ALL encouraged to minister the gifts God has given us; ministry is something freely done, freely shared, freely given; ministry is NOT a position, NOT an office, IT IS AN ACT OF COMMON FELLOWSHIP, OF LOVE !! — the common ministry’s responsibility is to give right guidance to God’s people [we are all responsible to each other with our gifts; that is our common work, the "work of God", the establishing

of His community] – it is “For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But ** speaking the truth in love **, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ” [Ephesians 4:12-15].

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-21

“Free will” is simply your own mind, using your own intelligence – God is love, and a God of love did NOT create evil, it is as simple as that; God did not create the devil; it was Lucifer’s own sin that led him to becoming an adversary [Satan]; it was his choice against God [he became vain in his beauty and ability; the creating ability given to him by God; he attributed it to himself; he began to equate himself to God in ability, AND MAN IS NOW DOING THE SAME THING !!] – evil is the negation of God’s love – we know God’s love by His principles of love the 10C [the character of God] !! – sin is the transgression of these spiritual laws – the carnal mind sees no necessity in following God’s pure laws of liberty, but sees no problem with being subjugated by man’s evil laws of oppression !! – man refuses to serve and be served by God, yet has no problem serving a systemic that considers him a slave !! – God desires a “reciprocal relationship” amongst all mankind, but man desires private gain, where only the strong [bent to evil and applauded] succeed !! – Adam and Eve were presented with the opportunity to merge their minds with God’s [the Holy Spirit; the Tree of Life], they were schooled in God’s way in Eden, but they were beguiled [led astray] by Satan, and chose to go their own way [desiring the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, its wisdom]; they believed the first lie [thou shalt not surely die (the penalty of sin is death)]; their intellect bypassed by Satan's advertising; his vision moulding them, building vanity], and wilfully [by deception] disobeyed God, seeking to be God on their own terms, seeking to take for themselves, when God was willing to give – God gave them their own (re-)creation week of 6000 years [6 days] as He had intended, but now on their own, by their own labor, yet the seventh day was sanctified, He would cause a *rest* [Sabbath] on the “seventh day” [the Millennium] with the return of Christ [Lord of the Sabbath] – many have been called during the “time of Adam” to follow and obey God and to reject Satan, to be ready to teach and guide *all of humanity* back to God and His ways !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-22

Clarity and access to a very complicated data form; collaboration with God; visual communicator [let your light so shine vs. the darkness] – Business *appeals* to the evil *way of being* [the works of the flesh; their personification] in man; the possibilities expressed, creating new potential, design [MAN AS CREATOR; shaping, moulding his own destiny; utilizing his own intelligence]; a collective spirit ensuing private gain – a mode of thought; a thought form [a deep psychosis; vanity]; the self-inflicted pain of the world – BUSINESS AS WISDOM [the application of man's knowledge; the *power of man*; knowledge copyrighted, patented]; BUSINESS AS RIGHTEOUSNESS [right and proper conduct; wholly conformed to the imposed will]; BUSINESS AS SALVATION [the healing of all ills; the cure proposed is the disease] – the [imposed] common spirit, religion of all mankind [the disparagement of man (to marry one who has lessened himself, covenant with the devil not with Christ; depreciate; discredit); pure business (theory) is pure Satanism; corporate eugenics], offering imagined eternal possibilities to the chosen few, those worthy !! – we have, are under, *an imposed limiting will*; we do not have “free will” at this time – Adam and Eve lost their free will when they chose other than God; GOD’S WILL IS OUR FREE WILL, this is not a contradiction; God only is true liberty; TRUE CHRISTIANITY IS THE PATH BACK TO FREEDOM, OUR LOST FREE WILL !! – God loves us by giving us His gifts, and we love God by the exercising, and giving of these same gifts to each other, and thus back to Him – business society is on the take [business is predicated on growth but actually limits itself (growth by the diminishment of the other); it believes the first lie]; God’s society is a *society of the gift* !! – the “sun” of righteousness [Mal 4:2, CHRIST] will remove the cloak of deception by His *warmth*, not a gust of wind, showing strength as the world measures it (using its means); the cloak is held more tightly as a result. !! [Aesopian]

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-23

God’s systemic view of growth and of freedom is one of ** mutual enhancement ** [anyone else's diminishment diminishes me] – most who are complacent are in reality ** scared stupid **, they are diminished [physically/spiritually] by *fear* – [adiaphorous - morally neutral or indifferent; (Med.) neither harmful nor helpful] – Amos 6:1 “Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, that *trust* in the mountain of Samaria” [the SAGE Systemic, FRN's, etc., (the imposed violence)] – *non-violence* is a philosophy NOT a tactic; WE MUST RID OURSELVES OF THE POTENTIAL FOR EVIL, the fear induced psychosis !! – an informed, involved citizenry [wholly conformed to the Gospel; phalanx: a compact body united for common purpose; deep ranks with shields overlapping and spears extended; phalanstery: communal association; phalansterian]; the ongoing civil-rights struggle has not, and will not, succeed in a systemic where business is the criterion, the measure of value; the “right” to participate in business is NOT an expression of civil-rights; BUSINESS NEGATES THE RIGHTS SOUGHT, IT IS BONDAGE !! – TRUE CHRISTIANITY IS FREEDOM, *NOT* FREEDOM WITHIN FEAR, BUT FREEDOM WITHOUT, TO SERVE GOD [in relationship] WITHOUT FEAR !! – true Christianity will be persecuted by the powers-that-be, but for God’s sake, for His witness; the COG must return to true Christianity and OUR MARTYRDOM [PERSECUTION] by the SAGE-Systemic !! – God’s community rejecting the world’s business systemic will bring the persecution !! – *fear* is the underlying [*the lie lying under*] emotive of ambition, greed, competition, etc., of business itself; as motivation personified in money; FEAR = MAMMON, LOVE = GOD; WE EITHER WALK IN FEAR OR WALK IN FAITH !! [1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love *casteth out* fear: because fear hath *torment*. He that feareth is not made perfect in love].

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-24

The SAGE-Systemic beckons us to “master” [to mastery of] its ways for personal gain [this "master" is Satan] – our Master, Jesus Christ calls us to “master” His way, ** for the gain of the other ** !! – people must be able to translate their private concerns, hurts, joys, and lives into public concerns and collective action – CHRISTIANITY IS COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT !! – we have been privatized and disconnected into NON-EXISTENCE !! – we are withdrawing *within* the systemic, retreating into the safe [??], *privatized enclaves* [doors closed shut; Christ is outside, and knocking (Rev 3:20); we must answer the knock !!] of the family, religion and consumption; the result is not only *silence and indifference*, but the terrible price [is] paid in the ** HARD CURRENCY OF HUMAN SUFFERING !! ** - we must withdraw *out* of the systemic into *TRUE AND OPEN* FAMILY AND RELIGION [praxis], into revitalized [a grass-roots revival; open dialogue; ideals of citizen participation, the public good, political obligation] social governance and community [a spiritual life manifests in *every* interaction; our spiritual integration; GIVING *WITHOUT* EXPECTATION OF A "RETURN ON INVESTMENT" (giving to "get" *distorts the quality* of the giving, the gift feels more like a demand to those receiving it)] – WE MUST *BE* [our very Being] “THE GOOD” THAT WE WISH FOR, AND THAT GOD DESIRES, IN THE WORLD – BUSINESS IS *ALL-CONSUMING*, EVEN OF GOD [the *condition*, the recognition (re-"cognition"; we must turn back to God) necessary for change]; BUSINESS IS ZERO-TOLERANT of *all* opposition; our *own* government is the enforcement !! – the towers of “high finance” [the "high" knowledge of Satan] which blight the landscape of humanity, are cancerous growths on the fabric of society !! [community engagement based on Tikkun]

MM Book 2 Chapter 6-25

It is what we represent that is important; what do we represent, what is our motivation, intention ?? – what is our “image and likeness” ?? – is it a human being ** distorted and altered [cheapened] by money ** ?? – TRUE AND DEEP CHRISTIANITY, GOD’S COMMUNITY, IS A RETURN TO THE ORIGINAL, PURE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD; TO OVERCOME 6000 YEARS OF DISTORTION IS ONLY POSSIBLE WITH GOD’S HELP !! – whenever anyone or anything holds the “power of life and death” over you [whether real or imagined], they become your god !! – it is up to each and every one of us, to pry off one-by-one, the fingers of oppression, the systemic that has us in its grasp, that is holding us, and pulling/pushing us down !! [Luke 1:74 "... delivered out of the hand of our enemies ..."] – within this world’s evil systemic we are either an atheist, an agnostic or a believer; we must make a decision; anarchic love is the answer – the pulse of society is seemingly strong, but the body is deadly sick; there is a virus spreading, A MALIGNANT, MALEVOLENT SPIRIT [a virulent evil; malicious; A *FEAR* OF GOD], an extreme malignity [persistent; intense hatred] that is ** PURE ANTI-CHRIST ** – IT IS AN INTELLIGENCE SEEKING THE EXTINCTION OF THE HUMAN RACE, AND THE ABORTION OR STILLBIRTH OF THE GOD FAMILY [now in embryo; unborn] !! – the God Family embryogeny [the formation and development of the embryo; our *conversion*; EMBRYOGENESIS] is “near term”, and must be stopped at all cost; the “born” must never be “born again” [the negation of evil (the enmity against God)]; this is the *presence of mind* that has enveloped the human spirit, that has employed mankind in its own destruction, that has persuaded to *unseen* negation !!

FEAR IS NOT RELATIONSHIP; FEAR IS BONDAGE TO THE OTHER – we must *cast out* fear, the environment, the *spirit of bondage*, by the agape love of God !! – we are slave holders, each and every one of us; we are held in a SATANIC GRIP OF FEAR !! – WE MUST SET EACH OTHER FREE !! – the business systemic is seen as salvation from fear, yet fear is the underlying emotive of business itself; FEAR AND BUSINESS ARE SYNONYMOUS [the nature of Satan's mind]; business and its means are a *transgression* of God’s Love; *BUSINESS IS SIN* – the PERFECT LOVE OF GOD is the *consciousness* necessary for a SOUND MIND, a mind without any fear, without fear of punishment or want [systemically; or from God]; yet most are *afraid of God*, they fear God’s “judgment” [punishment; torment; Satan is the author of fear, NOT God; GOD IS PURE LOVE] – God’s judgment is not some final decision to come, His judgment has already been made, and it is for us to be free in the love of His Family, *our* Family [liberation]; the Great White Throne Judgment will make this known to all of mankind; all will be given their opportunity [we receive a "life sentence", we are sentenced to life (with God); the "death penalty" has been paid] !! – it has been the “spirit of bondage” that has made God into a terror for most; God made in the “image and likeness” of man; a God of carnal love and hate !! – WE MUST ACCEPT GOD (His definitions; His Way), AND BE ACCEPTING OF GOD (His Word, His Love, His Gifts), AND GOD WILL ACCEPT US !! – GOD’S UNDERSTANDING, HIS KNOWLEDGE AND WISDOM, BECKONS ALL TO SHARE !! – the Call of God is to attain the ** deep understanding ** of what Christianity is, and what our roles as Christians are; OUR GOD GIVEN RESPONSIBILITIES !!

Chapter 7
Mammon or Messiah Book 2

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-1
MM Book 2 Chapter 7-2

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-3

We become what we think about; we condition ourselves to believe – our “weight” [the trail that is left behind us; we are dragging our past baggage along; our excuses, our justifications, our definitions] keeps us from rising to new levels – our present moment’s thought(s) is what is driving us forward – fragmented mentation = frag-mentation; seeking order out of chaos: the COG consensus view = the CONSENSUS, the (selfish) group think = fragmented; a consensus nonconsensus [the various COG Inc.'s all claiming God] – God will bring *justice* to the (mis)application of His Law – we are not just functions, or motives, we are alive, we are *meaning*, we have meaning !! – God is *truth and dialogue* vs. the violent [emotional] convergence of God’s Way and man’s way; we must release the carnal, the blame; we must send each other our love, God’s agape love; GOD WILL HEAL OUR SELF-INFLICTED WOUNDS !! – the carnal accusations, the backbiting, the lawsuits, copyrights, etc., that the COG is guilty of, must teach us that ** what comes out is what is inside **; WE MUST OPEN TO THE PERFECT LOVE OF GOD AND CAST OUT THE FEAR WITHIN THE COG !! – OUR SELFISH, SECTARIAN AWARENESS MUST GIVE WAY TO GOD’S HOLY, SACRED AWARENESS !! – our limited capacity [our sins limit us; our abilities] will open to God’s unlimited healing capacity; mindfulness of, and KNOWING GOD FROM *WITHIN* releases any doubt, any fear; WE ARE *NOT* SEPARATE FROM EACH OTHER, AND NEITHER CAN WE BE !! – the question of who is right and who is wrong, from within the COG, is answered when we acknowledge that *only God is right* !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-4

We acknowledge God when we acknowledge our own mortality [through awareness and/or crisis; the *fear* of death; the lack of meaning or purpose; Heb 2:14-15, the one who *holds* its power (in hand, in mind; the darkness of ignorance and sin, the misery; in *our application* of the devil's nature); we are in *bondage* (to another's will) because of this fear; THE WAY OUT IS CHRIST !!] – our technocratic society [as well as its resultant/engendered religions (old and new age; authored by, and using the same fear)] offers us an artificial and contrived [imagined] immortality, with the imposed spirit of business leading – we deny our mortality, *we deny God* !! – TOGETHER WITH GOD, AS GOD FAMILY, WE ARE IMMORTAL, THERE IS NO OTHER WAY !! – the spirit of fear offers us slavery as protection and continuity, as a *shield* [of faith] against the power of death [as man's best hope for the future]; but this very systemic *is* the power of death !! – our fear of mortality, our seeking immortality without God, results in the very death we are in fear of, it is used to perpetuate an immortal *hold* [the worship of fallen Angels] on our mortality – GOD OFFERS US RELEASE FROM OUR MORTALITY !! – our willingness to be satisfied with a schema, the insensibility to anything but one’s own satisfaction, the simple conviction that there *is* a right way which “somebody else” can show us, the claim to the “right” of simplicity, the right to be protected from anxieties and ambiguities, the right “not to know”, this is what organized religion is, designed to keep us safe from the *immediacy* of God and the *radical universalism* a God-encounter brings [our God-given responsibilities]; we are so *frightened* of these that we are willing to surrender our reason and will to religious elites who offer us base “magical” thinking: “Do this and God will do that” – ORGANIZED RELIGION [incl. the COG Inc.] KEEPS US SAFE FROM GOD [our fear of God, because of our sins]; RELIGION SHOULD KEEP US SAFE FROM THE DEVIL [his fear, his regard of God] *NOT* FROM GOD !! [schema based on Tikkun]

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-5

All of the evil around us is the result of something; it is up to each of us to understand this !! – SOCIETAL FEARS OVERRIDE GOD !! – THE SPIRITUAL CONDITION OF HUMANITY IS REFLECTED IN THE PHYSICAL, this applies to *all* situations and actions; these are terminal spiritual sicknesses, MANKIND IS SPIRITUALLY ILL !! – ONLY CHRIST PROVIDES THE HEALING [SALVATION] – PATHOS [suffering; disease; feeling], the “quality” in something experienced or observed which arouses feelings of pity, sorrow, sympathy, or compassion; the ** MINISTRY OF TEARS ** answering the collective unconscious, the THEOGNOSIS, the knowledge and recognition [diagnosis]; the health of the community is measured by the number who participate in it [MINISTRY OF GIFTS]; DIVINE HEALING – Genetic Memory [spiritual/physical influences and characteristics imprinted; passed from generation to generation] must be a consideration – the one who has infused his own EVIL and FEARFUL spirit into others, who actuates and governs their minds, the originator and transmitter of all spiritual disease [LUST; his spiritual sacrifice] is SATAN the DEVIL !! – WE MUST KNOW THIS TO BE HEALED BY CHRIST, BY HIS TRUTH !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-6

They say the “price of freedom is high”, well God say’s there is no price on freedom; He offers it *free*, it is His to give !! – those who offer freedom at a price are offering slavery instead, to their systemic, and the price of their systemic is very high indeed; it is a price that we cannot pay and too many have died trying [paid the ultimate price] !! – the corporate monies have value because the evil is maintained [the servicing of Mammon; building holocaust]; the “price of freedom” is actually oppression – apathy fed by ignorance will lead to our extinction !! – WE EITHER SERVE GOD OR SERVE MAMMON; we must know what it means to serve God; we already know what it means to serve Mammon – the pain of the past [the fear] envelops each new generation; it is overwhelming our sanity; if we want our dreams to come true, we must first wake up !! – this [contrived and imposed] world is a realm of suffering and confusion [God is not the author of confusion]; the major source of suffering is ignorance and the major expression of ignorance is the belief in a Self – we must become conscious of the fundamental discontinuity and therefore illusion of Self; our purpose, our goal is to be *one with God*, our sense of Self within the One [individually we are NOT one, *together* we are one] – our individual stories are our essence; our goal is not to escape our stories, but to make our stories sacred [WE MUST WRITE OURSELVES INTO THE BOOK OF LIFE] !! – the unique torture of modernity [its thoroughness; impact] is the sense of being disassociated, de-storied [de-humanized], displaced [nameless, devoid of context, history, soul print; SEPARATED FROM OURSELVES AND GOD] – through pain, the torturer aims to force the victim to betray and abandon his story – to lose hope in life is to lose the thread of your story; to recover hope is to reweave the fabric of your story. [Sacred Stories based on Tikkun]

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-7

God does not call or ordain anyone to a position *above* his fellows; we are all called and ordained [at Baptism] to serve each other, and in turn God, our gifts complimenting each other; together we are strong !! – the COG is fragmented into many congregations of many competing groups [a competition for unrighteous tithes], considered disparate [considered not alike; distinct or different in kind; unequal] by many, yet these congregations form the basis for God’s community [the ONE BODY OF CHRIST]; what is needed is the realization that we are all *as one* in our ministration of gifts – the disparity [inequality or difference, as to rank, amount, quality, etc., the unlikeness; incongruity] is a carnal wall of division and strife and must be stricken from our fellowship, from our very consciousness; demeaning your brother to raise yourself is not an act of love; personal gain at the expense of another is evil – the Laodicean division into clergy and laity [the COG's prevailing spiritual condition, illness; the indifference to God's systemic] is symptomatic of a corporate form that keeps us from each other and from God [His/our power and glory expressed in the application of His/our gifts]; the corporate ministry and eldership have *their* jobs to protect [their vested interest; societal fears override God], not realizing that God’s *living* community is self-sufficient in all of its ways, with God providing the resources needed; GOD’S COMMUNITY IS STRENGTH AND PROTECTION !! – we must reweave the fabrics of our own stories, and then, we must reweave our congregations into the *woven basket of common straw* that holds the firstfruits [Deut. 26:1-4], for presentation before God’s altar – the contexture of God’s truth is God’s own people, His community [Fr, L contextus 1 a weaving together; fabrication 2 an interwoven mass; fabric (the fabric of truth; our robes of righteousness) 3 the way in which a thing is put together; structure; composition 4 (rare) context].

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-8

God’s truth cannot be embodied within the corporate context, it cannot be held and applied by the power of incorporation, the strength of man; God’s truth can only be embodied within the community context [L contextus, a joining together, orig., pp. of contexere, to weave together, com-, together + texere, to weave], it can only be held and applied by the POWER OF INCARNATION, the STRENGTH OF GOD !! — THE VERY ACT OF INCORPORATION DENIES GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT !! – the COG Inc., partakes of Satan’s systemic [good and evil]; WE AGAIN EAT THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT !! — God’s truth is embodied within the ekklesia [GOD'S TRUTH IS CONTEXTUAL (depending on, or belonging to the context; GOD'S COMMUNITY MUST KEEP THE *WHOLE FORM* OF GOD'S HOUSE)], it is our truth [we are all brothers and sisters, no more, no less]; if we regard those around us in any other way, from an “imagined” vantage point of position, privilege, or authority [one that seemingly allows a clear and broad view; understanding; advantage], then we are dispossessing God’s truth; THE DISPOSSESSION OF THE DEVIL’S HOLD OVER US IS OUR PURPOSE *NOT* THE DISPOSSESSION OF GOD’S !! – the COMMUNITY of GOD is a COMMON PRIVILEGE where we all dwell with Christ Himself; NO BROTHER IS PREEMINENT OVER HIS FELLOWS, nor indeed can he be; those who are given much are to be the greater servants; ** WE ARE TO REGARD OUR FELLOWS AS PREEMINENT OVER US !! ** – THE WISDOM OF GOD SURPASSES US !! — those who assume a position *over* the brethren are no longer *among* the brethren !! – THERE ARE NO DISTINCTIONS WITHIN THE BODY OF CHRIST, NO MAN HAS THE MASTERY !! — the driving *force* of business [money as *means*; the root of all evil]; by maintaining and working these definitions [hierarchy; the COG Inc., THE CORPORATE CONTEXT] we are denying the body of Christ [as means], and its application, ROOTED IN GOD !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-9

Isa 10:17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame; Psa 104:4 His ministers a flaming fire; Heb 1:7 His ministers a flame of fire – CHRIST IS THE FLAME WHICH COMPOSES THE FIRE OF HIS CHURCH, PRODUCING ITS LIGHT; His ministers [ministration of gifts] become the “flame” that is Christ, they see with Christ’s vision [eyes as flames of fire; seeing all through God's Word; strength of vision dividing asunder soul and spirit]; His ministers become His Word, the *full voice* of God – the THORN MINISTRY is burned and devoured, *its* glory and work destroyed, by God’s Word !! – God’s Voice, His ministers will plead with all flesh; preaching = admonition and teaching]; God’s voice thunders, is powerful, is full of majesty [FULL AUTHORITY FROM GOD'S THRONE]; the voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire [every part of the body, the ministry of gifts] working together, piercing all [armor-piercing vs. all masks, all excuses], it breaks the framework of error, it shakes the wilderness [the SAGE systemic will be shaken apart (economic and social earthquakes); iniquity shall cease], God’s glory [His systemic] shall be revealed !! – the work of Christ’s ministry of gifts is to prepare the *way of the LORD*, to make straight in the desert a *highway for our God*” [Isa 40:3-5, 9-10, an Elijah Work; Prov 16:17 The *highway of the upright* [is] to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul]; to take up the *stumbling block* out-of-the-way of God’s people [the COG Inc., 1 John 2:10], TO REVIVE THE SPIRIT OF THE HUMBLE; TO REVIVE THE HEART (THE ONE HEART) OF THE CONTRITE ONES; TO *TURN* THE ONE HEART UNTO SALVATION vs. THE HOLOCAUST [Mal 4:3] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-10

The COG must remove itself out of the Satan’s *business context* [human beings considered chattel, commodities, consumers] and into God’s *community context* – how we regard our fellow-man, and how we conduct ourselves towards him, must be *as God*; we must see with eyes as flames of fire [*all* must be regarded through the Word of Truth], and we must conduct ourselves with pure, agape love, in righteousness !! – this [is] the ** law of the house ** [Ezek 43:1-12]; GOD’S COMMUNITY MUST KEEP, AND DO, THE *WHOLE FORM* OF GOD’S HOUSE; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about [shall be] ** most holy ** — THE COG IS SHAMEFULLY *UNPREPARED* FOR THE RETURN OF CHRIST, we must *prepare the way of the LORD* – the teaching that the various COG Inc.’s are branches of God’s true church, or holding the belief that one organization is the one true church, are both false; every Christian is a branch on the vine [Christ] with God the Father as husbandman – each-and-every local congregation is made up of clusters of grapes; each Christian is a cluster of grapes, slowly maturing in a favorable climate, rooted in good earth [various locals; earth composition], each with a different flavor [vintage, etc.]; each grape a precious truth held, maturing into a fine wine of truth; strong drink – promised land: cluster of plump grapes [well watered truth; fine wine] and produce, fruits [good works].

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-11

MOST DO NOT KNOW THERE IS SOMETHING WRONG !! – most people think this world is a fairly good place; they are busy, they are entertained; they have bought into the system – they do not know that this systemic is a blend of “good and evil” [they are aware but they do NOT know] — Christ came to save us from our sins, to give us liberty, to establish righteous community [the relationship of God]; this itself indicates a systemic in error, an evil systemic with an infrastructure in support of, and maintaining the underlying oppression and fear engendered [sin is the transgression of the character of God, the 10C]; our systemic exemplifies the character of Satan, it is adversarial in nature !! – FEAR IS ITS FOUNDATIONAL EMOTION, fear of the other, fear of our own true selves, fear of losing control, etc., all of these can become “false gods” to which we may be [and are] enslaved – SOCIAL TRANSFORMATION REQUIRES COMPASSION; BY MERCY AND TRUTH INIQUITY IS PURGED – OUR SPIRITUAL ATTITUDE AND HEALTH IS PARAMOUNT !! – WE FACE A PERVASIVE SPIRITUAL CRISIS; MANKIND IS SPIRITUALLY ILL; WE MUST BE AWARE THAT SOMETHING IS TERRIBLY WRONG HERE, THAT THINGS MUST CHANGE [the *CALL of GOD*]; OUR HEALING BEGINS THE MOMENT WE RECOGNIZE THE POSSIBILITY OF POSSIBILITY [of healing and transformation] – Christ provided us the way with His sacrifice [Salvation = healing; liberation]; the unleavened bread of affliction, the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth to feed the deep spiritual hunger of mankind – God’s UNLEAVENED COMMUNITY testifying to God’s presence in the world, is to insist on shifting our focus from pain to hope, and to dedicate our energies to transforming this world and ourselves – GOD IS CALLING US TO CREATE NEW FORMS OF CONTACT; THE BODY OF CHRIST BECOMES MOST FULLY CHRIST’S BODY ONLY *WHEN WE SEEK TO KNOW AND ACT AS PART OF IT* !! — [Transformation based on Tikkun, Passover suppl.]

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-12

Measure yourself according to God’s measurements, not the world’s; who [being] and what [doing] we are; SEEK TO KNOW, AND THEN ACT !! – CHRIST CAME TO DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL; God’s *understanding* impels us TO DEPART FROM EVIL; with the understanding comes the sacrifice, our part as the SURETY [2 Timothy 2:19, depart] – our systemic is a mixture of “good and evil” and departing from the evil leaves the good; we are to be perfect, pure and Holy, therefore *all* iniquity is to be withdrawn from, *all* use of its instrumentalities; there are *NO* exceptions !! – the systemic withdrawn from must be replaced by God’s Community, righteous and equitable in all of its social relations and applications – AS WE SERVE THE OTHER, WE ARE SERVED; a Christian gives and receives but never takes; THE GIFTED ARE TO GIFT; WE ARE TO GIFT THE GIFTS THAT WERE GIFTED TO US IN HUMBLE SERVICE [our ** COLLECTIVE MINISTRATION ** of God's gifts]; these are NOT our individual gifts; they are entrusted to us to share; THE GIFTS BELONG TO US ALL !! [IF WE TAKE AND INCORPORATE, THEN WE NEGATE]; the *unleavened bread* of sincerity and truth, not the *leavened bread* of the corporate ministry [not old leaven, neither leaven of malice and wickedness (1 Cor 5:7-8)] – OUR PROFESSION IS THE COMMUNITY OF GOD – WE ARE TO BE SAVIORS TO THE WORLD; SALVATION = HEALING – a doctor can mend you but he cannot heal you, only God can heal you [divine healing; our immune system; the creation code]; FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD, and this applies also to healing; faith in God to heal requires our works [organic foods, no smoking, no drinking to excess, etc., maintaining our good health = works] – GOD’S RIGHTEOUS COMMUNITY CAN MEND THE WORLD, BUT ONLY GOD CAN HEAL THE WORLD !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-13

Christ took upon Himself our iniquities, He was acquainted with grief; He bore our griefs, and carried our sorrows, and WE MUST DO THE SAME !! – THE COG IS THE ARM OF THE LORD, the application of God’s Hand, His power in the world today [God determines where His hand is directed and applied; we must be aware of the incredible privilege and responsibility that God has given to us]; BY *STRENGTH* OF HAND GOD BROUGHT ISRAEL OUT OF EGYPT [SIN], OUT OF SLAVERY [OPPRESSION; THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE]; ** BY STRENGTH OF HAND WE DEPART FROM EVIL ** – the Community of God must grow up as a tender plant, as a *root out of a dry ground* [parched; no spiritual water], and assume the iniquities of those around us, as SURETY; the Community must do NO violence, there must be NO deceit in our mouths [complete and total withdrawal from the SAGE-Corporate systemic]; we will be despised and rejected of men, but we must be willing to pour out our souls unto death [martyrs; God's witnesses before the courts of men)] – Godliness will be very unpopular, persecution will follow, but we must make *intercession* [the act of interceding; mediation, pleading, or prayer in behalf of another or others] for the transgressors; we must intercede [to plead or make a request in behalf of another or others; to intervene for the purpose of producing agreement; mediate]; GOD’S HOUSE IS ** A HOUSE OF PRAYER ** NOT A DEN OF THIEVES [the BONDWOMAN], AND PRAYER IS POWERFUL, IT PRODUCES *GOD’S WILL* !! – Hebrew legend says [of the Exodus story] a lamb was chosen as sacrifice because the Egyptians worshipped a ram (Aries), and Israel had to show publicly that they disavowed such idolatry before God would release them from bondage; in-like-manner our society worships corporate money, the “almighty dollar” and we must sacrifice this object of idolatry publicly in order for God to release us from its systemic bondage [we are the active agency of God; we release under His guidance] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-14

The message of Moses and Elijah is now before the COG Inc., and the fellowship: RELEASE GOD’S PEOPLE FROM BONDAGE; DEPART FROM EVIL, REVIVE THE SPIRIT OF THE HUMBLE, REVIVE THE HEART [THE ONE HEART] OF THE CONTRITE ONES; *TURN* THE ONE HEART UNTO SALVATION, BE INNOCENT OF THE GREAT TRANSGRESSION [RESULTANT; HOLOCAUST]; CHOOSE MESSIAH NOT MAMMON – the message is ** RETURN TO GOD ** – RETURN TO THEIR ORIGINAL AND PURE IMAGE AND LIKENESS: IMAGE [emulation; copy; reflection (visual impression); conception (mentation; God's consciousness); embodiment (character); imago (unconscious construction)]; LIKENESS [the state or quality of being alike, similarity; semblance (appearance); KIND].

The Body of Christ *is* the ** Ministry of Christ ** !! – the church must enter its proper context; God and humanity are waiting for us [the whole creation is waiting for the revealing of the sons of God]; the truth is being held in unrighteousness !! – we all seek a *God context* in our lives, the *relationship*; we seek love [to love and be loved], family, security, peace, purpose, etc., we stumble in our attempts; there is a systemic in control of us [an artificial; a synthetic; a contrived systemic opposed to who and what God is, and what man can be]; our voice, our needs are *not* heard; we are confined in our attempts at God; we cannot find Him – every human being recognizes “the God” [the Divine] in their lives [or lack of the same], but they do not know it as Him [GOD IS LOVE] !! – the Roman systemic rules the COG Inc. by consent, *our* consent; the “old leaven” of hierarchy, and the “leaven of malice and wickedness” the business systemic employed [the spiritual illness of the COG (and of humanity) is the result] – God sees each man and woman as an embodiment of the world [God sees Himself in each man and woman; the God potential], and so must we; God reigns amongst His people, the Kingdom of God is within you, it is our relationship, our bond, our kinship, our role as family of/with God !! – I AM THAT I AM, we become God, the full character imprint, and God becomes us; we inherit creation and the responsibilities !! – the 10C are God’s nature of interaction for His family, His character [business violates, rips apart this relationship; BUSINESS IS THE *NEGATION OF GOD* IN ALL OF OUR RELATIONS !!]; FAMILY OF GOD = GUARDIANSHIP OF THE COMMUNITY !! – WATCHMAN, to watch over and protect, keep safe; readiness.

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-15

God’s community is a *household establishment* [L familia], a social unit; the fellowship [L communitas], a familial [of, involving, or common to a family] relationship [GOD IS A FAMILY; the Sabbath is ** family day ** !!] – the 10C are a familiarity [close association; free and intimate behavior; absence of formality and ceremony; friendly, informal; intimate knowledge of] with God and ourselves !! – FAMILY ENVELOPED IN PURE AGAPE LOVE !! [God's environment (all the conditions, circumstances and influences surrounding, and affecting the development of); environ (to surround, encircle)] – we are COMPANIONS [lit., bread fellow, one who eats the same bread; THE BREAD OF LIFE = CHRIST]; COMPANIONSHIP [the relationship of companions; fellowship] – community founded and based on commonwealth and equity [all human's are 99.9% identical at the genetic level; 1 letter in 1000, a 1/10 of 01% difference]; genius released from “artificial restraint”; the full capacity of humanity employed for itself !! – a *God setting* [foundation (Adonay; God's ownership shared) and motivation (discovery; wisdom; creation) of God; free and open exchange of information, resources, labor, etc.] NOT a business setting [rule by big money; generation of private wealth as progress (the profit motive); development and selling of products; imposed cost (private ownership costs; resources claimed) and closed (patented; proprietary) information]; the *corporate usurpation* of God given intelligence(s) and resources – WE ARE TO FREELY SHARE ALL THAT GOD HAS FREELY SHARED WITH US – EACH HUMAN BEING IS *A GIFT FROM GOD* TO EVERY OTHER HUMAN BEING – WE ARE/WERE CREATED FOR EACH OTHER !! – the COG is the template, the pattern for all humanity to follow !! – our prevalent systemic(s) exist because we believe in, or just accept them; they are categories of thought, they exist in our heads; their only authority and form is what we give them [deeply etched; mythic] !! [WE ARE TO BRING OUR EVERY THOUGHT TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST, 2 Cor 10:5] – CHRIST IS A DIFFERENT THOUGHT FORM, A DIFFERENT AUTHORITY !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-16

“The role of private money in politics has become so extortionist, so gross [the "king of the lie"] – term limits increase the power of the bureaucrats and lobbyists as they are the one’s who stick around, they have the working knowledge, the memory” [NPR, Arthur Schlesinger Jr., "The Future of Democracy"] – the privatization of government [all levels], the privatization of foreign policy, etc., [ie., the military in (mercenary) service of the corporate; the MIIM] is complete – we are trained [warned] NOT to see !! – business as ** right ** [overriding right to exploit, oppress, etc.]; business as “primary concern” vs. the environment, human rights, civil rights, etc.; business as “sovereign agency” in the service of “private economy”; business as lens, as judge and jury – the unholy transmission of trauma and fear through the generations [cultural collisions; the violent convergence of class and race] – God-given human genius perverted into a weapon, potential subverted, desires extorted, common heritage expropriated; business as instrumentality of pure evil, as expression; the theft of future claim, selfish disregard of future rights; selfish means taking, violating our humanity, our obligation to our children, ie., irresponsible modes of transportation, senseless waste and pollution of our common home, the claim of right to “private” habitation and wealth; THE CLAIM OF PROFIT OVER HUMAN LIFE, THE DIVINE RIGHT OF CAPITAL = MAMMON !! – BUSINESS IS THE EXPRESSION OF OUR ** INHUMANITY ** [THE BEAST WITHIN] !! – the diminishment of our species, of our collective intelligence; WE ARE AMONG THE FALLEN !! – ** ISRAEL WAS, AND IS, AND WILL BE, A *GIFT* TO BE FREELY SHARED AND CLAIMED ** !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-17

The currency of ** LOVE ** is our means of exchange [of everything !!] – 1 Cor 14:40 “let *all* things be done decently [honestly] and in order”; GOD IS LOVE, AND SO ARE WE !! – we are the children of LOVE; the kingdom of LOVE is within us; the gospel of LOVE is truth – the tribulation [the curse] arrives *because* of us [the "great transgression"], NOT in spite of us !! – the very fact that we have something to write about [the curses] is because of our failure as the COG, the people of God, as God’s “House of Prayer” [** discerning, petitioning, bringing God's will on the earth **] !! – the Nation(-State) is actually the “physical church” and indeed the brethren [citizens] have been made merchandise of !! – the secular priests are the imposed leaders [ie., the politicians, CEO's, etc., the social elite]; the business guru’s [the prophets of profit]; the economists, the scholars [the theologians]; BUSINESS IS CLAIMED AS [HAS CLAIMED; IMPOSED ON US AS] ABSOLUTE RELIGION; A DEMANDING, UNFORGIVING, UNLOVING GOD – what we actually employ in the western nations [Israel] is “democratic-fascism”, an elected face/mask on a fascist systemic [a system of government characterized by rigid one-party (business party) dictatorship, forcible suppression of opposition, private economic enterprise under centralized governmental control (the SAGE-MIIM); belligerent (bellicose, warlike; a readiness to fight) nationalism, racism, and militarism, etc.]; BUSINESS IS BELLIGERENCY [the state of being at war, or of being recognized as a belligerent (belligerence: aggressively hostile attitude, nature or quality); business is an adversarial covenant designed to employ, produce and secure an artificially contrived resource (money)] – LOVE AS ABSOLUTE MODE [pure form; way of being] AND SYSTEMIC, IS NULLIFIED, IS MADE ABSENT [withheld, restrained, negated] FROM PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL ISRAEL; BUSINESS AS ETHOS IS THE ANTITHESIS [exactly opposite and opposed; an opposition of thought (psychosis)] OF GOD’S LOVE !!

1 John 4:17. Herein is *our love made perfect*, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: ** because as he is, so are we in this world ** [** WE MUST BE AS GOD IN THIS WORLD ** = OUR LOVE MADE PERFECT !!] [** CHRIST COME IN THE FLESH, OUR FLESH **].

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-18

You can know and understand a subject, but not apply it [it is not wisdom to you (the application of knowledge; it has no voluntary influence over you, though it can have an involuntary influence, the result of others imposing their will, or by nature, good or bad !!)] – within the COG is the pure word of God and the filtered word of God [through the various COG Inc.'s (the miry clay; impurities added)]; we must be discerning of the pure word, especially of government [the main subject of carnal contention within the COG, much to our shame (God's people are a community to which we all belong, not a commodity which belongs to a select few; this applies to the natural world as well; gift-diversity/bio-diversity)] – there are many authors within the church, each explaining an understanding given by God [within their own context] that must be presented to the body of Christ, “the common table”, for ** THE WORKING OF THE SPIRIT ** [1 Cor 12:11; food for thought; God's gifts; non-copyrighted: God owns the copyright] – all truth has been, and is, passed from faith to faith [Rom 1:17], being built by love; all untruth in the COG has NOT been built by love; GOD’S LOVE REVEALS THE ERROR; EACH OF US MUST ASSUME PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE FUTURE, FOR THE CHURCH !! – ARE WE REALLY THE PEOPLE WHO WE THINK WE ARE, ARE WE ** THE PEOPLE OF GOD ** ?? – any man who expects or demands esteem or reverence from his fellows is *NOT* a servant of Christ; this man has *NO* authority, as authority is based on servanthood [servant-authority; by example, persuasion] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-19

A sense of injustice, a calling – there are many who are aware and care far more than most in the COG – this is an indictment of us, of our rejection of who, and what we are, of our responsibilities as the one “people of God” – ** WE MUST STAND ASHAMED ** !! – the COG Inc., enforcing our emotional isolation, substituting our pitiful and selfish efforts [our warning work; Gospel as product], calling them the “work of God” CONDEMNS US !! – WALKING THE PATH TOWARDS GOD WHILE LEAVING ANY BEHIND [IGNORING, EVEN DENYING SOME] ** NEGATES OUR CALLING ** !! – WE ARE NEGATING THE LOVE OF GOD HIMSELF !! – OUR CALLING IS PRIMARILY ** HEALING ** NOT WARNING !! – WE MUST ESTABLISH GOD'S COMMUNITY; GOD MUST BE OPENED TO ALL, MADE AVAILABLE – those who radiate compassion and charity, mercy and truth are the face of God on this earth [FROM WHICH EVIL FLEES AND IS PURGED]; yet, the body of Christ seems FACELESS !! – CHRIST IS OUR HEAD AND WE HIDE HIM, WE MASK HIM, WE DENY HIM THE WORLD, WE DENY THE WORLD HIM !! – HOW DARE WE SEEK GOD WHILE IGNORING OUR HUMANITY !! – TO SEEK GOD, WHILE LOSING SIGHT OF ONE’S HUMANITY, IS TO LOSE SIGHT OF *EVERYTHING*, IT IS TO LOSE EVERYTHING !! – the implications of who we are does not seem apparent within the body of Christ, nor in the world [PEOPLE OF LOVE]; OUR PRESENCE IS UNKNOWN, IT IS *NOT* FELT !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-20

Christianity is a ** complete ** living systemic [operating system] – it is *NOT* a shell overlaying the world’s systemic !! – Christianity is DIRECT-CONSENSUS DEMOCRACY, it is COMMUNITARIAN-COMMUNALISM, a COMMONWEALTH RELATIONSHIP where each autonomous-sovereign community is a congregation [COMMUNITY-CONGREGATION], and each person a SOVEREIGN INDIVIDUAL GUIDED BY GOD; Christianity is directly ** opposed ** to business/corporate-capitalism [business in any variant; private claim/ownership of the means of life] – Christianity is opposed to any encapsulation; Christianity is based on LOVE as its operative principle and foundation !! – each community is an ** Adonim franchise ** [Adonim, the plural of Adon, carries all the meaning of Adon (Lord, as Ruler of the earth), but to a higher degree; God is the owner and proprietor of the earth, the Lord who rules his own] – Christianity is absolute freedom [as relation]; God will level [leveller] you if you allow him; absolute egalitarianism [all doors opened for everyone; the universe] !! – FREE-DOM [-dom: state, position, power; rank or position of; domain (right of ownership; estate; field or sphere of activity or influence); dominion (king-dom); fact or state of being (wis-dom; martyr-dom); a total of all who are (Christian-dom)]; [Dom: L dominus, a lord, master; a title given to certain monks and clerics (we are NOT dom-minions)] – Christianity is opposed to all forms of hierarchy and all institutions based and dependent on it, to any implementation whatsoever !! – Christianity is an open ** SOCIETY OF THE GIFT ** [of being gifted and gifting]; GOD WILL *GIVE* US HIS HEART AND MIND IF ONLY WE WILL LET HIM, TO FREELY SHARE WITH OTHERS, SO THAT THEY, IN TURN, MAY RECEIVE AND SHARE – RESPONSE-ABILITY (responsibility) !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-21

Response-ability, the ability to respond: RESPONSIVE SUBSTITUTIONS !! – Christianity provides the ability to respond; God’s community provides the substitution [to the world's systemic]; ** FELLOWSHIP ** – ONCE YOU ACCEPT GOD AND ARE BEGOTTEN, GOD PROVIDES THE RESPONSE-ABILITY !! – carnal mankind is NOT able to respond to the SAGE-systemic; only the CHRIST-SYSTEMIC makes change possible, only God’s community can provide the alternative – most are not irresponsible, they are non-response-able, MOST CANNOT RESPOND, THEY ARE NOT ABLE TO !! – ** the COG *is* IRRESPONSIBLE **, they are able to respond, yet they lack a sense of response-ability; the corporate-church is to blame, it usurps responsibility, narrowly defined according to its own benefit !! – business is certainly irrational, irreligious, irreverent, irredeemable, irreconcilable, but certainly NOT irrepressible [cannot be repressed or restrained] or irrecusable [cannot be refused or rejected] – THE COG INC. IS AGAINST GOD’S ANOINTED [CHRIST AND HIS BRETHREN]; the COG Inc. “Ministry” is the ** SPIRIT OF ANTICHRIST [ANTI-ANOINTED] [1 John 2-18,19] ** – THEY DENY THE ANOINTING, THEY CONFESS NOT THAT JESUS CHRIST *IS COME IN THE FLESH* [the COG brethren; that the brethren *are* Christ (they confess the brethren are the "body of Christ", yet THEY CONFESS NOT HIS VERY FLESH !!)]; THEY REFUSE THE BRETHREN THEIR RESPONSE-ABILITY, THEIR ANOINTING AS PRIESTS OF GOD, YET THEY CLAIM THE ANOINTING [ORDINATION] THEMSELVES [IN EFFECT FALSE CHRISTS]; THEY ARE ** TAKING GOD’S NAME IN VAIN **, THEY ARE WORSHIPPING GOD IN VAIN !! – ** CHRIST [ANOINTED] IS COME IN THE FLESH OF EVERY BEGOTTEN CHRISTIAN ** – the COG Inc. does not deny Christ’s earthly ministry [being born of the flesh and subject to temptation, yet without sin, to pay the penalty in our stead] but they do deny, and do not confess ** the ministry of His flesh ** today, the body of “Christ” [the COG], THE BODY ANOINTED !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-22

The spirit of anti-Christ, the anti-Anointed comes out of the COG [1 John 2:19]; is it the brethren denying the corporate church, the “ordained” professional ministry/eldership or is it the corporate church denying the body of Christ, the “anointed” brethren ?? – is “Christ come in the flesh” the body of Christ or only a select few of that body, or neither ?? – is the COG speaking the truth “in love” or just speaking the truth for other reasons, and if so what are the reasons ?? – is the corporate ministry “taking” God’s name in vain, are they “falsely anointed,” self-ordained “false Christ’s” ?? – what does it mean to “take” God’s name, to be a “Christian” ?? – are we as the body of Christ denying the name of Christ [Anointed], our ministration of gifts, or are these spiritual gifts not gifts at all, but select offices to be ranked, or given as reward ?? – is our love being “made perfect,” are we AS GOD in this world, our nature of interaction ?? – are we destroying the “works of the devil” or employing them ?? – is a corporate hierarchy the “image of the beast” ?? – is the primacy of Peter a valid doctrine ?? – are we brothers and sisters, no more, no less ?? – are we separated from the world or friends with it [party politics/group religion] ?? – is our choice MAMMON or MESSIAH ?? – ARE WE LOVE, AS GOD IS LOVE ?? – are we rooted and grounded in love, are we walking in love, are we walking in wisdom toward them that are without ?? – do we as brothers and sisters, or do our corporate groups, fit the definitions of love, wisdom, God, etc. ?? – do we know God, and does God know us ?? – does God rule us or do we try to rule God, and what does it mean to rule ?? – DOES GOD SERVE HIS CREATION OR DOES THE CREATION SERVE GOD ?? – THESE ARE QUESTIONS WE MUST ALL CONSIDER AND ANSWER WITHIN !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-23

God’s gifts are *not* a job, they are a service response-ability [for our collective ministration] given at Baptism, our “Anointing” [we are ALL called to minister the gifts God has given us; ministry is something freely done, freely shared, freely given; ministry is NOT a position, NOT an office, IT IS AN ACT OF COMMON FELLOWSHIP, OF LOVE !!] – all spiritual gifts are held equal, they do not belong to the individual [they belong to the Body of Christ]; neither are some gifts worthy of payment [wages], and others not – any gifts shared between congregations, ie., teaching, etc., are “worthy of their hire” and this means that the local congregation provides for the needs of the teacher [God’s gifts are to be freely offered; without money, without price] and sends him/her on their way to the next congregation, and they provide in turn [we are *not* to go house to house collecting provisions] – elders are those mature in the spirit, those who gently shepherd the congregation [all elders are local elders, but not every elder is a "pastor" as we use the term today], who serve and lead by example and gentle persuasion, in servant authority !! – our *acts of common fellowship* are possible only within God’s self-sufficient community context; ** the Gospel is the community **, our citizenship wholly conformed to the ** LIVING GOSPEL ** [the *full* preaching and witness] – the world’s context has imposed the corporate church upon us, where God’s free spiritual gifts are defined as, and are considered, jobs and positions worthy of wages – IT IS NOW TIME FOR THE COLLECTIVE BODY OF CHRIST TO MAKE GOD’S COMMUNITY POSSIBLE, ** TO CLAIM OUR HABITATION **, TO WALK AS THE “ANOINTED” AND TO FREELY MINISTER GOD’S GIFTS, IN LOVE AND WISDOM !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-24

No individual Christian’s anointing is better than another’s; no Christian is over his fellows; no Christian’s ministry is more valuable, nor to be valued, over another’s; no Christian is privileged over another [the corporate environment superseding Christ Himself] – THERE IS ONLY ONE CHRIST AND ONE ANOINTING – ** OUR COLLECTIVE MINISTRIES EXIST AND WORK TOGETHER ** – THEY WORK THE ONE AND SELFSAME SPIRIT – there is no private, or individual ministration of God’s gift(s); it is impossible as no one single individual, or grouping of individuals can represent the vast multiplicity of God, His manifold love and wisdom, the vast combinations of possible gifts; their limited ministration cannot discern the need nor fulfil the application !! – those to whom much is given, much is required [Luke 12:48]; those to whom the greater response-ability is given are to be in greater service to the whole NOT to themselves; WE MUST *ALL* WALK IN LOVE AND WISDOM AND *DEEP HUMILITY* BEFORE OUR GOD, AND BEFORE EACH OTHER !! – the “taking” of God’s gifts for corporate gain and position is the “spirit of antichrist”, it denies the “anointed body” and “takes God’s name in vain” !! – WE ARE TO GO FORWARD AND TEACH, AND BE TAUGHT OF, EACH OTHER, UNDER CHRIST’S TUTELAGE AND GUIDANCE !! – many believe that God’s love is real, but that He is not; even within the COG many profess belief in the “power of God” but actually believe in the “power of money” or equate the two – corporate money takes, it does not give; it is worthless in the application of God’s love !! – God’s gifts do *not* impart power, authority or privilege, and are not to be taken for, or employed, as such; God’s gifts impart humble servanthood, collectively ministered in meekness and love !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-25

Each Christian is an application of God’s love; WE ARE THE GOSPEL, WE HAVE BECOME THE GOSPEL, WE HAVE BECOME THE KINGDOM [the character imprint of God]; ** WE ARE LIVING STONES; WE ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD ** – the Gospel is our habitation, it is our PATH(S) TO DWELL IN [repair the breach, restore the paths to dwell in]; WE LIVE *WITHIN* THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH !! – we truly are the PEOPLE OF THE BOOK; WE BECOME THE BOOK, WE ARE WRITING THE “SECOND BOOK OF ACTS” DAILY – our *living community* is the alternative to this world, the LIGHT OF CHRIST, the ** ANOINTED COMMUNITY !! ** – we have [we hold; keep; possess in mind] the “testimony of Jesus Christ,” therefore we become, we *are* the spirit of prophecy [as determinant] !! – WHAT CHRIST WAS AND IS, WE BECOME [as he is, so are we in this world] !! – CHRIST COME IN THE FLESH !! – many feel that life holds nothing for them, they feel dispossessed, lifeless; the COG offers them, holds out to them the very life of Christ Himself, they become ** LIFE-FULL **, they become life itself; they now are the *life-offer* for others; previously life held nothing for them, now LIFE HOLDS EVERYTHING !! – the empty pursuits of this world are just that, empty, and they really do hold nothing for most, but they are *not* life, God is not present in them !! – money does *not* “give” any human being right over any other human being; no one has claim over another; MONEY *TAKES* THE RIGHTS OF THE OTHER; MONEY IS AN *ARTIFICIAL CLAIM AS EXCUSE*, A FALSE, INHUMAN CLAIM !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-26

Money [private, corporate] can only *TAKE* as it has *nothing* to give [it gives only what it has taken and is called benefactor]; money is the subordination of humankind; MONEY IS EVIL INSTRUMENTALIZED; MONEY TAKES OUR HUMANITY, MONEY COMMODIFIES LIFE ITSELF; MONEY ATTEMPTS TO COMMODIFY EVEN GOD – MONEY ENSURES SURVIVAL AT THE EXPENSE OF ANOTHER, TAKING THE LIFE OF THE OTHER !! – MONEY IS SLAVERY, MONEY IS MURDER [way of gain, way of Cain] !! – money/business; the exchange of evil !! – MONEY IS A WAY OF THOUGHT, A WAY OF BEING; MONEY IS INSANITY, A PSYCHOSIS !! – money is power and force; money buys what the world offers, but *cannot* buy what God offers [God is *FREE*; without money, without price] – money/wealth encapsulated = incorporation !! – the incorporation of God = the incarnation of Satan !! – incorporation puts the “called out one’s” back into the world – the COG Inc., is a closed association, not the “open association” envisioned by Christ; it is a contrived substitute [advantage enthroned] for community, a limited and limiting form, contrived and utilized by limited minds !! – corporate money is carnality incarnated, enabled and maintained by the works of the flesh [Gal 5:19] !! – God’s love and wisdom disables and undermines this support – ** Christianity applied and lived makes worthless the world’s monies **; you cannot use an instrumentality to build the COG that is negated by the very God-systemic being built, nor can you use an instrumentality whose foundation is diametrically opposed to God and His community, you negate the community as a result; GOD’S COMMUNITY CAN ONLY BE BUILT BY HIS LOVE AND WISDOM !! – WE MUST TURN ANY CORPORATE MONEY HELD AGAINST ITSELF, TO RIGHT ITS WRONGS; WE MUST NOT USE IT TO BUILD WEALTH FOR OURSELVES, NEGATING OUR CHRISTIANITY !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 7-27

Chapter 8
Mammon or Messiah Book 2

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-1
MM Book 2 Chapter 8-2

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-3

**** WE HAVE BEEN LIED TO ABOUT OUR ROLES IN THE WORLD **** – the SAGE institutions [IMF, World Bank, WTO, Trilateral Commission, etc.], are there to build solidarity amongst the elites vs. majority control – the rich create poverty; the poor do not create poverty – corruption within the Third World elite; accountability to the SAGE, not to their people; **THE ELITE LINKAGES – UNITE FRIENDS, DIVIDE ADVERSARIES** is the call of all concerned peoples !! – policy change awareness, ie., fair-trade linkages; electronic democracy [Internet]; **SUFFERING MUST BE PUT IN FRONT OF THE EYES OF THE SHAREHOLDERS**, ie., “Sweatshop Coffee” [Starbucks vs. fair trade; they finally relented] – an institutional structure to systematically redistribute wealth is growing vs. the 500-year-old violent-transfer-of-wealth systemic [the richest 20% consume 80% of the world’s resources] that exists today [founded/based on violence, oppression, slavery, holocaust] – the Trade-Union Movement is forming alliances at the grass-roots level; a movement from the shop-floor focus to social-unionism [community focus] – **THE FINGERS MUST COME TOGETHER INTO A FIST !!** – divergent interests, peoples coming together into a mass !! – we must learn to change local law(s) to affect the global economy, ie., responsible investing [e.g. the anti-apartheid movement; 200 corporations pulled out of S. Africa; cities pressured into making selective purchases] **CORPORATIONS LIVE IN THE WORSHIP OF MONEY; ** THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL **** – “**THUNDER PARTY**” **PROTESTS, DRUMS/CHANTING**, etc. – **WE MUST SHAME THESE PEOPLE FOR TAKING AWAY OUR DEMOCRACY; ** SHAME CHANGES LAW(S) !! **** – [based on NPR, Alternative Radio, Kevin Danaher, founder Global Exchange, "Citizen Power", with additions].

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-4

“Sovereign debt” [taxpayers funding the World Bank, IMF] enforcing oppression, extractions of the world’s wealth – **IF YOUR VALUE SYSTEM CHANGES NATURE INTO MONEY YOU WILL HAVE ENVIRONMENTAL COLLAPSE !!** – **WE ARE MAKING AND SHARING PROFITS OFF OF A SYSTEMIC THAT IS STARVING CHILDREN TO DEATH !!** – WB and IMF structural adjustment policies in the Third World strengthen capital outflow, but downsize social programs, health care, etc. [**FEED THE RICH, NOT THE POOR**] – we must protect our health care programs, housing, etc., against the ravages of the market [structural adjustment is here also] – a paradigm shift is taking place [**AN IMMUNE RESPONSE**]; we must increase this public reaction; a global revolution is taking place [**WE WOULD RATHER DIE ON OUR FEET, THAN ON OUR KNEES**; Patrick Henry "**GIVE ME LIBERTY OR GIVE ME DEATH**"] – a global movement that understands that **WE CAN SAVE OURSELVES** [we are the active agency of God]; solidarity = **UNITY** of goals, purpose; individualism must be subordinated to the group process !! – (**LOVER**)/(**REVOL**)**UTIONARY – THE CULT OF POWERLESSNESS IS THE VOICE OF THE OPPRESSOR !!** – cynicism [root: like a dog] is retarding the global revolution; our **HEART/SPIRIT** must take precedence – **SAGE-Corporate** imposition, imprintation of insecurity, imagined needs [consumerism; acquire, take for yourself] vs. love, compassion, sharing, giving [secure foundation] – [based on NPR, Alternative Radio, Kevin Danaher, founder Global Exchange, "Citizen Power", with additions]

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-5

The “market” [the imposed, instilled, contrived needs] acts as arbiter for business; it is its conscience [**MARKET AS BEAST**]; within lies the need(s) [real, imagined, created], the desires, the covetousness, the seduction [**THE IMPOSED PSYCHOSIS**]; **THE MARKET IS SHAPED, MOULDED IN SUPPORT OF THE CORPORATE, BY THE CORPORATE** – the corporate feed/starve the market, it manufactures and controls both its money and its products [**MONEY = GOD, BUSINESS = RELIGION, MARKET = CHURCH, CORPORATE = HIERARCHY**; the marketers are evangelists, etc.] – **BUSINESS IS A SYSTEM OF BELIEF BASED ON FAITH [CONFIDENCE]; IT IS A FAITH CONSTRUCT !!** – the Nation-State is an extension of the corporate [now complete; Americanada Inc.]; the national interest has been privatized; national policies [foreign and domestic] are products of the SAGE-Corporate in the service of business – **CHRISTIANITY DOES *NOT* FIGHT BUSINESS, IT WITHDRAWS FROM ANY ASSOCIATION WITH IT AND EMPLOYS ITSELF AS AN ALTERNATIVE; THE COMMUNITY OF GOD [LOVE] !!** – resources [the means of accomplishing something (natural, human resources); source of strength or ability within oneself (inner resources); ability to deal promptly and effectively with problems, difficulties (resourcefulness)] are of primary concern and determination [**ALL COMES FROM GOD; GOD'S WILL**] !! – **EVERY CHRISTIAN IS CALLED AND ORDAINED TO SERVICE**; no Christian is to be regarded as sub-ordained [a subordinate; inferior or placed below another in rank, power, importance, etc., secondary; controlled; subdued; made obedient] or sub-servient [useful, helpful, or of service, especially in an inferior or subordinate capacity; servility]; **CHRISTIANITY IS *NOT* SUBORDINATION NOR SUBSERVIENCY !!** – **** Christianity is in a state of subreption **** [deliberate concealment or misrepresentation of facts so as to gain some benefit or advantage; an erroneous inference or conclusion induced by this], whether known or unknown the results are there: the “Ministry” are the “anti-Anointed” !! [late Latin subrepti, subreptin-, from Latin, *theft*, from subreptus, past participle of surripere, subripere, *to take away secretly*; see surreptitious (subrep-titious (-tshs) adj.)] [Rev 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man *take* thy crown.]

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-6

Corporate/carnal/secular-Christianity, CHRIST Inc., [of many variants; many blends, the COG Inc.] is easily identified; wherever there is benefit or advantage for one or many, either claimed, or given and accepted, there is **VIOLATION OF GOD’S LOVE**, there is **TAKING, USING GOD’S NAME IN VAIN !!** – **WE ARE *ALL* CHRISTIANS AND ARE TO REGARD EACH OTHER AS SUCH !!** – **YOU *CANNOT* TAKE THE NAME OF CHRIST AND BE SUBORDINATE OR SUBSERVIENT TO ANYONE, WITHIN OR WITHOUT THE BODY OF CHRIST !!** – yet, we are called to service, to serve in love and wisdom; Christ was not subordinate or subservient, yet He laid down His life for those who would make Him so, and so too must we be willing !! – we are on a first name basis with Jesus Christ our brother, and we should be on a first name basis with all of our brothers and sisters in Christ; we have all taken His name; there is only *one* name; there is no privileged title !! – **THERE IS NO TITLE PRIVILEGED OVER THE NAME OF CHRIST EXCEPT OUR FATHER’S !!** – yet, **OUR FATHER’S NAME(S) ARE OURS ALSO**; the Family of God, the Church of God, the Community of God; God’s very Names are indications of our response-abilities, of our **** collective ministration ** !!** – to be a Christian is to be **** re-sensitized **** to the suffering in the world, to its causation and solution vs. the implicit and gradual de-sensitization of/by constant and increased exposure [real and fictional (media, movies, etc.)], and by imposed ***fear*** [real and imagined; **MAMMON**] - **A CHRISTIAN DOES NOT WALK BY, INSTEAD, WE STOP AND ASK WHY !!**

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-7

Ezekiel 22:25-31
There is a **CONSPIRACY** [Lexicon H7195] of her prophets in the midst thereof, **** like a roaring lion ravening the prey ****; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her priests have violated My law, and have profaned Mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. **** Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey **, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, ** to get dishonest gain ****. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. **** The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully ****. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge [**WE MUST BE THE "HEDGE PRIESTS" AT THIS TIME, THE COMMON MINISTRANTS**], and stand in the gap before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured out Mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath: **** their own way have I recompensed upon their heads **, saith the Lord GOD [WE ARE/WILL BE TAKEN IN OUR OWN EVIL !!]**

[(Strong's Dictionary) H7195, from H7194; an (unlawful) alliance: - confederacy, conspiracy, treason; H7194 A primitive root; to tie, physically (gird, confine, compact) or mentally (in love, league): - bind (up), (make a) conspire (-acy, -ator), join together, knit, stronger, work [treason]]

HEDGE PRIEST

* A poor, illiterate priest. – Shakespeare. Source: Webster’s Revised Unabridged Dictionary (1913);
* Literature: Hedge Priest: A poor or vagabond parson. The use of hedge for vagabond, or very inferior, is common: as hedge-mustard, hedge-writer (a Grubb Street author), hedge-marriage (a clandestine one), etc. Shakespeare uses the phrase, “hedge-born swain” as the very opposite of “gentle blood.” (1 Henry VI., iv. 1.). Source: Brewer’s Dictionary;
* Slang in 1811 HEDGE PRIEST. An illiterate unbeneficed curate, a patrico. Source: 1811 Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue;
* A poor, illiterate priest. – Dryden;
* Hedge, when used adjectively or in composition, often means rustic, outlandish, illiterate, poor, or mean; as, hedge priest; hedgeborn, etc. [1913 Webster];
* John Ball (c. 1338 – 15 July 1381) – a roving preacher – a “hedge priest” without a parish or any cure linking him to the established order, was an English Lollard priest who took a prominent part in the Peasants’ Revolt of 1381.

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-8

God has been replaced by money and emotion; Mammon has been enthroned; Satan has been perfectly “personified” in each and every one of us; CHRIST IS THE ALTERNATIVE PERSONIFICATION — “supply and demand” [manufactured supply to meet a manufactured demand]; WE HAVE *NO RIGHT* TO DEMAND ANYTHING !! – mankind can only progress together; we all have right to the necessities of life and purpose, but when only few can claim that right, and by claim, deny another [one claim (individual/collective) made possible only at the expense and/or sacrifice of another or others], selfish progress becomes regress for many; the few live off of, take from, the many – ** RICHES/LUXURY IN THE MIDST OF POVERTY IS PURE EVIL; OUR DEMAND (to covet) IN THE MIDST OF WANT (need) DENIES GOD !! ** – our “commonwealth” utilized to fulfil the demands of the few, while the wants of the many [the "common"] go unfulfilled and ignored !! — OUR IMPOSED CLAIM(S) OVER EACH OTHER ARE *NOT* RECOGNIZED BY GOD; THEY ARE IN ** VIOLATION OF GOD **, OF HIS CHARACTER [the 10C], AND OF HIS FAMILY !! – all of us within [the COG] and without [at present] the Family of God stand in violation of God, of His love; WE STAND IN VIOLATION OF OURSELVES !! – our “violations” are in effect “crimes against humanity,” crimes against our own human-ity, ** CRIMES AGAINST GOD ** !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-9

To follow Christ, to walk in wisdom toward those without, as “Christ come in the flesh,” is our Christian-ity [-ity; state, character, condition, or an instance of; our being and doing]; [Colossians 4:5 ** Walk in wisdom ** toward them that are without, redeeming the time (to make wise and sacred use of every opportunity for doing good); ... ** because as he is, so are we in this world **] – the perfecting of our love enables those without TO EXPERIENCE GOD WITHOUT BELIEF; OUR CHRISTIANITY MANIFESTS GOD [to make clear or evident; show plainly; reveal; evince; to prove; be evidence of (1 Cor 12:7 ...the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man) - a non-judgemental manifestation (not expressing an opinion regarding a person or thing; without bias; objective; ** iniquity purged by mercy and truth **)] – THE BODY OF CHRIST IS THE MANIFESTATION OF GOD [the form in which God manifests Himself (each and every Christian)]; God is seemingly not apparent in the world ** because of our failure ** to manifest His love and wisdom [we determined that God has a "hands-off" policy to those without, and that our "warning work" is primary contact] !! — GOD IS NON-LOCALITY [unbounded], ONE CONSCIOUSNESS AND SO ARE WE [one mind with/as God]; God’s Will is to be revealed to the entire world, by our Christ-ian-ity, the *full* preaching and witness; we are all connected, all must be touched by God !! — marketing God through the broadcast media, or through magazines is *not* touching the world; ** GOD CANNOT BE ADVERTISED, GOD MUST BE LIVED ** – our OPEN and INCLUSIVE community, our Christianity, OUR LIVING TOGETHER, reveals God and His Will !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-10

Non-judgmental alternative community and media must be freely offered to the world *in love*, real solutions reflecting the Will of God – the COG Inc., “warning work” to date consists of judgmental media commentary mixed with “the truth”, offering God’s solution in-and-by membership in the incorporated group/church/religion [whose very failure as the "people of God" continues the curses, providing them with additional fodder to comment upon] — THE CHURCH OF GOD IS THE MOST POWERFUL ENTITY TO EVER EXIST ON THE EARTH; ** THE FULL IMPACT OF GOD ** IS OUR’S TO DELIVER AND MINISTER !! – the business (in)corporation as thought/form, is the opposing manifestation [reflecting the imposed will of Satan; the Faith of the Fallen], whose primary motive and determination is money/profit; ** GOD’S PRIMARY MOTIVE AND DETERMINATION IS LOVE [in all of its meanings, applications and forms] ** — the realization of our potential, of our response-ability(-ies) is primary !! — mankind is *not* condemned to a “hell” nor should mankind “stand in fear of God” – man must be shown/taught that ** we condemn ourselves ** to a hell of our own design/making by not including, or by removing, God in our daily existence; we fall due to our own iniquities, we are taken in our own sins – ** GOD’S JUDGMENT IS FOR US TO LIVE IN LOVE AS HIS FAMILY !! **

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-11

Man’s carnal religion [business, the ersatz religion], is artfully [as craft] contrived, and imposed by politics [of a citizen(ry)] in all of its variants [the political economy (the early name for economics); politico-economics vs. Christianity]; politics being the science and art of political government – ** the Body Politic vs. the Body of Christ !! ** — [eco-, house, settlement, habitat; eco-log(y) (eco + logia), the *relations* between living organisms and their environment; ECO-LOGIA, PATHS TO DWELL IN; THE LOGOS OF GOD, THE WORD OF GOD = CHRIST; CHRISTIANS = LOGIA n. pl., sing. LOGION (Gr. pl., sayings, logos, a word); THE LOGIA (WORDS) OF GOD, GOD MADE MANIFEST]; ECOLOGY = CREATION (eco-system)/CHRISTIANITY — economy [eco + nomy (-nomy; to distribute, govern, arrange; the systematized knowledge of, or the system of laws governing); management of a household, state, resources; the body corporate] – religio-economics [of or having to do with the management of the Household of God] = LOGIO-NOMICS [management by the Word of God; the kingdom of God, the *relationship* (government) of God] — God is LIFE, yet to most of us “money” is embedded in our minds *as* life, equated with our very “being,” our ability to live — ** MONEY BECOMES GOD ** – money enables, underpins life, our lives; imposed *fear* [real and imagined] of one’s own survival or status; the promise or threat of money (MAMMON) – MONEY REPLACES OUR GIFT, OUR GIFTING TO EACH OTHER !! – each of us enables the other to live; ** our relationship(s) *are* life **; we provide for each other in community; LIFE IS FELLOWSHIP; EACH FREELY GIVES AND FREELY RECEIVES AS NEEDED; ** A SOCIETY OF THE GIFT, GIFTING GOD ** !! — ** MONEY IS THE REPLACEMENT OF OUR RELATIONSHIPS; MONEY REPLACES GOD ** !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-12

The community of God is the ** relationship of God, of His family ** — our needs and wants, our management of ourselves and our resources, our labor providing for each other, is all held within the context of the “gift” – we all partake equally of the COMMON-WEALTH by our COMMON-MINISTRATION of the gifted-wealth provided by God – WE *ARE* EACH OTHER; WE CREATE EACH OTHER !! – OUR NATURAL AND SPIRITUAL ABILITIES ARE GIFTS TO BE GIFTED IN A RECIPROCAL RELATIONSHIP, IN LOVE !! – THIS IS WHAT GOD IS, AND WHAT WE MUST BE IN THIS WORLD !! – ** THE GOD RELATIONSHIP MUST BE EXTENDED TO ALL OF HUMANITY ** !! — business is the “wasting” of the majority of mankind and of our common home, while the few are enclosed in their own fat [Psm 17:10] [consumption is laying waste (our) humanity and environment; money is *not* life, money is disease, a wasting consumption; money is eventual death] !! – money is held as able to possess all; all is available to money; anything can be bought for those with “the” money [ownership as right, privilege]; all of life can be equated in terms of money, NOTHING IS EXEMPT, NOT EVEN GOD; MONEY IS ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY, MONEY AS GOD, and those with “the” money are regarded as gods !! — God’s community must provide God’s nourishment, physically and spiritually; WE MUST PROVIDE GOD’S LIFE, ** WE MUST DESTROY THE FALSE ALTARS ** !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-13

There are only two ways of life: “give” and “take,” and they are mutually exclusive, they cannot be blended in context [lukewarm] – the LOVE of GOD (rooted and grounded; righteousness) vs. the LOVE of MONEY (the root of all evil; unrighteous Mammon) – WE MUST CHOOSE BETWEEN THESE SYSTEMICS – as stated previously ** OUR CHOICE IS MAMMON OR MESSIAH ** !! – our society, its laws, institutions, relations, etc., are all based on money/iniquity [lack of righteousness or justice; wickedness; inequality] – GOD IS EQUITY

[fairness; impartiality; justice; equality] and God’s community is equitable – business *claims* equity: all are equal and free to take from each other – our *only* motive is God; our motivation is His Kingdom, the Family of God !! – we *become* God by our “being and doing,” by our God-ing !! – the “family of man” has the potential of becoming the “family of God” yet the “family” in either instance is *not* recognized !! – we assume many labels, and these labels take precedence over our *being* Christian, ie., our national labels, our religious labels [Baptist or RC first, even COG first, Christian second (anyone actually "being" or trying to be a Christian would soon discard the labels; actually turning unto God makes God very apparent, God turns unto you !!)] – the Family of Man/Family of God [the physical/spiritual] are a mutuality; the corporate is a wedge driving apart the “body”, ripping it apart, taking what it needs for the “corporate body” discarding the rest [a beast without a conscience] – we must “overcome” the world, “repent” of our/its sins in total, we must separate and withdraw from it !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-14

Mankind faces a common enemy; that enemy is “business” [the banality of evil; commonplace; unrecognized as such] – the “corporate form” is opposed to God, no matter the cultural expression [expressing God, the consciousness of a God(s) in their lives (His love, attributes); their way to "form" God, to "know" Him, in terms of a particular people, time, place, experience, etc., expressing the God relationship without benefit of the Word of God, or of His Spirit, yet making (a) sense of life (testimony to the human spirit given by God); but, God is *not* carnally formulated (do this and God will do that), and is without carnal love and hate] – the commonalities of giving and love reflect God, the contrivances and excuses to take and hate reflect Satan !! – many today call the various religions and faiths “many paths to the one God,” but that very same God has laid out His path for us to follow [the many paths will eventually lead to, end at, the one path, and that path to God] – many claim Christianity is sourced from a variety of religions and cults, citing many similarities, yet it was the various mysteries, Pantheons, etc., which actually sourced from ancient Hebraism, from the revelation God gave to Adam and Eve [Nimrod, etc., the Mazzaroth] and the Patriarchs – THE GOD FAMILY IS *OPEN-SOURCE* AND INVITES EXAMINATION, DIALOGUE, A REASONING TOGETHER !! – man’s carnal religion(s), including his Christianity, is multi-sourced and polluted, but Christ is ** pure-sourced ** from God the Father Himself, as is His Family !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-15

A NEW HUMAN-ITY, A PURE CHRISTIAN-ITY vs. the Faith of the Fallen – the only true and righteous value is family and community; shewbread community – the Anointed become servants of/to humanity as God Family – we claim to be “spiritual Jews” yet we negate our Christian-ity in and by our “physical” existence; our physical systemic *serves us* by the use of oppression and violence on others – the use/abuse of another is slavery, incl., “wage slavery,” especially “minimum” wage; all human beings have ** EQUAL RIGHT OF GOD ** !! – MAMMON MINIMIZES MOST; GOD LIFTS UP, BRINGS DOWN, AND EQUALIZES ALL !! – each and every moment of our lives, each experience of our existence must be a God-moment, a God-experience, every thought must be brought to Christ and His righteousness, in the service of the Family – we must reduce and finally eliminate the compromises, the contradictions that are seemingly inherent – the passage of time, the growing maturity, deepens the roots into truth, the deep things of God; we are being prepared of, and for, God [1 Cor 2:9-10] !! – Human [Human Spirit] and Christian [Human-God Spirit] are two beings of consciousness designed by God, the physical Human designed to receive the spiritual, the very Mind of God; the physical being a reflection of the spiritual – the spiritual mind is in service of the physical mind; the God-family is in service of the Human-family !! – a Christian Being is a ** new creation ** in Christ Jesus; an “evolutionary” jump in consciousness.

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-16

Human “carnal” society(-ies), religion(s) are a blend of good and evil, they are *not* the pure spiritual entity of the Kingdom, neither can they be – most who profess Christ are actually carnal/secular, their “being and doing” is NOT “of God”, but “of men”, though they yearn for God, they don’t seek for God and His way of truth; they are led astray off of God’s path and stumble, become lost, and are told they are saved [if only they knew God's hand is outstretched to them, His ears open to their cry, if only they would turn to Him in repentance (a humble and contrite heart)]; THIS IS ALSO NOW THE SPIRITUAL CONDITION IN THE COG !! – the difference is that this is not the carnal expressing the spiritual [their Human spirituality], this is the Spiritual expressing their carnality, MUCH TO THEIR SHAME !! – “ministry” performing ritual or “the work” cause the people to err; it is the same story repeated over-and-over, and there is no difference in the COG; self-serving individuals standing in the place of God, denying and usurping the role of the brethren, with the brethren kept in abeyance.

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-17

The Gospel of the Kingdom is held/used in error within the COG Inc., and this part of the overall Gospel message must be preached as a witness; the Community of God and the Ministry of Gifts is this Gospel – WE MUST HOLD FAST WHAT WE HAVE, OUR RESPONSE-ABILITIES, WE MUST KEEP OUR CROWNS [GIVEN AS REWARD OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; Rev 3:11] !! – “no man” neither “any man” [no exceptions] are to come between us and God and His truth ["work out your own Salvation with fear and trembling" Phil 2:12] – arrogance and presumption in claiming and taking what rightfully belongs to all is not sourced from God and the servant family is negated as a result; we become servants to Mammon and its self-serving definitions [even redefining God] – instead of the spiritual defining the physical, the physical is defining the spiritual; this is spiritual illness, and the corporate church is the result.

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-18

Christianity articulates a very radical view: equity and righteousness – this is sedition to the business world [the very "crime" of Christ; WE MUST COMMIT "THE CRIME OF CHRIST"]; GOD-THINK vs. BUSINESS-THINK – this is anathema to the carefully maintained climate of public opinion based on fear, the very fear that would be eradicated by the equity and righteousness the fear-threat is predicated on [that equity and righteousness would take what is "rightfully" theirs] !! – the wall of oppression and ignorance holds back, shelters them from the winds of change; the manufactured, manipulated, consensus viewpoint is protected in their business interest, taking what is *not* “rightfully” theirs; the unrighteousness of MAMMON - what is rightful in the business context is NOT what is rightful in the God context !! – GOD GIVES/IS LIFE *NOT* MONEY – ** MONEY AS RIGHT [MAMMON] IS ABSOLUTE EVIL !! ** – we endure, tolerate each other, we put up with each other, as long as “they” are not too much in *our way*, or we are getting something from them, or if there is an advantage to be gained, or a law to be feared [impure, evil motives]; GOD IS PURE LOVE, PURE MOTIVE, AND SO MUST WE BE !! – if someone is regarded as “in our way” then we are regarded as “out of” God’s way, His path, in effect “in the way” of God, blocking Him; there is no “our way” as Christians, there is only God’s way: His character.

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-19

Give the “kings of the earth” [Nations/COG Inc.] what is their due/claim [if legally bound; fish with money in its mouth; utilize the natural resources of the community to pay only the exact amount claimed by the state (taxes; Matt 17:24-27), and no more (tribute G1323, base word G1404 dragon)] – Peter had *no* money to give, but he had God to give, the gift of healing [Acts 3:1-11] – sell all excess and give to the community, to establish it and provide for its initial needs – expounding the details of the sins of this world, ostensibly to show prophetic understanding and give a warning message [the warning work; a good understanding have they who obey His commandments] shows exactly the opposite: a poor understanding and non-compliance with the character of God – we are to have no other god’s before our God, and we are not to take [hold, carry (our being and doing)] His name in vain, nor worship in vain [howbeit in vain do they worship me,teaching for commandments, the commandments of men] – “no man” nor “any man” is to claim/have the pre-eminence [by our recognition; by reputation (Christ made himself of *no* reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant; Phil 2:7)], there is no claim to the spiritual gifts of God, they are gifted to the body as a whole; ** together we are the Ministry of Jesus Christ ** in the world, and to ourselves [Eph 4:12 "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ;" Eph 4:16 "From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted (knit together) by which *every* joint (bond, connection; touch) supplieth, according to the "effectual working in the measure of *every* part," maketh increase (growth) of the body unto the edifying (building up; household) of itself *in love*"]; WE MINISTER JESUS CHRIST TO/IN THE WORLD !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-20

The tables [eating places; table of devils] and seats [exalted positions] of *all* who ** buy and sell ** in the temple [the COG, our minds; the "mark of the Beast"] must be overthrown [Matt 21:12, Mark 11:15, John 13-17; a den of thieves, house of merchandise]; 2 Peter 2:3 “And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you” [buy and sell; as instrumentality; to lead or order one's life; pierce (2 Kings 18:21, Isa 36:6, trusting in Pharaoh, king of Egypt)], 1 Tim 6:10 “For the -love- of money [-root G5384- a friend, an associate, companion (bread fellow, table of devils); vs. the love of God; emotive; life] is the root of *all* evil: which while some coveted after [to grasp, to reach after], they have erred [seduce; of separation; to go astray] from the faith, and *pierced themselves through* with many sorrows”; James 4:4 “Ye adulterers and adulteresses [brothers and sisters together], know ye not that friendship [-root G5384-] of the world [G2889; kosmos] is enmity [G2189/2190; opposing in mind] with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend [-G5384-] of the world [G2889] is the enemy [G2190] of God”; John 7:7, the works of the world [G2889] are *evil* – THE NATION/COG INC., ARE IN ERROR, THEY EMPLOY/USE EVIL AS THEIR INSTRUMENTALITY OF GROWTH, SUPPOSING THAT GAIN IS GODLINESS [1 Tim 6:5; ** withdraw thyself **] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-21

The people of Israel [physical/spiritual] are God's people, but the secular Nation-State/ corporate-Church [and mythic] is a rejection of God, of His systemic – America is *not* God's nation, neither Canada, the UK, etc., exclusive nations/churches predicated upon business – anything done in their name, for their preservation and/or progress, to the detriment of a single human life, is in violation of God !! – Israel [as church/state] was intended to be a gift to the world, a God-ing !! – if we take, we negate; ** we become sin ** [opposed to God's character in mind and action (our being and doing)], complicit in crimes against humanity !! – we not only commit sin, we *are* sin, our very being and doing constituting sin; we are ** spiritually ill ** – our spiritual illness is pervasive, a contagion [necessitating fire and brimstone (the pure and purifying Word of God); iniquity purged by mercy and truth] – Christ is only crucified once; the “second death” is our paying the penalty of, and for, our spiritual illness [we must die from the world again, Col 2:20]; the “Day of the Lord” is our purging and shame [washing our filthy rags (our unrighteousness) in the blood of Christ]; the “second death” is NOT cessation of existence, the fear emotive taught and used by the COG Inc. – God's government/throne is a ** mercy-seat ** !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-22

The commodification of life is absolute evil – food, clothing, housing, health, education, clean water, etc., these are *birthrights*, NOT “needs” to be supplied by the corporate; SUSTENANCE AND SURVIVAL RIGHTS, FUNDAMENTAL AND INALIENABLE [CORNERSTONE OF THE COMMONS; ** REPRESENTED IN CHRIST ** (as source, means of life)] in the physical and in the spiritual vs. “naked and sick, starvation and drought” – the politics of resistance and the politics of transformation are a calling, a secular calling [immune system response]; people power, as self-governing people [community] vs. the corporate [we must target and *unmask* the corporate] – global-rule by the corporate must be challenged, the IMF, WB, WTO must be withdrawn from, services must be kept in the public arena [civil society; public monies]; corporate-government alliances, control, must be fought; global-finance, the global casino must end and a new democracy [physically/spiritually] must begin !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-23

Rev 9:20 Babylon worship of demons [voluntary worship of (fallen) Angels] and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone and wood [COG "vessel's", the members and their groups; worshipping (amongst) themselves; Dan 5:4,23; 2 Tim 2:20; Rev 18:12] which can neither see [eyes closed] nor hear [ears closed] [Isa 6:9-10, 29:18, 32:3, 42:16-20; Jer 5:21; Ezek 12:2; Matt 13:13-17; Acts 28:26-27] nor walk [feet torn off (Zech 11:15); we are to wash each others feet, not tear them off (John 13:13-16)] ... Num 10:9 When you go to war ** in your land ** against “the enemy who oppresses you,” [COG Inc.] then you shall sound an alarm [warning] with the trumpets [shout], and ** you will be “remembered” [book of remembrance] before the LORD your God, and you will be saved from your enemies ** ... – washing each others feet is cleaning the filth of the world from our path [we are not tracking the dirt of this world] and helping each other directly [hands on] ** in humility ** to prepare our ministry(-ies) [feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace]; we do this as the Body of Christ; PASSOVER – it is NOT just the “ministry” who washes our feet, WE *ALL* PARTICIPATE !! – when we drink the wine [the blood of Christ] and eat the “unleavened” bread [the flesh of Christ] WE ARE NOT ONLY ACCEPTING THE SACRIFICE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR, WE ARE ALSO CONFIRMING THAT *WE ARE* THE FLESH AND BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF, THE VERY BODY OF CHRIST, ASSUMING THE RESPONSE-ABILITY OF THAT BODY, THE VERY MINISTRY OF JESUS CHRIST.

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-24

Forgiveness requires action [iniquity is purged by mercy and truth]; FORGIVENESS IS A CHOICE, a giving up of the resentment [fear leads to anger, anger leads to resentment, action on the resentment leads to revenge]; resentment will turn on you, it will consume you – forgiveness is part of, necessary for, the healing process – unforgiveness is a trap; FORGIVENESS IS A GIFT TO THE OTHER, AND TO OURSELVES; IT IS AN ACT OF PERSONAL REDEMPTION – reconciliation and forgiveness are not the same thing [you may forgive an abusive spouse, but not be reconciled to him/her] – many see forgiveness as weakness, yet it is a moral response that requires great courage – the MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION begins with forgiveness !! – forgiveness does not require the participation of the other, but an understanding of the hurt [real or imagined], the reasons, certainly help – many feel they must forgive God, for all the evil in the world; GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF THE EVIL, WE ARE; we must forgive ourselves and accept the love of God and exemplify Him – THE PROCESS OF PAIN LEADS TO FORGIVENESS, INSIGHT !! – good and bad [big and little] are what we make of it; make it good and big !! – IN ORDER TO BE FORGIVEN WE MUST FORGIVE [... forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us ...] – WE MUST UNDERSTAND WHAT WE ARE DOING TO EACH OTHER; ARE WE WALKING AS GOD OR AS SATAN ?? – WHO AND WHAT ARE WE ?? – are our interactions/motivations a gift, a benefit ?? – we cannot change the past, but we can and must reconcile the past with the present, to create the future, and this begins with forgiveness; we have the ability !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-25

Perfect, Holy, Righteous, Spiritual Character must be DEVELOPED by the CHOICE and INTENT of the one in whom it comes to exist !! – Jesus Christ “come” in the flesh; AS GOD IS, SO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD = the very “means” that God uses is the Godly character of His Family – the Baal systemic is a denial of this; its means are the world's means and methods [as instrumentality; FOOLS, FOOLISH (cf. Proverbs)]; their [the COG Inc.] imperfect, unholy, unrighteous, physical [Satanic] character ** is a denial of their “anointing” and of the “anointed” [both Christ and His Body] ** – nothing is more important to God than His Family, and the conflict within [the confusion by mixing], the “sword” [the conflict of character and word] and the spiritual illness, threatens the very Body of Christ [... no "flesh" saved (salvation) alive], the very “flesh” of Jesus Christ, the very presence of God in this evil, dying world; the very ** saviors ** of this world !! – the ripple effects are now storm waves, foaming out the shame of the COG Inc., immersed in the “sea” of this world [Jude 1:13; Hosea 10:7, foam G7110 wrath, indignation, broken twig, splinter; G7107 to be displeased, be angry, fret oneself, be wroth].

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-26

Prophecy is NOT “the future” – prophecy is a ** determinant ** of the future, a presentation of choice and outcome; prophetic understanding is a result of an understanding of the now, the present situation through God's eyes, using His mind !! – walking with God leads one down the right path, to the right choice !! – ** an “understanding” does NOT make one a Prophet ** !! – “reading into a future of cause and effect” requires the *deep things of God* NOT a denial of His gifts, His “anointing” and “anointed” !! – the New Age “our higher energy self” is a “demonism” for God's Holy Spirit, a demonic substitution in definition and possession; ANOTHER SPIRIT, ANOTHER DYNAMIC IN ONE'S LIFE – A NEW LEVEL OF SATANIC CONSCIOUSNESS, BUT NOT A RISING, A LOWERING; DARKNESS NOT LIGHT – self-gratification in a self-gratified systemic = a god-level self !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 8-27

Chapter 9
Mammon or Messiah Book 2

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-1
MM Book 2 Chapter 9-2

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-3

Our focus must be on the spiritual; we have got it backwards with our organizations, our “work’s”, in the physical – SPIRITUAL ISRAEL includes *all* those begotten — WE WALK, WE EXIST AS A SPIRITUAL BODY, AS GOD IN THIS WORLD, the very physical flesh of Jesus Christ, and ** HIS MINISTRY IS OUR MINISTRY **; that is why we were called and begotten “now”: to be God Family *NOT* just for training, in embryo, under a self-ordained ministry, but considered as if we were already born again, ministering our “spiritual gifts”, Christ’s Spirit in our flesh, “now” His flesh; Rom 13:13-14 LET US *WALK* HONESTLY, ** AS IN THE DAY ** ... ** PUT YE ON ** [clothe with] THE LORD JESUS CHRIST – WE WALK AS CHRIST, *NOT* AS A MEMBER OF SOME ORGANIZATION DOING A WORK; ** OUR WORK IS BEING CHRIST, AS THE ANOINTED, SHARING CHRIST, SHARING OURSELVES, AS GIFT ** — the root of the word “kingdom” of God, is ** foot **, and the Ministry ripped our feet off, and the COG Inc., keeps us spiritually lame, ** DENYING THE VERY KINGDOM THEY PROFESS TO PREACH ** !! — they sold the poor for a pair of shoes [the physical path/work] — our feet must be shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace — the HONOR *given* to us is beyond comprehension, but NOT beyond belief [our work is to believe on Christ] and faith *of* Christ [application; faith without works is dead].

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-4

We are disconnected from the source; the COG Inc. Ministry is a FRAUD; we are impoverished, our habitat is being destroyed; our spiritual environment is polluted, and yet we continue to deny God and ourselves — we are NOT receiving nourishment from God, we are eating “fast-food”, a cheap [yet very expensive and non-sustaining in the long run] substitute, GOSPEL AS PRODUCT — food filler [man's words] and sugar [flatteries] on the increase = obesity [increased with riches; eating too much and exercising too little] — high “fat” content [maintaining their hierarchy, their definitions], high sugar and salt foods [no savor]; mass marketing-media work — soda instead of the pure water of truth, full of sugar and effervescence, rotting our body — provision of components for this “fast-food” is destroying the “earth” [the truth; our habitation]; THIS FOOD IS FOR A CONSUMER [BRETHREN MADE MERCHANDISE] CULTURE [COG Inc., groups = encapsulation; a bitter pill to swallow]; higher consumption = more monies [MAMMON]; GOD AND HIS TRUTH AS COMMODITY — A MALNOURISHED MIND AND BODY IS THE RESULT !! — weighed and measured, pre-packaged, low nutritional value “happy-meals” to satisfy our “intellectual munchies” — the COG Inc.’s, heavily processed menu is not healthy food, and our spiritual illness is the result — THIS IS COMFORT FOOD, IT TASTES GOOD [AS HONEY IN THE MOUTH]; WE ARE MAKING GOD SICK; WE WILL BE SPEWED OUT OF HIS MOUTH; HIS BELLY IS BITTER !! — dangerous pathogens contaminating this food [Satan]; the manufacturing process is flawed — the various COG Inc., groups represent different flavors of cheap, proprietary, unhealthy food — HEALTHY, PATHOGEN FREE FOOD IS *SERVED* [ministered] ONLY FROM GOD’S TABLE, AND IT IS OFFERED WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT PRICE !! vs. eat what “we” serve you or starve !! — the “seeds” of God’s truth are held as proprietary, copyright is claimed; no man can sow without corporate permission; ** THE BUYING AND SELLING OF GOD **; THIS EVIL MUST BE CONFRONTED WITHIN THE COG !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-5

We must remove the obstructions to God, those who “front” for him; when we have “sufficient realization” we will have reached our “breakaway point” and withdraw — we must come together around this common issue, we must present our understanding, discuss and reason with each other and with God — WE CANNOT KNOW AND JUST STAND-BY, WE MUST BE ENGAGED; a coordinated action plan is paramount at this time; we must provide the knowledge God has given us to prevent the destruction of the Family [Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed (H1820 TO CEASE, CUT OFF, BRING TO SILENCE, PERISH) for lack of knowledge (H1847 knowledge, perception, skill; discernment, understanding, wisdom): ** because thou has REJECTED knowledge **, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me:]; God’s people must be “given” the Gospel of the Kingdom as a witness [it is up to each brother and sister to decide for themselves; Matt 24] — Prov 11:9 An hypocrite [COG Inc.] with his mouth [fire of hell] destroyeth [H7843 CORRUPT, GO TO RUIN, DECAY; TO BE MARRED, BE SPOILED, MADE WASTE] his neighbour [H7453 friend, companion, fellow, fellow-citizen, intimate; H7462 feed, shepherd, pastor; to pasture, tend, feed; of ruler, teacher; of people as flock]: BUT THROUGH KNOWLEDGE SHALL THE JUST BE ** DELIVERED ** [H2502 to remove, draw out, withdraw, to be equipped, be rescued].

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-6

Defending an indefensible position = hierarchy’s fraudulent claims; DISCLOSURE = to reveal, make known, to bring into view, uncover; to open; revelation = an *educational intervention* vs. the legitimacy of the hierarchy, the credibility of its proponents [those who espouse (to take as a spouse; marry; give in marriage; to take up and support, or advocate)] in relation to God’s Way !! = ** DISCLOSED DELIVERANCE ** — critical discourse and examination, checks and balances, a reasoning together vs. the emotive symbol of hierarchy and ministry: the false altar presented, the self-serving idol; GOD IS REAL *NOT* AN ILLUSION [a false idea or conception; a deceptive or misleading appearance or image; a false perception or interpretation] CREATED BY DELUSION [a false belief or opinion; a false, persistent belief maintained in spite of evidence to the contrary]; the COG Inc.’s delusive [tending to delude; misleading; unreal] hierarchy is an inversion [directly opposite in direction and position; GONE AWAY BACKWARD] of our response-ability(-ies) [our covenant with God is a ** SACRED CONTRACT ** not a business contract] — the “growth model” of the world, our friendship [association], must be rejected; OUR DEFINING OF THE GOD FAMILY AS HIERARCHICAL IS ABSOLUTE EVIL, AN ABSOLUTE DENIAL OF GOD, A COMPLETE LACK OF UNDERSTANDING, ** A STRONG DELUSION ** !! — our intimate relationship with our “husband” as His wife, a loving, sharing relationship has been co-opted; we have prostituted ourselves with the world, and mirroring the world situation, most of the prostitution is involuntary victimization by those who hold the power; we are being used and abused in a terrible oppression, and we have been so inured [made accustomed to; habituated] that we consider it God’s Way !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-7

Trusting the hierarchy because of FEAR, a fear engendered by hierarchy itself [the social imprintation], the created paradigm: the threat, the need and the promise of escape, the old game of problem, reaction, solution [real or imagined (created)] — WE TRUST IN GOD BECAUSE OF HIS LOVE and PERFECT LOVE CASTS OUT FEAR, and we must cast out the causation of our fear, the COG Inc. hierarchy; we must break the grip of the Gentile systemic — we have gone from soldiers for Christ, to prisoners of the adversary, to active collaborators; traitors of the Kingdom, the enemies of God !! — 2 Cor 3:12-18 we are with ** OPEN FACE ** beholding the glory of the Lord [WE ARE FACE TO FACE WITH CHRIST; THERE IS NO MAN BETWEEN US AND CHRIST'S GLORY (in occlusion; to conceal, hide, obscure; block)]; the veil [COVERING, to hide, veil, ie., to hinder the knowledge of a thing]; 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is LIBERTY; 12 ... great [much; many] plainness [freedom in speaking; openly; boldness; confidence; all things; all men; the whole; all manner of; ** everyone **] of speech ... MUCH FREEDOM FOR EVERYONE TO SPEAK OPENLY !! — “open for business” is CLOSING the FACE, beholding the dishonor of man.

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-8

We are NOT here just to “warn and flee”; we are here to stop the storm, and if it comes, in spite of our efforts [mostly because of our failure], we remain with the patient, we ride out the storm as WITNESSES and MARTYRS, as HEALERS, as CHRIST IN THE FLESH: those who ** remain ** will be sealed against the Day of the Lord !! – THERE IS NO SPIRITUAL ARMOR COVERING THE BACK; GOD DOES NOT EXPECT US TO TURN AND FLEE !!

Isa 1:16, 58:6, Matt 25:34:

wash you, make you clean;
put away the evil of your doings from before God’s eyes;
cease to do evil;
learn to do well;
seek judgment;
relieve the oppressed;
judge the fatherless;
plead for the widow ...
loose the bands of oppression;
undo the heavy burdens;
let the oppressed go free;
break every yoke;
deal thy bread to the hungry;
bring the poor that are cast out to thy house;
cover the naked;
HIDE NOT THYSELF FROM THINE OWN FLESH ...
give meat to the hungry;
give drink to the thirsty;
take in the stranger;
clothe the naked;
visit the sick;
come unto those in prison [THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE].

- bondage, slavery is a ** hateful condition ** no matter the pretence, the excuses, the reasoning’s !! – THE LOVE OF GOD IS NEGATED, ABSENT !! – this persistent religio-class ideology has to cease and certainly has nothing to do with God – GOD IS LIBERTY !! – the nature-nurture systemic of the world [G2889 kosmos] [socialization; definitions] is an antagonistic, adversarial dual-identity, an evil apologetic, an evil usurpation of the “unified” nature-nurture of God, a divide [gulf, chasm] enforced by hierarchy – THIS IS NOT BONDING *WITH* GOD, THIS IS BONDAGE TO SATAN; not “with” but “under” [over and upon; the Gentile systemic] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-9

Parenting = an intimacy imperative [reasoning with love and limits]; OUR ROLE WITH GOD THE FATHER IS AS ** MOTHER ** [the Church as a living organism NOT an organization] and as ** WIFE ** [each of us as help-mate] OF JESUS CHRIST – ** WE ARE ONE FLESH WITH GOD ** !! – none of us are in the role of Christ, as husband; the divisions and conflicts, the hierarchy over laity = A GENDER WAR WITH CHRIST and/or ADULTERY WITH SATAN/BAAL – gender-bending at its worst negates the family relationship, and at its least confuses the issue – ** WE ARE GUILTY OF PARENTAL ABUSE **; WE ARE BEATING GOD’S CHILDREN INTO SUBMISSION, INTO SLAVERY – deep, internal injury and “chronic pain” is symptomatic of this inherent evil, this disease; ONLY GOD CAN PROVIDE RELIEF, THE HEALING !! – acute and chronic pain-control intervention is necessary – pain is a multi-factorial experience; chronic pain has a life of its own, it affects the whole body – NON-MALIGNANT PAIN can be difficult to cure; many hesitate to the point of disability – MALIGNANT PAIN WILL KILL – pain-management is NOT a goal; pain eradication is the goal – narcotic-medication [the self-medication of this agonized world] leads to dependence, not only on the drug but on the pain [as excuse] – WHEN YOU REMOVE THE HIERARCHIC NARCOTIC THE REALIZATION THAT WE ARE NOT HEALED BECOMES SELF-EVIDENT; THE HEALING PROCESS HAS BEEN IMPEDED (our conversion) – the pain of the *whole* body becomes apparent, IT IS DEEPLY FELT !! – patient-doctor trust is essential, crucial in treatment; DO WE TRUST GOD ?? – Christ is our physician [Matt 9:12, Mark 2:17, Luke 5:31]: the COG Inc., is a WIDESPREAD PAIN DISORDER; head-ache, “rest” disruption [Christ is Lord of the Sabbath NOT a man or men], systemic pain: a crippled, lame, body and mind – WE ARE COMPLICIT IN INFLICTING PAIN, NOT ONLY ON OURSELVES, BUT ON THE WORLD AS WELL !! – WE ARE NOT HEALERS, WE ARE THE VERY DISEASE !! – IF WE DO NOT ACT, GOD WILL REMOVE, PURGE, THE CONTAGION HIMSELF [by fire and brimstone (iniquity purged by mercy and truth)] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-10

Art exists in a context, ie., a social expression [drawn from ...]; expressing an attitude(s), etc.; art [visual, music, performance, etc.] must be used to present God, to demonstrate God – OUR LIVES MUST BE ART; creating, nurturing and gifting soul and spirit, a deep penetration of the emotions !! – a “means” of gathering to appreciate God, to open consciousness to God, to impact with the beauty of His Spirit !! – the “sword of truth” is a forged identity, a symbolic [artistic] representation, a purveyor of meaning – communication of the Gospel is multi-faceted, heart-felt and deep, emotionally intimate [nothing is more intimate than the God relationship] !! – interdisciplinary presentation, bringing out different expressive features and approaches [interpretations; influences, etc.]; we must be conscious and appreciative of different disciplines and utilize them; termed “CONCILIANCE”: the inter-connected body of knowledge and discovery leading to WISDOM [recognition and utilization (application)].

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-11

It is not what we have been that is important, it is the possibility of what we can become that is; we cannot be moulded into something that we cannot be, a shape that is not suited to us: WE MUST TRUST GOD !! – WE CANNOT FORCE GOD [HIS HAND], OR TRY TO MOULD OURSELVES: GOD IS THE ** MASTER POTTER ** !! – how we regard each other is so very important; we must erase the social definitions; difference and variation must be embraced not just tolerated or eradicated – RESPECT IS A GIFT NOT A DEMAND, WE MUST FIRST GIVE RESPECT IF WE WANT IT BACK !! – truth [G571 ** firmness **, faithfulness; sureness, reliability; stability, continuance; G539 to support, confirm, be faithful; ** pillars **, trust, believe]; 2 Thess 2:10 ... they ** “received [G1209 take, accept, to take with the hand, not to refuse, embrace, bear] not” the love [G26] of the truth **, that they might be saved [the*AGAPE* LOVE of the truth (THE LOVE THAT THE TRUTH GIVES, ENGENDERS) NOT embraced, NOT accepted: hierarchy, the Gentile systemic embraced instead: fornication; Harlotry; GOSPEL AS PRODUCT NOT GIFT !!] – Rev 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that ** keep the commandments of God AND the faith [G4102 fidelity, belief, assurance; G3982 *persuaded*] of Jesus; Rev 12:17 ... remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, AND have [G2192 to have, hold, in the sense of wearing, to have (hold) possession of mind; to hold fast] the testimony of Jesus Christ; Rev 19:10 ... that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy; TESTIMONY = WORSHIP GOD, *AS CHOICE AND COURSE OF ACTION* – John 17:17 Sanctify [G37 hallow; be Holy; to render or acknowledge; to separate from the profane; to purify] them *through* [G1722 AS INSTRUMENTALITY] thy truth: THY WORD IS TRUTH.

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-12

We must wake up from our deception !! – hatred has NO home in the House of God – Ezek 7:26 Mischief [H1943 ruin, disaster; H1942 desire (in a bad sense); chasm (figurative of destruction); engulfing ruin, calamity; H1933 to fall; to be, become, exist, happen] shall come upon mischief, and rumour [H8052 something heard; doctrine, fame, mentioned, news, report, tidings; H8074 to stun, ie., devastate or stupefy (in a passive sense); make amazed; be an astonishment; lie, lay waste; destroy (self)] shall be upon rumour [Matt 24]; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish [no understanding] from the priest, and counsel from the ancients [no understanding] – Matt 24:1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple [after condemning the scribes and Pharisees; and

Jerusalem]: and his disciples came to him for to shew [G1925 to exhibit, show; to prove, to demonstrate; set forth to be known and acknowledged (THE DISCIPLES TRYING TO PROVE, TO TEACH CHRIST)] him the buildings [G3619 edifying; the act of building, building up; metaph., edifying, edification; the thing built, edifice; G3624 house; household] of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See [G991 take heed; discern; look on; understand; weigh carefully] ye not all these things? [DON'T YOU SEE?] verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down — GOD GAVE HIS POWER TO THE PEOPLE [THE ANOINTED; "LIVING STONES" (1 Peter 2:5)]; WE ARE THE “GOVERNMENT” OF GOD *NOT* AN EXALTED AND RANKED FEW !! [power to the people !!] — we are ensnared and manipulated in deceit, by the “spirit of deceit” [business image] vs. a free [liberty] and open [open face] association !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-13

The template of truth is Jesus Christ NOT a man or a hierarchy; the Christ-systemic [truth as instrumentality; AGAPE LOVE] — group cohesion behind leadership elements, power structures, are NOT the “one mind” of Jesus Christ — unpopular truths vs. favored truths maintained by induced fear; critical discussion discouraged and suppressed and/or expelled !! — the corporate “line” is wrapped around our necks, choking the life out of the body of Christ !! — THE PREVAILING SYSTEMIC OF THE COG INC., IS DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSED TO GOD !! — the “spirit of adversity”, of the Adversary is manifested in corporate monies, and the required use of such [by force of law]; WE ACQUIESCE [to agree or consent quietly without protest] TO AN EVIL INSTRUMENTALITY, AND EMPLOY IT FOR GOD [in our delusion], ACCEPTING THE CORPORATE DEFINITIONS IN, AND BY, OUR INCORPORATION !! — WE BECOME THE EVIL WE CLAIM TO BE WARNING THE WORLD ABOUT !! — Christian-ity is a *complete change of mind* [a complete withdrawal out of the world's way], NOT a partial change, accommodating [adapting; reconciling] what we want to keep of the world; accommodation(-ist) = promoting adaptation to, or compromise with, an opposing point of view — WE CANNOT COMPROMISE WITH EVIL, OR ADAPT, OR RECONCILE, CHRIST TO IT !! — DON’T WE SEE ?? — WE MUST APPLY CHRIST IN ALL WE DO, IN EVERY ASPECT OF OUR LIVES !! — WE MUST BECOME AS CHRIST [IN HIS FLESH AND SPIRIT] !! — if our realities [the harsh reality of everyday life and/or the pursuit of desires] override God in our lives, our existence, then we must change our individual reality(-ies) — evil cannot subsidize God, our God-ing [good cannot employ evil].

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-14

“Advertising” is perhaps the primary socialization force on earth; the industry is all the more influential because the less we pay critical, conscious attention to advertising, the more powerful its effects are upon us; it can transform anything into a part of the consumer universe, even the anti-materialist creeds of spirituality: “to be one with everything, you’ve got to have one of everything” — ** manna-consciousness ** helps us cross the spiritual desert without fear of starving [Shared Vision Magazine, Feb.02, "Zen Sells"] — ** IF YOU CARRY THE GOSPEL IN DEED, IN MIND, THE GOSPEL WILL CARRY YOU IN NEED, IN KIND !! ** — “preaching ... as a witness” is NOT “advertising” God, it is our “being and doing” AS AN EXAMPLE OF GOD !! — the COG Inc., in spite of its claims to the contrary, is just advertising God with its “media” work(s); its “product” [Gospel as product] is flawed with its definitions and applications of the same — “globalization” of the Gospel [as business] is increasing spiritual poverty worldwide; potential spiritual wealth is replaced by immediate physical wealth [gain as Godliness; equating the two] — the “land”, the “good earth” of the COG has been expropriated by the corporate; WE ARE SLAVES IN OUR OWN LAND !! — pillage, blood, expropriation, slavery, poverty; JERUSALEM BUILT BY BLOOD OF OPPRESSION — personal enrichment of the few by impoverishment of the many; the “use” of labor, of God and His family !! — the abuses of wealth to maintain its “own” interests; on their terms — “by the people” IN FORM, “of the people” IN CONTEXT = AGAPE COMMUNITY vs. the “manufactured desperation” [driven to, or resulting from, loss of hope; THE LOSS OF GOD] — monopolistic, ideological control vs. a “free” Gospel under God’s direction — ** WE ARE COMPLICIT IN OUR OWN ABUSE AND ABANDONMENT !! ** — WE MUST EDUCATE AND AGITATE [to stir up interest and support to effect change] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-15

CORPORATE MONEY USE IS A HUMAN RIGHTS OFFENCE — where Human Rights are predicated on availability of money [the commodification of life], and denied and/or withheld because of such, HUMAN RIGHTS are violated, even negated — monied interests vs. human interests; ECONOMIC DISCRIMINATION / APARTHEID — the COG Inc., mirrors this abuse by claiming one’s degree of conversion is linked to tithing, supporting and backing the corporate work [supposing, claiming, gain as godliness; as reward] — ** secular society and the claimed spiritual society offer no venue for life without complicity to its systemic, and its crimes ** — THERE IS NO ROOM FOR CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTION !! — CHRISTIAN-ITY IS A GOD DESIGNED ALTERNATIVE SYSTEMIC TO THIS WORLD — sustaining, maintaining and propagating a “free” national/societal systemic [physically/spiritually] by the use of oppression and slavery ** IS IN DIRECT VIOLATION OF GOD !! ** — any claim “over” and “upon” [including ministry] is usurpation of God-given rights and response-abilities; ** TAKING WHAT GOD HAS FREELY GIVEN FOR PRIVATE PRIVILEGE !! ** — the many [of society and the COG] have no awareness of an alternative; they are money-conscious NOT God-conscious; a God-conscience [of His character] would shock them, it would enable them to see themselves as God sees them, their very being and doing, including their support structures: IT WOULD OPEN THEIR EYES TO THEIR EVIL AND THE SUPPORTING SYSTEMIC THEY ARE PART OF !! — GOD HAS GIVEN US LIFE AS A GIFT, TO BE GIVEN AS A GIFT FOR THE OTHER [FOR ONE ANOTHER] !! — each human being was designed as a gift with gifts: EACH IS GIFTED TO GIFT !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-16

We are known by the memories of others; WE MUST KNOW GOD [TO BE KNOWN OF GOD]; our impressions, whether shallow or deep, bad or good, etch us into memory — IT IS OUR BEING AND DOING THAT ARE THE DETERMINANTS; ** WE MUST BE KNOWN IN THE CHARACTER OF GOD ** [Book of Remembrance] — emotions are the etching instrumentality: EMOTIONAL INTELLIGENCE/GOD — God’s Agape Love is the “primary” etching instrument, overwriting our human means, smoothing and erasing deeply etched hurts and wrongs; even acknowledging and/or triggering the God-response can initiate erasure; a hateful and/or adversarial response can erase by repetition, wearing away the good, leaving a barren memory or one deeply scarred or mutilated, and our humanity with it — societal impression determinants [how we see things, ie., media] determine our memories, how we “know” others and are “known” of others; WE MUST BRING OUR MINDS TO CHRIST, EVERY THOUGHT, EVERY EMOTION: WE CANNOT KNOW GOD OR BE KNOWN OF GOD ANY OTHER WAY !! — we must know our fellows and their/our human-ity as God knows them and it: ** WE MUST KNOW AND BE KNOWN AS GOD FAMILY !! ** — we must reflect God’s Spirituality NOT our carnality [base or high].

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-17

“Success in life” [God is life] is NOT success in business as equated in the world — high self-esteem as arrogance and low self-esteem as humility is false: HUMILITY IS STRENGTH, STRENGTH OF GOD — real high self-esteem can only be through humility; conceit and/or arrogance is not self-esteem, it is pride of self, superiority, privilege [a psychosis; making others wrong so that you can be right; living and acting in an illusion; self-delusion] — to esteem self, to have great regard for, to value highly, to *respect* oneself can only come from relationship(s), through experiences [the challenges of life and of happiness; values and choices]; “God contexts” that make responses real; MINDFUL INTEGRITY, A STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS !! — THINKING YOU ARE GOD’S GIFT TO THE WORLD AND BEING GOD’S GIFT TO THE WORLD ARE NOT THE SAME THING !! — ** holding God in a good conscience = self-respect = self-esteem = gifting self = A RECOGNITION OF OUR OWN SIGNIFICANCE !! ** — any and all “God contexts” [relationships] build respect if used for God-ing, sharing [gifting]; relationships based on taking is an abuse of God [ALL BUSINESS IS AN ABUSE OF GOD !!] — living constructively [CONSTRUCTIVE LIVING; improvements; advances] cannot be based on a destructive systemic; ** ALL MUST BE REGARDED AND BENEFIT ** — BUSINESS PROGRESS IS ACTUALLY REGRESS !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-18

The CHRIST PERSPECTIVE must be deployed within the COG and the world; it is time for people to begin to think, to bring their “every thought” to Christ !! — world-think, the business perspective must be exposed for the mental-illness that it is: a course of action that is leading mankind to its destruction — ** WE MUST CHOOSE GOD ** — BUSINESS IS A REFLECTION OF OUR SPIRITUAL ILLNESS — not only can God travel “faster than light”, God travels at the “speed of thought” bending [bowing] space-time [2 Sam 22:10; Psa 18:9] [spirit is not held by the physical; the physical is held by the spiritual], though God does choose not to know certain things; God will not

impinge on our “free will” which He has given as His Gift [Gen 22:12, God knows our decisions when we make them] – GOD DOES *NOT* IMPOSE, GOD PERSUADES !! – PROPHECY IS GIVEN FOR US [AS DETERMINANT] TO CHOOSE OUR FUTURE, GOD IS WARNING US vs. OUR CHOSEN [IMPOSED] COURSE OF ACTION.

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-19

Most people’s “impressions” are out of focus, and those whom Christ [as light] has made an impression on [exposure] are in portrait mode [their minds medium-film, using a standard lens producing distortion, combined with a poor angle of view] – most are set to average shutter speed range with “wide-eyed” apertures, short focal lengths [wide-angle lens], with no depth-of-field – we must slow down our minds [be still] and narrow the aperture to bring the whole picture into focus [clarity]; we must focus on the subject at hand, and zoom in on the details [with long focal lengths] – most groups create a chaotic environment of many variables, we must be constantly “taking” pictures; most take a few and then just accept the picture(s) taken by others [esp., the hierarchy], seeing the situation as others frame and expose it – hierarchy “occludes” the light, Christ in seen in silhouette[high contrast lighting]; Christ is seen as a dark outline against a bright background; this dark outline is the “ministry” NOT Christ – the hierarchical “work” is a blur to most; it requires a fast film [mind] and a fast shutter speed to stop the motion – it takes a “tripod” [the Father, Christ, and God's Holy Spirit] to hold our minds still for proper exposure in “low light” and in “stormy” situations – the “world” is dark, and most just see the “bright lights”; it takes a long and steady exposure to see the details in the dark – our conversion is our “light-meter” vs. over-, or under-exposure as-well-as composure: framing the subject properly, selecting the right view-point and/or moment of subject action; WE MUST UNDERSTAND THE REASON FOR TAKING THE PICTURE, WHAT WE WANT TO CONVEY, AND WE MUST DECIDE WHAT COMPONENTS OF THE SCENE TO INCLUDE FOR THE BEST AND MOST EFFECTIVE RESULT [we must view all from Christ's perspective]; WE MUST BE ABLE TO LOOK AND SEE [AS GOD] !! – many look but do NOT see; we see what we know.

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-20

Christ is the gate, the door, the open door [John 10:1,2,7,9]; the hierarchy has “climbed up” another way [John 10:1], they are thieves and robbers – ** BUSINESS STANDS IN THE WAY OF BROTHERHOOD ** – their “ministry” is a spiritual abuse of the COG, they are being spiritually [psychologically] damaged; the COG Inc., claim to be the gate keepers, opening and closing the door; NO MAN CAN OPEN OR CLOSE THE DOOR FOR US !! – ** the “profit motive” of God = the other fellows benefit NOT our own !! ** – we employ our “gifts” for the common good, as these gifts are NOT our’s to use for private gain, they were given by God for the benefit of all, utilizing “OUR” resources [also given by God] RESPONSIBLY [in God's character]; THIS IS OUR GLORY !! – IF WE “LOOK” AT OUR DEMOCRACY AND THE CAPITALIST SYSTEMIC, AND “SEE” GOD, ** THEN WE DO *NOT* “KNOW” GOD ** – the manipulated and then imposed “free will of the majority” is NOT the “free and agape will of God” – Israel has been “dispossessed” of God; IF YOU EMPLOY THE EVIL, OR ARE EMPLOYED BY THE EVIL, THEN YOU *ARE* THE EVIL, AND YOU *BECOME* THE EVIL !! – BY OUR EXISTENCE WITHIN, WE ARE COMPLICIT !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-21

John 3:16 For God so loved [G25 agapao] the world [G2889 kosmos] ... 1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved [G25] ** us ** ... WE *ARE* THE WORLD WE INHABIT; John 7:7 ... I [Jesus] testify of it [the world G2889], that the works [G2041 ergon (systemic)] thereof are “evil”; John 3:17 For God sent not his Son into the world [G2889] to condemn [G2919 judge; determine; to separate; to preside over (rule, govern); to go to law; to dispute] the world [G2889], but that the world [G2889] “through [G1223 by reason of] him” might be saved [G4982 make whole; heal; rescue from destruction; to save from the evils] – CHRIST HAS *NOTHING* TO DO WITH THIS WORLD, HE DOES *NOT* WORK THROUGH THIS WORLD’S SYSTEMIC; HE IS PRESENTING A NEW WAY OF DOING THINGS, A NEW AND LIVING SYSTEMIC [Heb 10:20 By a new and living way (G3598 journey; a travelled way, road; a course of conduct; a manner of thinking, feeling, deciding)], WHICH HE HATH CONSECRATED [G1457 dedicate; initiated; to renew; to do anew FOR US, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh]; by the sacrifice of Christ, and by His living Body, the COG [we are Christ come in the flesh]; THE COMMUNITY OF GOD, THE CHRIST SYSTEMIC, IS THE WAY OF SALVATION [agapao NOT the kosmos (G2889), neither its means].

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-22

Our “interpretive principles” must be God’s; EQUITY and RIGHTEOUSNESS are these principles !! – where the truth of God is applied selectively and/or separately, there is error – wherever Christian-ity is associated [an associate; friendship] with the world [instrumentality; agape of the kosmos], you have privilege, position, reputation, business, etc., GAIN AS GODLINESS: ** MAMMONIZED CHRISTIAN-ITY **, the MARK of the BEAST !! – the very love that *is* the truth [to live in truth is to live "in God's AGAPE love" ** as systemic ** (COMMITTED UNTO THE COMMUNITY, THE "PURE" AGAPE FELLOWSHIP OF GOD, IN *ALL* OF OUR RELATIONS, INSIDE AND OUTSIDE OF THE COG)] = to worship [our being and doing] God “in Spirit and in truth” – the COG Inc., interprets God’s truth by-and-through “the lie”; they commit unto, and place confidence in, the world’s systemic in propagation of God’s truth [THEY DENY AND NEGATE THE TRUTH OF GOD BY-AND-THROUGH THEIR PROPAGATION OF IT !!] – our lack of an agape relationship(s), OUR ISOLATION, both within and without the COG, is a DISABILITY: WE ARE SPIRITUALLY ILL AND LAME, WE NEED HEALING !! – we don’t speak or act to ourselves [individually; group] or to each other [collectively; groups], and certainly not to the world, in agape love !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-23

The “ordained” take and define for themselves, what belongs to *all* the “anoointed” ** in support of, and to maintain, the lie **, their work(s) – the COG INC. groups are “Roman coliseum’s” where Christians are being torn apart and devoured by ravenous beast(s) and lions [Isa 35:9], in similitude to those before [Rev 6:11] – THE CHOICE IS GOD’S WAY OR THE WORLD’S WAY: MAMMON OR MESSIAH !! – COMPROMISE, OR MIXING [*TO RECEIVE NOT*] IS CONFUSION [by mixing] = ** BABYLON ** – using the truth of God for yourself [gain] is rejecting the “love” of the truth, WHAT THE TRUTH PRODUCES: THE “GAIN” OF THE OTHER [what the truth produces when used and lived as God Family; the truth cannot produce love if we employ and/or become evil]] !! – THE OTHER’S GAIN IS OUR GLORY, OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, IT PRODUCES EQUITY: HIS SALVATION IS OUR SALVATION – ** THE FIRST SHALL BE LAST, AND THE LAST FIRST [the other goes before = agape love] ** [Mark 10:31] – “gain as godliness” no man can claim; WE CLAIM GOD AND HIS TRUTH [the "love" of the truth] FOR THE OTHER FELLOWS GAIN, *NOT* OUR OWN – our righteousness becomes the other’s as gift – BY RIGHT AND AUTHORITY OF GOD [1 Tim 6:5] WE *WITHDRAW* OURSELVES FROM THE COG INC. AND MAMMON, AND RETURN TO THE LOVE OF GOD !! – our foundation and primary concern must be God NOT corporate monies: ** IF OUR FUTURE IS BUSINESS THEN WE HAVE NO FUTURE ** [this applies physically and spiritually, where money is seen as solution NOT God, or where the two are equated; Mammonization = most don't see the "need" for God (the recognition, apart from money): cost of living (doing business) up, value of life down] – WHO ARE WE, WHAT HAVE WE BECOME, AND WHY ?? – WHAT DETERMINES OUR VERY “BEING AND DOING” ?? – IS GOD PRESENT IN EACH AND EVERY MOMENT OF OUR LIVES, OR IS HE ABSENT ??

MM Book 2 Chapter 9-24

Religion is *used* as “sanction from God” [the "hunger" for; the impulse; the need to believe, even a lie] – God is mouthed by many in politics and business, even in their military interventions [force of arms = abject failure], “good vs. evil”, the civilized world vs. terrorism [itself a symptom of the disease we call civilization; a disease trying to eradicate its own symptoms] – Israel, both physically and spiritually, is far removed from God, it exists in darkness and error, it has been usurped by the Adversary almost totally, yet still considers itself [in being and doing] “God’s chosen” – the “sovereignty” of Israel [its people, land, resources, etc.] belongs to God, and to God alone, and ** GOD WILL SOON RECLAIM IT AND US !! ** – SALVATION = RECLAMATION AND HEALING: *ONLY* GOD HAS THE CLAIM !! – the Ministry of Reconciliation is exactly that: the reconciliation of mankind and God, with the promise of God-kind – ** WE CLAIM WHAT IS *NOT* OURS, AND ABUSE GOD IN DOING SO ** – we inflict abuse and pain on each other, on our environment, and on our God !! – the “self-ordained” [both physically and spiritually] and their imposed systemics [the enslavement; the usurping authority], are the “implements of evil” used by the devil.

We are to feed, clothe our “enemy”, those who are perceived a detriment or an impediment to our “national interests” or “group interests”; the other fellow’s interests are to take precedent – “national interest” is an evil term, a justification, a claim (claim creates many enemies); ** ISRAEL IS ORDAINED A GIFT TO THE WORLD ** !! – WE DENY OUR HONOR AND GLORY !! – *interest* “dis-fellowships” and/or “marks” the other for sanction and/or deprivation, not the intended censure [selective censure of error, not the person(s)], and removes and/or withdraws their needed food and clothing ["our" common(wealth) ministration of God's gifts denied; we refuse to "wash their feet"]; healing is NOT determined by “our” interests, it is determined by the other’s need and interest – TO DENY THE FEEDING, CLOTHING, AND HEALING OF THE OTHER [to protect our self-interests] IS TO DENY HIS SALVATION, AND OUR OWN IN TURN; IT IS THE VERY DENIAL OF CHRIST HIMSELF [who gifted himself for the other (while in his sins)] !! – God still feeds and clothes His enemy [friendship with, associates of, the world], the COG Inc., but they receive NOT the love of God, and the hierarchy [self-interest] causes famine in the COG, and their robes become filthy rags — this “cost” of “doing God’s business” [loss of the other] is claimed as punishment of God for disobedience [God is equated with the "interest", itself determined by the "golden rule": those who have the gold make the rules; gain as godliness]; this is an “authority” relationship [times of the Gentiles] NOT the “servant” relationship of God – ** GOD GIFTS [gives] TO US, FOR US TO GIFT THE OTHER ** – God’s Spirit was given to us IN TRUST, to be kept, used, and administered FOR GOD, TO DO HIS WILL, HIS LOVE, *NOT* FOR OUR SELFISH APPLICATION AND BENEFIT, DENYING HIS LOVE [they receive not]; ** AS GOD IS, SO ARE WE IN THE WORLD **.

The promises of God belong to every begotten individual THROUGH CHRIST, *not* through any corporate organization or group, or any individual(s) other than Jesus Christ – those called [many are called but "few" are chosen] and begotten into the Body of Christ *become* the Body of Christ [Christ come in the flesh], and their response-ability is His: ** THE COMMON MINISTRATION OF GOD’S SPIRIT UNTO SALVATION ** – IF THIS IS YOUR RESPONSE-ABILITY, THEN YOU WILL BE CHOSEN !! – if your “ability to respond” is usurped and limited to a group, or an individual(s), YOU WILL NOT BE CHOSEN; ** WE MUST TRUST IN CHRIST ONLY ** !! – the “conscience of the idol” must be overcome and purged [1 Cor 8:7] — “gain as godliness” applies physically and spiritually: where there is an individual/corporate “profit motive”, where private gain/wealth is the determining criteria for entitlement, where God is usurped and Christian-ity Mammonized, ** WE ARE INSTRUCTED BY GOD TO WITHDRAW [depart; draw away; refrain; revolt] IN TOTAL [1 Tim 6:5], TO *NOT* PARTAKE [fellowship with (community); partaker together; distribute; associate; *companion* (bread fellow)] OF THE SINS ** [Rev 18:4] [" not defiled by women" (symbolic of the church(es) (Rev 14:4), These were redeemed from among men, [being] the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb] !!

Chapter 10
Mammon or Messiah Book 2

“Faith [G4102 assurance; fidelity; root G3982 persuade; trust; obey; have confidence; believe] *OF* Christ”; Rom 6:4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism [BAPTISED COMMUNITY; A NEW AND LIVING WAY] into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should *walk* [G4043 be occupied; to make one's way; progress; to live; to regulate one's life; to conduct one's self] in newness [G2538 in the new state of life in which the Holy Spirit places us; G2537 a new kind; as respect to "form and substance"] of life [WALK IN *NEWNESS* OF LIFE; MESSIAH]; ** FAITH *OF* = LIVING FAITH ** — many have “faith *in* Christ” [secular-Christian-ity; the COG Inc.] but “faith *of* the world”, the “lie” as [dead] systemic [belief in; conviction of the truth of; trust in MAMMON]; Romans 6:6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed [the works of the devil], that *henceforth* [at this moment, and from now on] WE SHOULD NOT SERVE [G1398 be in bondage; do service; to obey; to yield obedience to; to give one's self up to; G1401 one who gives himself up to another's will; a servant] SIN – WE ARE TO GIVE OURSELVES TO GOD’S WILL, AS HIS SERVANTS [ministrants], *NOT* SATAN – WE MUST BELIEVE GOD AND TRUST IN HIM, WE MUST LIVE BY FAITH *OF* CHRIST [as "the Anointed"] – WE ARE RECONCILED TO GOD BY CHRIST’S DEATH, WE ARE JUSTIFIED [freed; righteousness] BY CHRIST’S FAITH [faith *of*; ** His "being and doing" now ours **], AND WE ARE SAVED BY CHRIST’S LIFE: Galatians 2:20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, ** but Christ liveth in me ** [we *are* Christ come in the flesh, His very body]: AND THE LIFE WHICH I *NOW* LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY THE FAITH *OF* THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME, AND *GAVE* HIMSELF [as "gift"] FOR ME.

Our observance of Passover and Days of Unleavened Bread [ULB] signifies this Living Faith [the seven annual Holy Days provide a deep understanding of God and of our place within His Family], Christ in us, in understanding Jesus Christ and our Baptism, the deep meaning and significance, YET WE DENY OUR RESPONSE-ABILITY(-IES) by our chosen “corporate form and its work”; the “lie” [strong delusion] – we acknowledge the Holy Spirit but NOT its working [working the selfsame Spirit], the ministration of its, and our, very gifts – the deep meaning and significance of the “bread” and “wine” includes the fact that we are “CHRIST COME IN THE FLESH”, that we are the very Body of Christ [His flesh and blood] and “washing each other’s feet” includes the fact of preparing and supporting each other’s ministry in deep humility and love !! – 1 Cor 11:27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread [** UNLEAVENED BREAD ** OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH; MANNA; CHRIST, THE BREAD OF LIFE], and drink [this] cup [EXPERIENCE; LIVING WAY (our life = Ministry)] of the Lord, *unworthily*, shall be guilty [G1777 subject to; liable] of the body and blood of the Lord [SUBJECT TO THE "BODY" AND "BLOOD" OF CHRIST] ... 29 For he that eateth and drinketh *unworthily* [G371 in an unworthy manner; G370 unfit for a thing; G514 befitting; congruous; corresponding to a thing; AS BEFITTING CHRIST HIMSELF; AS GOD IS SO ARE WE IN THE WORLD], eateth and drinketh *damnation* (2 Thess 2:10) [G2917 judgment, root G2919] to himself, ** not discerning ** [G1252 make a distinction; to separate] the Lord’s body – WE MUST COME OUT OF EGYPT, THE SINS OF THIS WORLD [physically and spiritually (the COG Inc.); we must withdraw, separate from the pharaoh's, the self-ordained], ** WE MUST MAKE THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN MAMMON AND MESSIAH, OR ELSE WE TAKE THE PASSOVER UNWORTHILY; WE MUST DISCERN [to recognize as separate or different; to perceive or recognize the difference] THE BODY OF CHRIST ** - this has been, and is, ** our failure ** as the COG, and our spiritual illness is the result: 1 Cor 11:30 For this cause [not discerning] many are weak and sickly [G732 sick; without strength] among you, and many sleep. 31 For if we would judge [G1252 discern; contend; separate] ourselves, we should not be judged [G2919 condemn (damned)].

Only God can know God, and it is “God in us”, that enables us to know Him, and to be response-”able” for Christ’s Ministry, NOW also *our* Ministry; the ministration of God’s Spirit, according to His Will and Purpose; the deep spiritual meaning of Passover includes the knowledge and acceptance of Christ ** living His life ** in our flesh [His very flesh now our flesh (unleavened bread); His "life" blood now our blood (cup of wine)] and of *our* Ministry, the very Ministry of Jesus Christ !! – THIS MUST BE OUR CONSCIOUSNESS, *NOT* WHAT IS PREVALENT IN-AND-OF THE WORLD [the hierarchy; COG INC.], STRIVING AGAINST THE SPIRIT AND DENYING GOD, DENYING OURSELVES GOD !! – those claiming the ministry of others, and then the support of those taken from, are of the SYNAGOGUE of SATAN, the ANTI-ANOINTED, and do *NOT* discern the Body of Christ, they believe the LIE [because they received *NOT* the "love" of the truth; GOD = LOVE, THEY RECEIVED NOT GOD !!] — the COG Inc., curricula [church as college; Ministers decreed in dogma by Degree], activities, media programming and religious indoctrination all portray corporatized-hierarchical, Mammonized ideas and institutions, in support of an apocalyptic creed and warning work; ** THIS PORTRAYAL OF GOD IS A BETRAYAL, A LIE **.

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-6

The “public” has increasingly come to mean “low-income interests” – the “general public” has been corporatized into “private interest” interests and dependent upon it – the governments at all levels in what is now Americanada Inc., are mostly “private interest in public office” and their unrestrained policies and legislation reflect this change; ** TRUE DEMOCRATIC-FASCISM HAS BEEN FIRMLY ENTRENCHED ** — violent media = aggressive behavior [incl., criminal behavior]; we are “forced” every day into compliance, even forced to ignore the injustice we see around us – the violence includes forced opinions [imposed], competition and waste of human and natural resources, environmental destruction, business and nationalism [we are forced into complicity in order to survive: the systemic provides all (imposed sole provider)] – BLESSED ARE THE *PEACE* MAKERS vs. EVIL WORKS, the violence: the unjust or callous [lacking pity, mercy (** LACKING GOD **); unfeeling; insensitive; *privilege and the resultant attitude*] use of force or power, as in violating another’s rights, sensibilities, etc., and the harm done by this; violation of conscience, and the distortion of meaning; THE IMPOSITION TO SUSTAIN AND MAINTAIN: ECONOMIC TERROR-ISM [the fear emotive], MAMMONIZATION OF LIFE, OF GOD, FOR PRIVATE PRIVILEGE; GOD = AN INNATE ** SENSITIVITY ** TO LIFE; GOD IS LIFE.

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-7

What determines your consciousness, your very “mind”, what channel are you tuned in to [resonance of mind], what “carrier-wave” is broad-casting to you [Satan is described as the "prince of the power of the air"] and “why” are you [able to] receiving it ?? – our channel selector MUST BE SELECTIVE: we are hard-wired now into this world, WE ARE DIRECTLY CONNECTED, PLUGGED IN; WE MUST REFUSE [we must unplug] WHAT IS PREPARED FOR US TO INGEST [contaminated bread], TO CONDITION AND SICKEN US [to receive the spirit of bondage to fear; (Rom 8:15), the controlling emotive]: THE “BROAD” WAY OF CONFUSION AND SIN, MAKING SIN BANAL [COMMONPLACE, ORDINARY; *OF NO DEFINITION*], MAKING EVIL EXCITING, EVEN SEEMINGLY GOOD – GOD “NARROW-CASTS” TO US; HIS CARRIER-WAVE IS PIN-POINT ACCURATE: God’s Holy Spirit and the Word of Life enables us to “resonate with God” [not with this world (out of sync with God)], TO WALK IN THE CHARACTER OF GOD vs. a systemic of sin/evil – 1 Peter 4:1 Foreasmuch then *as* Christ hath suffered “for us in the flesh”, ARM [G3695 to provide; take on the same mind; G3696 weapon; instrument; armour; (to be busy about)] YOURSELVES LIKEWISE ** WITH THE SAME MIND ** [MIND OF GOD]: for he [the Christian] that hath suffered [G3958 to be vexed; passion; to feel; to be affected; experience] in the flesh [G4561 CARNALLY MINDED] [= THE CALL OF GOD (God *changes* the experience, the cognizance of it; the God Factor vs. the "fear" factor)] ** hath CEASED from sin ** — THE CARNAL, MAMMONIZED DEFINITION OF GOD MUST BE REJECTED, a definition in support of the “Hired”-archy, who must be withdrawn from: ** WE MUST CEASE **; OUR WEAPON AND ARMOR IS OUR REFUSAL TO PARTICIPATE !! – SIN IS THE VIOLATION [to use force or violence; to assault; to break (a law, rule, promise, etc.); ** breach **; to profane] OF GOD’S CHARACTER, OF OUR GOD-ING, OF OUR GOD !! – the simplicity of Christ, the loving of one another, is complicated, and denied, by the very “adversarial” systemic that *we are*; WE MUST BECOME AS GOD !! – VESTED (ABSOLUTE) CORPORATE INTEREST [and our acceptance (complacent or active = complicit)] IS SATANIC, THE MIND OF SATAN [our every thought brought to the Adversary, ** in fear ** (= bondage)].

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-8

The intentional [or unintentional (*the result of the intentional*)], purposeful, selective “blending” of fact and fiction [created mythic] creates our memories and therefore our very *self*, our mind/awareness [our being and doing]; IT IS DECEPTION: TRUTH IS RE-DEFINED, GOOD AND EVIL BECOME ONE; the knowledge of good *and* evil becomes “mixed confusion” [BABYLON; there is NO distinction made between Holy and profane] – our exposure reconstructs our memories [by redefining the experience; we become "self"-deceived, and then the very deception itself]; FEAR IS THE ETCHING EMOTIVE OF DECEPTION, AND IS SELF-PROPAGATING – ONLY GOD [AGAPE LOVE] CAN REMOVE AND ERASE THE FEAR, and the systemic employed by Satan is directly aimed at eradicating God’s love, it is his primary target [business is the negation of God in all of our relationships] – the imposed “hierarchy” employed within the COG Inc. [and its use of fear], is the primary deception, the lie, used to deny and re-define God within the COG: WE MUST WITHDRAW THE “SELF” FROM THIS DECEPTION, WE MUST RETURN TO THE MIND OF GOD – any “use” of fear, is the use, the employment, of Satan – our “self” becomes “one” with God: only together is “self” self; WE BECOME ONE, YET DISTINCT: *OUR*-SELVES; SELF *CANNOT* EXIST ALONE, IT WILL DIE – FEAR = BONDAGE OF SELF TO OTHER SELF’S, *not* together, *not* ourselves, but bound [yoked] for the purpose of self, self-ishness [= DEATH]; where the bondage is equated with survival [yet is actually death of self]; the fear-systemic is predicated upon social *bonds* that are purely self-preservative, YET, THE VERY “SOCIETY OF FEAR” IS HELD TOGETHER BY THE GOD EMOTIVE [impulse]: THE FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS AND FRIENDSHIPS THAT FIGHT THE FEAR EMOTIVE – ** we must recognize this **, we must SUFFER IN THE FLESH [** GOD AWARENESS, THE MIND OF GOD **] AND ACCEPT GOD, AND *CEASE* FROM SIN AND ITS SYSTEMIC: God is FREEDOM and LIFE !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-9

FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD: we must hold Christ [mind of God], we must have “faith of” Christ, we must *be* Christ [a Christian, our very Being] and we must share Christ [our Christian-ity, our very Doing]; SELF WITH GOD, AS GOD ** IN RELATIONSHIP ** [GOD-SELF = OUR-SELVES; FAMILY/COMMUNITY OF GOD] – Living Faith is a relationship with God and with the other [self/selves]; ** TO BELIEVE [commit unto; trust] ON CHRIST [the work of God] IS TO SHARE [minister] CHRIST IN AGAPE LOVE ** – Christ requires a life partner [wife(/COG)] and so do we [wife/husband]; ONE FLESH – WE ARE EACH OTHER, one person’s death is *our* death; the body slowly dying; WE ARE KILLING OURSELVES for our perceived vested interests; Matt 24:22, Mark 13:20 ... no flesh [spiritually; Christ come in the flesh] *saved* [G4982 sozo] [some transl., saved alive] [Salvation; Faith *with* works]: but for the “elect’s” sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days; 1 Peter 4:18 ... the righteous scarcely [G3433 hardly; *with difficulty*; not easily] saved [G4982 sozo]; WE MUST DO OUR PART FOR THE RETURN OF CHRIST, WE WHO ARE RESPONSE-ABLE [who have the response-ability, the ability to respond; the Holy Spirit], THE COG !! – we must get over ourselves, our selfishness, our carnality, OUR SHAME !! – we have a difficult work [G3433 root G3425, toil] to do: WE NEED GOD AS NEVER BEFORE !! – Luke 18:8 ... Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth [G1093, arable land (the truth; COG)] ?? – OUR ANSWER MUST BE ** YES **, WE MUST BE SAVED *ALIVE* NOT DEAD [second death, requiring fire and brimstone to purify and cleanse (the pure and purifying Word of God)]; WE ARE SO SPIRITUALLY ILL, THAT WE WILL BE SCARCELY ALIVE, EVEN AFTER THE DIFFICULT TOIL WAITING FOR US.

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-10

How do we “regard” ourselves and others, what is our “determinant” ?? – OUR DETERMINANT IS GOD’S AGAPE LOVE *NOT* THE PREVALENT DETERMINANT OF MAMMON; ** AS THE LORD LIVES ** ...

Regard [consideration (to give thought to); concern; respect and affection; reference to; to have relation to; observe; to pay heed or attention] – EYES AS FLAMES OF FIRE [word of God]; the MIND of GOD !! [** the world seen through the eyes of Christ is a different place **]

Determinant [a thing or factor that determines] – GOD FACTOR vs. FEAR FACTOR – determine [to set limits to; bound; define; to settle; to reach a decision; to establish or affect the nature, kind, or quality of; to find out exactly, with certainty, ascertain (JEREMIAH, AN ASSAYER (examination or testing)); to give direction to; shape or affect]

Jer 6:27 I have set thee [Jeremiah] for a tower [H969 ASSAYER; H974 to examine, scrutinise; to test, prove, try (of gold, persons, the heart, man of God; to be tried; prove)] and a fortress [H4013 fortified city; stronghold; H1219 common; openly; publicly; belonging to the people; in full view of all; H1218 the people (JEREMIAH COMMUNITY, FELLOWSHIP OF GOD)] among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

Jeremiah [H3414 "whom Jehovah has appointed"; H7311 to rise or raise; bring up; H3050 Jah (Jehovah in the shortened form); H3068 Jehovah "the existing One"] ... LEARN CAREFULLY the ways [course of life] of My people, to swear [fully preached, and lived; complete] by My name, “** AS THE LORD LIVES ** [the full Gospel community of God],” as they taught My people to swear by Baal [AS BAAL LIVES: SYSTEMIC] ... [Jer 12:16, NKJV].

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-11

A righteous [God as criterion (measure of value; Christ *touchstone*)] “critique” [a critical analysis or evaluation; critical judgment]: Jer 15:19 ... if thou take forth the *precious* [H3368 valuable; prized; weighty; rare; splendid; costly; glorious; influential] from the vile [H2151 to be worthless; be insignificant; squander; be lavish with; to shake, quake; H2107 to pour out, lavish], THOU SHALT BE AS MY MOUTH ... ** WE MUST SEPARATE THE *TRUTH* OF GOD FROM THE LIE, AND SPEAK IT ** !! – the collection, analysis, and sharing of the truth [and mistruth] that has been passed faith-to-faith in the COG is vital – the “critical edge” of the Sword of God [God's Truth] is sharp [Heb 4:12; Rev 2:12], keen [acute]: 2 Tim 2:15 Study [G4704 be diligent] to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman [G2040 worker; G2041 "ergon" work; deed; business; employment; (SYSTEMIC)] ** that needeth not be ashamed **, RIGHTLY DIVIDING [G3718 to cut straight; to proceed on straight paths, hold a straight course; doing right (righteousness); to make straight and smooth (UNLEAVENED), to handle aright (IN LOVE)] the word of truth – AS THE LORD LIVES, NOT BAAL [THE COG Inc., NEEDS TO BE ASHAMED] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-12

Jer 17, 23 burden [KJV] / Jer 23 ** ORACLE ** [NKJV]; WORD OF WEIGHT [BBE]; [H4853] Webster’s definition of “Oracle” is exactly the definition that we place on our groups, churches and nations, and the self-ordained personalities that “lead” them: the COG Inc., stands in direct opposition to God’s Word, we have ** perverted ** the Word of God !! – THERE ARE *NO* SPECIALLY SELECTED OR SEPARATELY “ORDAINED” WHO SPEAK FOR GOD WITHIN GOD’S FAMILY; ** EVERY MAN’S WORD ** IS CONSIDERED – THE “SELF-IMPORTANT” CAUSE GOD’S PEOPLE TO ERR !! – our “regard” of the COG Inc., “ministry/eldership”, and “their claims”, PERVERTS THE VERY WORD OF GOD TO OUR REPROACH AND SHAME !! – GOD DID *NOT* SEPARATELY SEND OR ORDAIN ANY MAN OR “MINISTRY” (apart from Christ) [Jer 23:32]; *every* Christian ministers [works; ordination (set aside for appointed jobs; ordained within the community for a function)] the Spirit of God, the gifts given, *every* man walks with God; WE HAVE ONE TEACHER, CHRIST; the Body of Christ is made up of ** every part working together ** !! – ** NO MAN, NOR MEN, OR ANY GROUP, CAN CLAIM TO BE AN ORACLE OF GOD, GOD HIMSELF SAY’S SO !! ** – DO WE BELIEVE MAN OR GOD ?? – THE ONLY AUTHORITY IS GOD; the Bread of Life is UNLEAVENED !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-13

The whole systemic of money (as debt-instrument), no matter the “ism”, must be rejected in total; Christian-ity is COMMUNITARIAN vs. the false idol-god of “capital” [the market-system considered as most effective government in the global economy] – today’s so-called free-markets are predicated upon human bondage [for survival (fear)]; ONLY GOD’S OPEN COMMUNITIES ARE FREE !! – ** self-interest is sin **, and its supporting systemic is evil [that which produces, maintains, and expands sin] – WE ARE TO TAKE CARE OF EACH OTHER, AND THE OTHER COMES FIRST !! – the “society of the gift” is based on the real needs of humanity [not the manufactured needs of capitalism and nationalism], in symbiosis with the environment, and on human growth [in its many variants]: CHRISTIAN-ITY IS THE ONLY VIABLE ECO-NOMIC SYSTEMIC – OUR CHOICE IS BAAL *OR* GOD, MAMMON *OR* MESSIAH: ** WE MUST CHOOSE ** !! – in Christ, we will lose nothing [of true value], and gain “all things” !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-14

** WICKED IRRESPONSIBILITY ** – WHO IS TO SUFFER, AND HOW MUCH ?? – economic decisions vs. the poor and disabled; maintain the rich at all costs, those who provide the systemic “capital” must be *provided* with the capital for the “benefit” of all: THE RICH ARE RICH FOR *OUR* BENEFIT IS THE CLAIM !! – “job” as social safety net, not assistance, yet there are a lack of jobs, and most that exist are “minimum” wage: THE SOCIAL SAFETY NET IS FULL OF HOLES, AND MANY ARE FALLING THROUGH !! – ** NO HUMAN LIFE HAS MINIMUM VALUE ** !! – MAMMON = the CORPORATE, and everything done in its cause, ie., business, nationalism, infrastructure to maintain, enforce, etc., is absolute evil, plain-and-simple: ** OUR WHOLE LIFE SYSTEMIC IS EVIL **, AND THAT MEANS *WE* ARE EVIL, EACH AND EVERY ONE OF US, WE ARE COMPLICIT !! – ECONOMIC GENOCIDE, the *death* of humanity [suicide]: CORPORATE ECONOMY IS THE DEATH OF *ALL* [incl., planetary life-support (biodiversity)] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-15

Hopes and dreams based on money availability means that most will NOT realize their hopes and dreams: MONETARY PROSPERITY [hopes and dreams realized] FOR THE FEW MAINTAINED AT THE EXPENSE OF THE MANY [in despair and nightmare] !! – personal responsibility and self-reliance based on the corporate is impossible: the systemic requires you to “support” it, it does NOT want to support you ["self-reliant slavery" is a corporate definition: it is our responsibility to enslave ourselves]; THERE ARE *NO* SOLUTIONS WITHIN THE SYSTEMIC, THE SYSTEMIC IS THE PROBLEM, THE ILLNESS !! – MONEY DEFINES ALL !! – a cooperative society *cannot* be built on/by business; business is NOT cooperative, nor communal; BUSINESS NEGATES OUR VERY HUMANITY [our being and doing]: business is a “doing” without a “being” – THE “PROOF” IS IN THE PUDDING, LOOK AROUND, THE PUDDING IS RANCID !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-16

The very privilege most *look up* to, and desire, MUST BE ABHORRED !! [** hate the evil **] – the corporate, AND ITS SHAREHOLDERS must be held accountable, and all of us *are*, in effect, shareholders, no matter how small the actual “share” [a "small" share at a "huge" cost] !! – when everything is equated with money, then those who control the money control everything – ** WE MUST *CONFRONT* THE EVIL AND *TESTIFY* OF IT ** – isocracy n., pl. -cies [Gr isokratia] a system of government in which *ALL* persons have equal political power; iso- [Gr isos, equal] equal, similar, alike – the New Jerusalem is iso-metric [CUBIC; of, indicating, or having equality of measure; EQUITABLE DESIGN] and theomorphic [having the form, likeness, or aspect of God]; an iso-systemic theocracy [government (kingdom) of God], teaching righteous character by theocentric governance [directed toward God's community; eldership; leading by example].

Enforcement in NOT the answer, education and persuasion by example is – the COG Inc.’s, “enforcement” of God’s truth is a falsehood, a misapplication – God wants us to be pure and whole; He does not want us to be automatons and just obey Him, He wants us to connect with Him from the *wholeness* of ourselves [in union with God, begotten as Family] – the COG is a developing community, a community that is *loving* towards everyone and everything, a community that is “in community” with everyone and everything: ONE WITH GOD, IN WHOLENESS – IF WE EXPRESS GOD, IF WE ARE *IN* AGAPE LOVE, EXPRESSING LOVE, PURITY, AND TRUTH, ANYWHERE CAN BE, AND IS, OUR COMMUNITY – we can’t change anything but ourselves, and it takes God’s help to renew our minds, to override and rid ourselves of selfishness, to look after the care of someone else – every failure [or sin (our violation of God's character)] or difficulty [or contradiction in our lives, our conduct] is an opportunity to learn and change our ways – [based on "Touched By Nature", Dorothy MacLean, Shared Vision] – we are BONDED to God by love, His love, freely given as gift.

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-17

When we come in contact with, or come up against, “character” that *lacks* God [in others or in ourselves], it is an opportunity to express God: INIQUITY PURGED BY MERCY AND TRUTH [mercy/forgiveness] – all of us have been casualties of the prevailing systemic character, the fear “bullet” [arrow] that is shot deep into us; God will heal the “inflicted wound”, and heal us !! – we must pull-back “for” engagement [from the evil; we are in conflict of interest]; WE MUST *OCCUPY* COMMUNITY, WE MUST *PLACE* GOD’S PRESENCE INTO WHEREVER WE ARE [location or situation]; GOD’S CHARACTER AND ABILITIES ARE OURS TO PLACE !! – WE *ARE* GOD FAMILY, WE EMBODY [our being] AND CREATE [our doing] COMMUNITY, THIS *IS* OUR RESPONSE-ABILITY !! – OUR MINISTRY [ministration] IS ** OUR RELATIONSHIP(S) **, OUR COMMUNITY !! – AGAPE LOVE IS THE GIFT, AND THE GIVING !!

“... The three main festivals in the Bible are Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles – in the physical application Passover is the festival of political freedom, Tabernacles of economic freedom, and Pentecost, the central and most important, is a festival of spiritual freedom [see Harris L. Selig, "Links to Eternity", p. 370; Richard C. Nickels, Giving and Sharing, "Pentecost Paper"]:

PASSOVER = POLITICAL FREEDOM – EXODUS (out of bondage), Christ Systemic;
PENTECOST = SPIRITUAL FREEDOM – 10C, Covenant People, Holy Spirit, COG;
TABERNACLES = ECO-NOMIC FREEDOM – Ingathering, Harvest, KINGDOM OF GOD.

**** PROVE THE FACT, DEMONSTRATE THE SOLUTION = CHRISTIAN-ITY **** = Acts 4:32-35, of one heart, of one soul, had all things common [COMMUNITY OF GOD] = GREAT POWER OF WITNESS and GREAT GRACE UPON THEM ALL = ADORNING [to put in order; *prepare*] THE DOCTRINE OF GOD !! – PREPARED FOR THE RETURN OF CHRIST, worthy [becometh] of the Gospel !! — the “real” world is NOT the “unreal” existence of this present world, the real world is the reality of Christ and His Kingdom, soon to be established [physically and spiritually] as was originally intended — corporate money = destruction, the wasting of all it comes into contact with !! – consumers are agents of “consumption” [a wasting away; a disease].

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-18

Communitarianism vs. the market mentality – non-profit occupations [npo's] in support of community benefit [common-wealth]; asking the minimum, not charging the maximum, to meet justified and honest expenses: gifting self and skills in “equitable exchange” [community based equitable exchange] !! – **EQUITABLE EXCHANGE IS *NOT* POSSIBLE BY MAMMON** [as means and/or mentality (psychosis)] — Christian-ity is the enrichment of others first, by gifting, and then we in turn [a reciprocal relationship]; Mammon is the enrichment of self first [rational self-interest; greed], by taking, and then claiming the other benefits as a result [market mentality; capital/worker-consumer] – Mammon is actually *impoverishment* [witness the world: its resource base; pollution; environmental destruction; human poverty and war, etc.] and yet we are now “buying” into globalization [Mammon on a global scale, unrestrained]; **WE ARE INSANE !! – SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT CANNOT BE BASED ON MAMMON**, they are a contradiction in terms and means — community solutions to meet global responsibilities NOT global [corporate] solutions imposed on communities – we must oppose the corporate “global community” and truly become “global communities”, societies of the gift – **WE ARE TO TAKE CARE OF EACH OTHER !! – *our* common-economy is to serve us, as means, we are not to be in service to it [slavery to a usurped, now "private" economy].**

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-19

Christian-ity is NOT private, it is **OUR COMMON SALVATION, A FREE GIFT** – communitarianism is a step on the path to pure Christian-ity, the pure and Holy Community of God, unspotted [undefiled] by the world [kosmos] — **MAMMON IS EVIL, IT PERSONIFIES THE INHUMANITY OF SELFISHNESS, YET IT IS CLAIMED AS “DIVINE RIGHT” BY PRIVATE CAPITAL, AND ACCEPTED BY A PUBLIC SO INURED BY A SYSTEMIC THAT IT IS ITSELF SEEKING AN OWNERSHIP SHARE** [slaves seeking charge of themselves and others, yet remaining slaves and/or seeking profit of another's slavery]; **SLAVES BRANDISHING THE WHIP**, and the COG Inc.’s hand is grasping the handle as well – **ONLY GOD HAS “DIVINE RIGHT”, MAN CANNOT CLAIM IT, YET GOD GIFTS IT: FREEDOM, LIBERTY, JUSTICE, SALVATION !!**

The New Testament is primarily addressed to the COG [spiritual Israel and those seeking God] ***NOT* the world [the world is defined]**, God tells us to withdraw out of the world and out of the COG that has returned to it [the prophetic definitions, the characteristics of carnal tribalizations], those who “receive not” the love [agape] of the truth – the Bible re-defines the world, yet the worldly claim and re-define the Bible [Christ Inc., the COG Inc.] – most of the COG does not really believe we must choose between God and Mammon, they do not know “Mammon” for what it actually is [love of money means "friendship [G5384 root]“, “associate”, and friendship [G5384 root] of the world [G2889 kosmos; works thereof are evil (John 7:7)] is enmity with God; friend of the world = “enemy” of God; spiritual adultery (James 4:4)]; **** Mammon [business; corporate money] is the instrumentality of evil ****, it is **FILTHY LUCRE** [lucrative; gain as godliness]: **FILTHY LUCRE = FILTHY ROBES = THE GREAT MULTITUDE of the COG Inc.**

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-20

Psalm 23:5 “Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over” = God will fill you with love if you let him, to overflowing !! – drink the cup of water given in Christ’s name, because we are the ***anointed*** who ***belong*** to Christ [Matt 9:41] — he who worships the Beast and his Image, and receives his mark in his forehead [BEING], or in his hand [DOING; the COG Inc., who **** BELONG NOT **** to Christ], the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out WITHOUT MIXTURE [Babylon = confusion by mixing] into the cup of His indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the Holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: [Rev 14:8-9] – God will NOT contribute to the misery in the world; this cup is against COG error/iniquity and is MERCY and TRUTH, the pure [fire] and purifying [brimstone] Word of God !! – **GOD DOES NOT BEAT HIS CHILDREN INTO SUBMISSION, HE LOVES THEM TO LIFE; GOD’S WAYS ARE *NOT* MAN’S WAYS !!** – this is the REVELATION, the APOCALYPSE, when the COG’s error is “revealed” and corrected; their torment is the SHAME felt as they are purified to become God Family !! – Christ and the Holy Angels are there for teaching and support NOT to witness pain, anguish, torture [the everyday witness soon to be changed, beginning with the COG]: **KNOW CHRIST, HIS *LOVE*** [His nature of interaction; God's character] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-21

The Systemic is SELF-DEFINING, ie., the S&L debacle, the Dot.Com’s, Enron and Worldcom-MCI [criminal fraud], and the present “world financial crisis” [Sep.2008-present; the theft of the past, present and future]; “generally accepted accounting practises” = the ***lack*** of accountability, responsibility, trust – corporate politico-business, and self-defined Christian-ity [most professing Christ-ians, including the COG Inc.], **DO *NOT* FIT INTO GOD’S DEFINITION(S) !!** – individually our “being and doing” define us; **WE MUST PUT ON ** THE CHRIST DEFINITION ****, **THE AGAPE RELATIONSHIP WITH ALL THINGS**, this is what must be RESTORED !! – **WORK [G2716 perform, accomplish, achieve; root G2041 ergon, instrumentality] OUT ** YOUR OWN SALVATION ** IN RESPECT AND AWE [Phil 2:12], IN FELLOWSHIP, IN CONCERT WITH OTHERS, YOUR CITIZENSHIP [G4176 politeuomai - live - let (one's) conversation be 1) to be a citizen 2) to administer civil affairs, manage the state 3) to make or create a citizen 3a) to be a citizen 3b) to behave as a citizen; to avail one's self of or recognise the laws; to conduct one's self as pledged to some law of life] WORTHY OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST [Phil 1:27] – people seek comfort [self-worth; assurance; validation]; WE MUST PROVIDE THE COMFORT, THE AGAPE RELATIONSHIP, GOD WILL PROVIDE THE COMFORTER TO MAKE IT ALL POSSIBLE: THE COMFORTER PROVIDES THE COMFORT, WE HAVE THE RESPONSE-ABILITY, the MINISTRATION of “God’s” spiritual gifts !! vs. the **** lack of comfort **** that drives the self-medication [sex, food, drugs, media, appearance, status, etc.] within the comfortless systemic, and this includes tribalization: selfish family, selfish Christ-ian-ity, politics, etc. – **WE HAVE BEEN FITTED FOR ROBES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, MEASURED *BY* CHRIST** [upon repentance and Baptism], **THEY MUST *REMAIN* WHITE, PURE, *NOT* FILTHY RAGS NEEDING TO BE WASHED IN THE BLOOD OF CHRIST, IN SHAME !!****

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-22

Systemic failure [true face shown]/greed, dishonesty = T\$’s lost in share value, etc. [manipulated stock market profit = gain at another's loss] – “insider” trading [inside knowledge used prior to public release] vs. “disclosure rules/law” – auditors-regulators-brokers complicit [monetary mechanisms, use of trading indicator(s), fraudulent schemes] – government “politico-business” loath to risk offending the corporations [the SAGE] will result in cosmetic laws, selective prosecution(s) – public monies, pension funds, etc., at risk; “investor victimization” is the result of a “lack of knowledge”; **INVESTORS MUST DEFEND THEMSELVES BY KNOWLEDGE AND APPLICATION OF THE SAME** – use of “corporate monies”, investing in corporatism, maintaining MAMMON, will change nothing, it is the NATURE OF THE BEAST – **WE MUST *CHOOSE* A NEW SYSTEMIC, THE ** CHRIST-SYSTEMIC **, A NEW NATURE OF INTER-ACTION !!** — governmental “leaders” are complicit in the very same practises [public and private], as is “their” governments: **THE PUBLIC MUST OVERCOME THE INSTILLED FEAR AND TAKE CONTROL OF THEIR LIVES** [the "earning" of public confidence by those in power, as a controlling, regulating mechanism, is a myth; the violation of a manipulated and created "public trust", that is of itself a violation of the very same public] !! – **THE SYSTEMIC OFFERS US NO CHOICE BUT ITSELF, UNDER THREAT, BUT GOD DOES, UNDER *PROMISE* !! – IT IS UP TO EACH AND EVERY ONE OF US, acting individually and then collectively *as* community !!**

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-23

There is a “realization” growing, but will it take root in “good ground”, will it result in “conscientious objection”, THE CALL OF GOD, TO HIM, HIS SYSTEMIC ?? – will the symptoms disclose the disease, or will it go unrecognized, or worse, ignored, again ?? – society must choose a “new body”, the body of Christ, and the COG must pluck out, cut off, and cast away its infected parts, the “Inc.” [Matt 5:29-30, 18:7-9, Mark 9:43-47] !! – our “locked and gated” selfish-communities must be unlocked, opened, and shared freely, without claim [without money, without price (Isa 52:3, 55:1)], ** TO FREELY SHARE *ALL* THAT GOD HAS FREELY SHARED WITH US ** — we must be emancipated from the “master” of NEED, the systemic slavery [the commodification of life] and the hierarchical, authoritarian model engendered – the secular understanding of this is loosely termed libertarian-anarchism, or communitarianism, but when you add God’s consciousness as governing principle, it becomes the Christ-Systemic, not just another “-ism”, a form of business – Human self-realization is only possible through God, His freedom and liberty given as gift; the beginning of self-realization leads to conscientious objection which in turn leads either to the Call of God [seeing beyond self] or to the opposite, selfish individualism [just another form of authoritarianism, an imposed will of others, a rejection of the God relationship].

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-24

You cannot “vote out” those who you did not “vote in”, those behind the elected body(-ies), those who actually “govern” and “manage” society, those beneath the visible, moulded surface [the face behind the mask]: the SAGE, those whose interest(s) *are* the “national interest(s)”, those of concentrated global power and position, the oligarchy who socialize costs and risks onto the public-Nation, the corporate global elite, whose “might is right” – this corporate-consciousness [and its "high priests"] is NOT a “conspiracy theory”, it is an instilled and imposed way of “being and doing” [a variant, yet 6000 years old; the "US" of America was founded within it, and by it; "America" (its ideals) were placed upon it and it became the foundation, the inseparable mythic: God and Nation)] but it is diametrically opposed to God’s Way, and Christ called it “evil” in totality, as an instrumentality [means; instrument of mentality] – our educational institutions and media [especially advertising/pr] are its main proponents: the manufactured consent [Noam Chomsky], the selfish desires engendered, and the commodification of life itself [of Christ] plugs us in and holds us in servitude to it – CHRIST CALLS US *OUT* OF THIS “CREATED”, EVIL WORLD, ITS SYSTEMIC [the "UNEQUAL YOKE"], INTO HIS WORLD, HIS WAY [utilizing the CHRIST-SYSTEMIC] – WE MUST BE A NEW CREATION, WE MUST BE *AS* GOD IN THE WORLD [man's world; a wheel within a wheel (course; way of life)] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-25

The tribunal, the court of public opinion must be enlightened [Christ is Light, Truth; JUDGEMENT = GOD, JUDGEMENT *IS* GOD (as touchstone)] – GOD’S “JUDGEMENT” IS FOR US TO BE HIS FAMILY: we are sentenced to Liberty and LIFE, to CHRIST; we are called to repentance and life !! – this world [its sin; the absence of God's character] sentences us to imprisonment [to its systemic], and death [as "penalty", as result of ourselves]: “evil shall slay the wicked” [Psm 34:21], “there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle [H5216 lamp (means; the burner) and/or the light] of the wicked shall be put out [H1846 TO GO OUT, BE EXTINGUISHED, DRY UP, ** TO BE MADE EXTINCT **, BE DRIED UP; TO BE EXTINGUISHED, BE QUENCHED"] [Pr 24:20]: ** MANKIND IS IN EXTINCTION MODE **, WE WILL BURN OUT, CONSUME OURSELVES UNLESS CHRIST QUENCHES [by Water of Life] THE EVIL: Christ paid the penalty for us, and He will intervene, BUT FIRST, WE MUST, AS THE BODY OF CHRIST, *PREPARE* THE GOSPEL, OUR RESPONSE-ABILITY vs. the growing and deepening darkness [faith (light kindled) must be found by Christ when He returns (Luke 18:8); WE WILL LIGHT THE WORLD, the HONOR is ours *with* Christ] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-26

The COG must return to Christ [withdrawal; undefiled by the Inc.]; He will return, His “flesh” must be saved *ALIVE* – ARE WE ALIVE *IN* CHRIST, OR AGAIN CONSIDERED DEAD IN THE WORLD [the second death] ?? – to be *alive* with Christ means to be “*dead* with Christ from the rudiments [G4747 principles; material causes; G4748 the walk; to direct one's life] of the world [G2889 kosmos; instrumentality]” [Col 2:20] – WE MUST BE SEPARATE, NOT COMPLICIT IN THIS WORLD; ** WE ARE SEPARATED WITH CHRIST, WE ARE ALIVE ** – WE ARE RECONCILED TO GOD BY CHRIST’S DEATH AND SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE, we are no longer “enemies” of God [Rom 5:10]; WE WERE/ARE RECONCILED BY OUR REJECTION OF THIS WORLD’S SYSTEMIC [dead to Mammon] AND BY OUR CHOICE OF THE CHRIST-SYSTEMIC [alive to Messiah] !!

MM Book 2 Chapter 10-27

MM Appendix 1

Mammon or Messiah

Feast of Dedication 1 Hanukkah/Chanukah

The Feast of Dedication [Chanukah; the Festival of Lights] to GOD and to His Temple must be honored by the COG, just as Christ did [John 10:22-28]: [G] our dedication to God our Father, [O] our dedication to Others, through the body of Christ, [D] our dedication to the destruction of the works of the Devil [his systemic], by growing in grace and knowledge through God's Holy Spirit !! -- the continued use of the world's systemic by the COG is a validation of that which is and the inability to commit to that which ought to be, and we affirm a different vision of strength - God's strength [the application of His word] is dependent on our ability to create a world of love and caring, a world of peace and justice, a world in which every human being is treated as an embodiment of the Spirit of God [the community of God]; ** the works that we do in our Father's name, bear *witness* of us **.

Chislev 25 Festival of Lights or Dedication - beginning of the Jews' eight-day celebration in memory of the dedication of the altar in 164 B.C. after it had been defiled by Antiochus IV on the same date in 167 B.C. (Dan. 11:31; see also John 10:22).

G1456 egkainia; AV - feast of dedication 1) dedication, consecration; in particular the annual feast celebrated eight days beginning in the 25th of Chislev, instituted by Judas Maccabaeus [B.C. 164] in memory of the cleansing of the temple from the pollution of Antiochus Epiphanes.

Feast of Dedication 2

Chislev XXV The Feast of Dedication, viz. of the temple, profaned by the order of Antiochus Epiphanes, and repaired and purified by the care of Judas Maccabeus ["the hammer" or Maccabee]. This festival Christ honored with his presence at Jerusalem. It is likewise called the Feast of Lights because, during the time of its celebration, the people used to illuminate their houses, by setting up candles at every one's door; I Mac. iv. 52., II Mac. ii. 16., John x. 22.

John 10:22. And it was at Jerusalem the ** feast of the dedication **, and it was winter. 23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. 24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: *the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me*. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any [man] pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave [them] me, is greater than all; and no [man] is able to pluck [them] out of my Father's hand. 30 I and [my] Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, ** Ye are gods? ** 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, ** believe the works **: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father [is] in me, and I in him.

Feast of Dedication 3

The spiritual message of who, and what we are, our responsibilities [John 10:34; the Family of God, our self-awareness], and of the "spiritual warfare" that we are engaged in [one definition (occurrence) of evil is our lack of awareness, the absence of *ourselves* (we are a part of God, and our absence is an absence of God's presence) both within and without the COG] - the COG is rededicated by keeping the Feast of Dedication on Chislev 25 for eight days [one day's oil burned for eight days symbolizing the miracle of the Holy Spirit; circumcision (physical) on the eight day (spiritually of the heart); Mary impregnated by the Holy Spirit most likely at this time, Christ was "conceived" at the time of the winter solstice when the night and darkness are longest; the "light" of the world] - a candle is lit each evening [using a Menorah], with each day of celebration focused on a different aspect of God's community [our "agape" relationship with God and with each other] - Chanukah celebrates the world's first recorded national liberation struggle; a message to the COG that we must not worship at the altar of this world's economic, political and cultural "reality," that we must overthrow all bondage [secular as-well-as religious], that we must rededicate God's Temple [which is *each-and-every one of us*] to God !! [Feast of Dedication 1-3] [based on Tikkun Magazine, Nov/Dec.2000]

Feast of Dedication 4

The *will* to define our existence must be *God's Will* !! - we are *all* inspired and backed by God [the common fellowship] - we are to give of our gifts, to make a contribution, to the body of Christ, including the body of knowledge and wisdom [the application of that knowledge; the power of God] - we must promote the advancement of knowledge and dialogue, honestly seeking understanding of any resultant conflicts, we must build on the foundation, the existing truths [the template], all-the-while realizing that knowledge without wisdom is like faith without works - we must utilize *all* that God gives us [faith, reason, revelation, etc.] and realize that blind rejection [without due recourse] is *not* protection of belief [we can easily be the source of each other's negation] - many different attitudes, approaches, methods and conclusions will be represented [we are the human face of God], a substantial exchange of views, all-the-while trusting God to bring the harmony !! -- this *community of mind*, a complete and authentic presence of individual, begotten human beings, one to another, inspiring each other with the courage to take the risk of being the source of each other's completion, in the full faith of Jesus Christ, reverencing the animating Spirit that dwells within and among us - that which links us is what *ennobles* us and we must be cognizant of this because *holocaust*, the horror of our monstrous *failure of connection* in the COG, will be the tragic result if we don't !!

Feast of Dedication 5

Our fellowship must have the *possession of God's mind*, must be fully prepared to show by words or teaching, to do justice to, to protect and defend, the truth of God, and must be ready to refute and to destroy [to cast out and to cast down], *all* decisions, reasoning's and judgments, that are opposed to, or against, the knowledge of God [and the application of that knowledge (worship and power and wisdom); the spiritual gifts], including the underlying consciousness and systemic structures [the "high things", the "higher powers" of hierarchy both secular and religious]; THOSE SELF-EXALTED AGAINST GOD utilizing the suppression of spontaneity, the enacting of roles, the pervasive imposition of "acceptable" behavior, the ensuing artificiality and stress, and, finally, the collective experience that simultaneously divides a group of people by an infinite distance and unites them in the false communion of being-other-than-themselves together !!

Feast of Dedication 6

The *perfected and gifted fellowship* must *STILL* the enemy within and without the COG, and the avenger [the curse, the Tribulation holocaust] by the *power of God*, the strength ordained !! -- there is simply no depth of evil to which a church/society cannot sink once it abandons love as its governing principle, and the test of love's authenticity is that in its presence nobody gets harmed !! - therefore the "imaginary and false community" that purports to satisfy our need for connectedness and recognition always reveals its duplicity by having to generate an *unworthy class of non-members* to outwardly personify the "haunting inner demon" of personal alienation - true "agape love" realizes itself through the *affirmation of the other*; we are, to varying degrees and in the aggregate, *blind*, and in our blindness we injure ourselves and our world; we become *lame* - we must examine with righteous perseverance the symptoms and causes of alienation wherever they manifest themselves; we must be *healed* !! [Feast of Dedication 4-6] [based on Tikkun, Jan/Feb.2001, pp.66-67]

Community Congregations 1

The hierarchical government form violates the 10C:

1. it is in the service of another god; BAAL [ownership; over and upon];
2. it is the Roman image, the image of the Beast;
3. it is taking God's name in vain; worshipping [as way of life] in vain; [God's name(s) (His/our spiritual characteristics/responsibilities) denied; God's truth partially taught, but in *little strength*; His government has been denied; the strength has been consumed, in vain, from within];
4. it is employed, working for itself on the new moons, Sabbaths, holy days;
5. it is dishonoring God, our Father, and our Mother, the Church;
6. it is committing murder [the way of gain = the way of Cain];
7. it is committing adultery; fornication (with the world) as instrumentality;
8. it is stealing the authority of God away from the brethren; it is stealing God's tithes (community contribution) for its own work, the Gospel as product [maintaining the corporate church; way of gain as righteousness];
9. it is bearing false witness [hierarchy is NOT the government of God]; it is denying God's self-sufficient community [full preaching, witness]; it is denying the very "anointing" of the brethren, their ministry; it is (/they are) the "anti-Anointed";
10. it is covetous for position and power, honor and privilege; it is covetous for what its neighbor [the world] possesses.

The hierarchical government form is opposed to God, an enemy of God, *carnal*, yet, those within its grasp are our brethren -- you cannot exercise holy, righteous, spiritual character by utilizing the means of the world, the unholy, the unrighteous, the base; good cannot proceed out of evil [there is no good in evil, but, the *recognition* of the evil can bring the good] - God's presence will not occupy the same space, environment, with sin [evil is the absence of God; evil flows from sin, the negation of God's way; selfishness]; righteousness does not come from, originate, from unrighteousness, or its means, its instrumentality !!

Community Congregations 2

We need to look at the governmental structure of the first-century church, built as it was on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, in which every person was a brother or sister and coheir with Christ; where no centralized hierarchy of power and control reigned supreme; where God's Spirit moved mightily among people who put their trust in Him alone -- we are the Body, *not* the corporation, of Christ; Jesus is our Master, King, High Priest and Lord - He and His apostles set the standard for governance -- it is when we understand our weakness that God will be our strength - if our hearts are right and our garments figuratively wet from washing each other's feet, then God can use us in His ** Ministry of Reconciliation ** to prepare a people for Christ's second coming - but, if we insist on patterning our self-rule after the kings of the gentiles, which invariably results in people *acting* like kings of the gentiles, then God might call others who will serve Him and Him alone. -- [partial excerpt: Seeking the Government of God Here on Earth, by Lee Lisman; from the June 24, 1996 issue, In Transition]

Community Congregations 3

The subject matter of 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4 is *spiritual gifts*, positions of service and responsibility, NOT positions of rank, privilege, and authority over, or upon, the brethren, but in the service for, and of, the brethren - eldership and service from within the congregation !! - there is no professional ministry, no central authority; the government of God is a relationship amongst the ministry of the brethren with Christ as High Priest directing *the* work: the autonomous, self-sufficient, loosely confederated, and flexible [not rigid, but open to new truth, new experience] community-congregations, each *a* work of God, growing in the grace and knowledge of God, each walking with Christ, working out their own salvation with fear and trembling [reverence and awe] !! - a plurality of elders, mature in the spirit, providing guidance in each, with a sharing of the gifts by the brethren amongst the congregations, a *reciprocal relationship* of freely sharing all that God has freely shared with them, for the edification and growth of the Body of Christ - in *brethren assemblies* there is NO imposed distinction between clergy and laity !!

Community Congregations 4

God's self-sufficient and free community ensures preservation of, and absolute, prohibition of evil [fornication as instrumentality; female rivals (church typed: hierarchy; divisions), etc.] within, the COG - the COG is in league [earth community covenant], in alliance with, the natural order of God's creation, in a *reciprocal relationship* [physical as-well-as spiritual; RESTORED TO LIFE] -- the COG is *our* dwelling, home, habitation, *the sacred tent* of God [the tabernacle]; it is a place of health, prosperity, and peace - the COG community is visited [to oversee, muster, charge, care for; do judgment] ** without sin ** [complicity, incur guilt; judge] [without losing oneself, without wandering from the way] - the absolute disestablishment of the hierarchical systemic accomplished; ** pre-millennial fulfillment ** possibility (it is up to us to avert the coming Holocaust); the COG persuaded, opened, made simple again; a very deep, and profound *work* NOW begins; the Holy Spirit deeply stirred, the COG collected, and bound together.

God's Names: Our Responsibilities 1

John 1:12 But as many as received him, *to them gave he power* [G1849] to become the sons of God, [even] to them that *believe on his name*:

[Strong's Concordance #1849, exousia; - power - authority - right - liberty - jurisdiction - strength 1) power of choice, liberty of doing as one pleases; leave or permission 2) physical and mental power; the ability or strength with which one is endued, which he either possesses or exercises 3) the power of authority (influence) and *of right* 4) the power of rule or government (the power of him whose will and commands must be submitted to by others and obeyed) 4a) the power of judicial decisions; of authority to manage domestic affairs 4b) a thing subject to authority or rule, jurisdiction; one who possesses authority; a ruler, a magistrate, the leading and more powerful among created beings superior to man, spiritual potentates 4c) a sign of the husband's authority over his wife [Christ over the church, His bride], ie., the veil with which propriety required a women to cover herself 4d) the sign of regal authority, a crown].

Yah is Yahweh (As Become My Salvation)
Jesus (Salvation/Healing)
Holy "Being"

Yahweh-Yireh; Yahweh will see, or Yahweh will provide.
Yahweh-Rophekha; Yahweh who heals you.
Yahweh-Nissi; Yahweh my banner.
Yahweh-Meqaddishkhem; Yahweh who makes you holy.
Yahweh-Shalom; Yahweh is peace.
Yahweh-Tsebhaoth; Yahweh of hosts.
Yahweh-Tsidqenu; Yahweh our righteousness.
Yahweh-Shammah; Yahweh is there.
Yahweh-Elyon; Yahweh most high.
Yahweh-Roi; Yahweh my shepherd.
Yah is Yahweh as having become my salvation.

Genesis 1:1 immediately links Elohim with creation [Genesis 1:26. And God said, Let *us* make man in *our* image, after our likeness]:

Jehovah (The (Self-)Existing One)
Christ (Anointing/Responsibility)
Sacred "Doing"

- * Jehovah; the Existing One.
- * El; the Almighty, the omnipotent Elohim in all his strength, the God who knows all.
- * Elohim (plural intensive, singular meaning), the God who sees all.
- * Elohim fulfills his purpose for his people, *THE GOD FAMILY*.
- * Eloah "the living God" (in contrast to inanimate idols), is a name stressing the Elohim is to be worshiped. Eloah is used in connection with God's will rather than his power.
- * Elyon "God Most High" is the possessor of heaven and earth.
- * El-Shaddai; the Almighty, is the all-bountiful giver of grace. He supplies all the needs of his people.
- * Adon, rendered "Lord," meaning Lord as Ruler of the earth.
- * Adonim, the plural of Adon, carries all the meaning of Adon, but to a higher degree. God is the owner and proprietor of the earth, the Lord who rules his own.
- * "Lord" meaning the Lord in relation to the earth; Adonay.

God's Names: Our Responsibilities 2

Thou shalt not covet - for power, riches, gain, etc. -- I will not give you power over me because I covet reward, position, influence, from you !! -- the reward for work must be communitarian in value, meaning -- we must NOT covet and be self-satisfied in the physical or spiritual; we must NOT covet power [real or imagined], or means, of any kind !! -- the inherent power [G1411] of God comes from the *application of God's word*, the Gospel, in righteousness ... we must be *brothers and sisters in the faith*, having no reputation, nor seeking one; not over, but among, with, serving.

[Strong's Concordance #1411 dunamis; AV - power - mighty work - strength - miracle - might - virtue - mighty 1) strength power, ability 1a) inherent power, power residing in a thing by virtue of its nature, or which a person or thing exerts and puts forth 1b) power for performing miracles 1c) moral power and excellence of soul -- 1d) the power and influence which belong to riches and wealth 1e) power and resources arising from numbers 1f) power consisting in or resting upon armies, forces, hosts.]

We [individually and collectively; physically and spiritually] must realize that God All In All, I Am That I Am - I Am What I Will Become, I Will Be What I Will Be [Rev. 3:14, Christ is the first begotten, the first-born of many, ** the beginning of the Creation of God **, not of Creation itself, but of the *Creation of God*, the Elohim, God now being *created* as FAMILY; actual created God-Kind] - is our responsibility also, we are part of the creating process [the relationship]: I Am What I Will Become, and God All In All, this is "us", this is God "calling to us", to be *begotten*, to learn and apply His Word, to grow in Grace and Knowledge [to know, believe, understand], to acquire God's perception(s) [of the reduction of our humanity, our being, by our existence apart from God], to make the Kingdom of God a reality now, *at this time*, NOT man's way but God's way !! - we will determine what God will become [by our attributes; by our strengths, weaknesses, etc., by our reward] !!

God's Names: Our Responsibilities 3

We must build God's self-sufficient community, and when it is realized, if not before, we must reject all claims to man's constructs, our allotted share [the use of; partake]; these are corporate schemes to placate the unequal, unjust distribution of the *commonwealth* and is therefore opposed to the KOG; these national sins [and our personal ones] *make void the Word of God* -- we are to be "separate", considered "strangers and pilgrims, sojourners" in the land [the nations of man] while we build and establish the nation of God - we are to be in union with God, NOT a partaker/partner of this evil construct - we must reject our role(s) in society, the consumption of power [Christ's example] - we must have authentic faith in God [freely given] and reject a forced, high cost, manufactured faith in the system - we are NOT to have a share in [G3581 xenos], to be numbered among carnal men - our "relation" to man must be one of giver NOT (par)taker of other men's sins - righteousness is God's "nature of interaction" for His Family [G3056 logos; with whom as (future) judge we stand in relation]; we must dwell in righteousness, above reproach [shame, disgrace, discredit, or blame; or a source, cause, occasion of this; rebuke; reproof; censure] - the 10C are primary !!

God's Names: Our Responsibilities 4

The role is a consumption of power - it locates [or places] one in the representational hierarchy, and hence in the spectacle: at the top, at the bottom, in the middle, but never outside the hierarchy, whether this side of it or beyond it - the role is thus the means of access to the mechanism of [a chosen, or forced] culture: a form of initiation; it is also the medium of exchange of individual sacrifice, and in this sense performs a compensatory function [to the power]; and lastly, as a residue of separation, it strives to construct a behavioral unity; in this aspect it depends on identification - the series of poses chosen more or less unconsciously from the range of dominant stereotypes [the stereotype is the model of the role, the role is a model form of behavior; the repetition of an attitude creates a role, the repetition of a role creates a stereotype; the stereotype is an objective form into which people are integrated by means of the role; skill in playing and handling roles determines rank in the hierarchy] - why do we succumb to the seduction of borrowed attitudes?

God's Names: Our Responsibilities 5

The satisfaction derived from a well-played [or well mimicked] role is in direct proportion to the distance from ourselves [and from our God], to our self-negation and our self-sacrifice [the prime function of the (imposed; acquired) role is that of social adaptation, of integrating people into the well-policed universe of things; of control] - where [the SAGE] constraint breaks people, and mediation [government; democracy] makes fools of them, the *seduction of power* [the impossibility of realization: power as sum of seductions; the evil continual, continuance; no summation (fulfillment of desire) possible; the push and pull] is what makes them love their oppression [covetousness; the grasp of evil, the embrace; *hierarchy*]; because of it people give up their real riches: for a cause that mutilates them, for an imaginary unity that fragments them, for an appearance that reifies them, for roles that wrest them from authentic life, for a time whose passage defines and confines them -- power's strength lies in its facility in enforcing both actual separation and false union - is what drives people to seek power the very weakness to which power reduces them? -- [God's Names: Our Responsibilities 4,5] [The Revolution of Everyday Life, author Raoul Vaneigem [with additions]]

Rudiments of the World 1

God and His truth are not the exclusive property of any group or person [reactionary and/or elitist spirituality]; the common Family and God's truth are open and free for all to accept and be accepted of; the group or person has the honor of worship and representation, but only God places you within His Family -- God's truth is not proprietary; there is no copyright on His truth - no man can put his name on God's truth, he is NOT the author of it - God's truth is to be shared freely as it was freely shared with us - the merit of the words themselves lend the authority; any copyright is of God !! -- the COG community, the Family, is wholly *self-sufficient (self-Existent)*, receiving *all* from God [there is no utilization of oppression, usury, artificial scarcity, slavery, etc., ie., the world's money and means]; we are not to *touch, taste, or handle* the rudiments [the primary and fundamental principles; to proceed in a row, go in order; to go on prosperously, to turn out well; to walk; to direct one's life, to live] of the world, we are not to use or be subject to its ordinances [doctrines; of public decrees; of (Roman) government; of rulers (carnal rulership); hierarchy] -- we are to be separate from the world, we must withdraw, cease to exist systemically -- an *emancipatory spirituality* [Tikkun] that encourages people to work together in community [the social and political movement] filled with a powerful spiritual practise includes a genuine recognition that its goals cannot be achieved by means that are not as holy as its ends.

Rudiments of the World 2

Colossians 2:20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the *rudiments* of the world, why, *as though living* in the world, are ye *subject* to *ordinances*, [some were employing, utilizing its means] 21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to *perish* with the *using*;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh [carnally minded].

God will open our minds to the wonderful possibilities of His, *OUR* community, and to His abilities and intelligence(s), to accomplish the same -- we are NOT to *touch* [fasten ourselves to, by any means], *taste* [to partake of, in any way], or *handle* [to touch, handle; to do violence to, injury (the corporate means; money based on oppression, usury, etc.)] the SAGE systemic; and certainly NOT employ its means to propagate the Gospel [a message (and way of life) wholly opposed to, and one that demands our complete and total separation from, these same means; darkness is not the source of light]; a tainted message is the result, one lacking in power [the application of God's word], a message caught between two worlds -- true, open and free Christian community is the proper *preaching and witness* that God and His family require to deliver the Good News, the social [communitarian] Gospel, the *way of separation*, to the world [the people, the underlying foundations, the systemic psychology], to lay the foundation and build the Kingdom of God [restoration, the social reconstruction] for the inheritors.

Rudiments of the World 3

The way of gain [means; as instrumentality] - a *shameful* situation in the COG; the COG today is NOT a manifestation of God's truth !! - we are not honoring God our Father, and our Mother the Church; we are committing SIN; it should be a period of weeping and mourning as we stand before the Promised Land; God's household is wasted, a desert, sterile; NO RIGHTEOUS GROWTH; we must REBUILD *IN STRENGTH* -- contentions, divisions, making merchandise of the brethren, men committing fornication with their "mother" (their father's wife), the church, filling their own bellies [CLAIMING OWNERSHIP; AN *EMPTY* BUSINESS; COG SPOILED] -- our following of men [I am of...]; there is NO preeminence of any within the COG community, NO reputation; this carnal situation has to end !! - we follow Christ, and Him only !! -- the puffed up corporate church must cease; the high mindedness - where is the *servant authority*, the elders, the mature example, to gently lead in all humility ?? - why haven't we truly gone to our brethren [in love, in prayer, trusting in God] to resolve any differences [instead of accusing, marking, calling our judgment "tough love"]; we have more in common than in difference; we have to get man out of the way of God [the evil, carnal, wall of division and strife is *money, position, and personality*] !!

1 Corinthians 5:1. It is reported commonly [that there is] *fornication* among you [AS INSTRUMENTALITY], and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have *[OWN; POSSESS]* his father's wife [MOTHER; COG]. 2 And ye are *puffed up*, and *have not rather mourned*, that he that hath done this *deed* [WORK] might be taken away from among you.

Rudiments of the World 4

Whose [and what] interests are being represented here ?? - it is time that we mark [to watch; recognize] and avoid [not shun, but withdraw from, reject the teachings of] the hierarchy, the hierarchical government form, the self-appointed "ministry of the hierarchy," a ministry filling their own bellies -- we must ask for forgiveness, we are all responsible; we must admonish, teach the truth as brethren [not in authority over]; the hierarchy are our brothers, BUT THEY ARE OPPOSING GOD IN MIND, and they are opposing, silencing God in form [they assume what rightfully belongs to the brethren], in the received and applied tradition of men !! - we must implement *God's pure design*, uncorrupted by man and return to being good stewards of the faith [a ministry of the brethren] in true community [the implementation of God's consciousness] !! - we must walk *as God* in *full* consciousness !! - the "work" of the COG is NOT in the running of a Corporate entity; it is establishing and creating community; a *living* faith, where we worship in spirit and in truth !!

Colossians 2:18 Let no man *beguile* you of your reward in a *voluntary* humility and *worshipping* of angels [FALLEN ANGELS; THEIR SYSTEMIC], intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

Winter Solstice: The Conception of Christ

Winter Solstice: Mary impregnated by the Holy Spirit most likely at this time, Christ was "conceived" at the time of the winter solstice when the night and darkness are longest; Christ is the "light" of the world; His birth was at the time of the fall Feasts of Trumpets/Tabernacles (His Ministry began at this time on His 30th Birthday AD27). Dec 21 is the day of the conception of the Family of God.

In and through community [the Kingdom of God] lies the salvation of the world. We must learn the basic principles of community in our own individual lives and personal spheres of influence. Spiritual healing is a process of becoming whole or holy, conversion is an ongoing process of becoming *increasingly conscious*. We have to awaken to the awareness of how *dead we have become* to fit into the "reality" of this world, this SAGE construct. We must be reminded that the hope of the Gospel cannot be fully eradicated by the repressive present. Breakthrough moments of love remind us that a society based on materialism and narcissistic self-interest is not our only possibility !! It is now time for resurrection [of a like figure; type], for waking the dead consciousness within us and slowly and reassuringly bringing it back to life, reconnecting to the fullness of our possibilities as beings created in the image of the divine. We must be reminded that we are really not alone at all, and that the real task is to recognize each other, see through our various masks, and have confidence that there is enough love, that we are enough, and that *together*, in relationship, we can go for our highest visions again. [based partially on Tikkun and Shared Vision magazines]

We Must Unlock the Authority from Within

Our interaction, our behavior with the external world is now at a crisis stage; our penetration into the very process of life [deep intrusion into processes that we at best, at present, can only guess at] requires an increased intelligence, a new level of sensibility, an exquisite sensitivity, and it begins with a new level of intelligence vs. social stratification, the mental template, the hierarchical lock that has been the primary cause of the appalling record of man, past and present, with its profound long-term consequences; we must change, adjust our behavior for the future or there will be no future for humanity; the root of all the evil is Mammon, the catalyst to rush headlong without weighing the consequences, or the impulse to tip-the-balances - we must unlock the authority from within, the inherent value, the cognition within each of us and release the false usurper spirit [the destroyer of wisdom, the Faith of the Fallen] and accept the communitarian Faith of God, a free gift, an enhancement to our human spirit: God's way of peace, justice, equality, of livelihood and means of life.

God will restore our souls as we apply the communitarian Gospel, as we live within the Family, the community of God !! -- Isaiah 25:7 God will *swallow up*, He will end the SAGE systemic, the impudent [without thought of the consequences; lacking in judgment or caution] countenance [the look on a persons face that shows one's nature or feelings; sanction], the fear, the heaviness of the covering, wrapped tightly, above, over, upon, and against every nation, every people [TARP an appropriate acronym]; and their league, the molten image, that is fused, overspread against all nations.

[The Troubled Asset Relief Program, commonly referred to as TARP, is a program of the United States government to purchase assets and equity from financial institutions to strengthen its financial sector. It is the largest component of the government's measures in 2008 to address the subprime mortgage crisis (source Wikipedia)].

Our Rightful Inheritance 1

God and His Church is not [imposed] containment; God is openness to others [freedom, communion, relationship], strength, *equitable roles*, a *full sharing* of what God has shared with us, a sharing of God's presence and His [blessings] gifts, including healing -- a fear of intrusion does not, and should not, intrude upon God's welcome [the fear should not exist, overriding the Spirit; the result is actualization of intrusion in the guise of protection (by those who assume power) for/against those called (the Elect), and God's guests (those being led); it leads to self-fulfillment; a barrier even against God; reined in, curbed] -- the WAY, the 10C, the signs of God are *life-signs* [indications of true life; liberty]; if God is withheld, the body will wither and die -- we are warned in the Bible to beware, to give heed, to keep watch against vain deceit, and even to mark and avoid the teachings of certain people who insist on creating division, but there is nowhere a command for total exclusion of any within God's community -- total exclusion applies to the world's systemic; God's warriors seek that from which others flee, there is NO fear of anything [God is with us]; we confront society -- the politics of exclusion within the Christian community is of man NOT God !! - it is CONTENTION against God's community; the truth of God must overwhelm the falsehoods !!

Our Rightful Inheritance 2

"... by His stripes are ye healed," God has promised to heal us of our iniquities, our spiritual sins, as well as, our physical sins - illness of spirit and body were healed by Christ's sacrifice, the penalty has been borne and paid - Christ was beaten, whipped, His flesh torn away [fig. His pound of flesh] by the system - a right way of life will restore us, *heal* us, a way of righteousness, equity - we must claim our rightful inheritance with *all* its benefits !! -- suffering is pain coupled with despair, hopelessness - pain [physical; psychological] takes on an alter-ego, a separate personality that determines what we do, that impacts our lives; chronic pain is almost a third person, a possession, a being possessed - we must allow God to change the circumstances through faith and the application of knowledge [wisdom; the power of God] in the physical and spiritual - God will get to the cause(s), the root of the problem and will exorcise it !! - the incapacity caused by the pain, the suffering, gives way to a new capacity [the ability to contain, absorb, or receive and hold; ability; power; qualification] from God; the *quality of being*, the capability, the potentiality of God's Family opens to us, as God's *gift* !!

Our Rightful Inheritance 3

It is God's *presence* that brings the healing, our relationship with Him; the absence of God, by our choice, allows the deterioration [our daily lives, the application of God's word, the social Gospel] !! -- the world, the pride of life, is worshipping Satan [he has the world and its glory to give]; living within the false, the world's ways, is NOT worshipping God in truth !! -- SIN involves man's *relationship* to his Maker -- worship is the acknowledging of God in *all* His ways IN *all* our ways, we become one with God [*one presence*], His will, His way of life, becomes ours [the application of intelligent design] -- God provides the *healing* that is necessary, by OUR presence !!

Our Rightful Inheritance 4

The Church of God community: a *relationship* with God among men, an example, a *working* witness [a living witness] -- the corporate [by a recognition of their form, influence and effect] has to be rejected, including their products, their money and means - there is no such thing as ethical funds; shareholders [claiming the *divine right* of capital] are opposed to equity, they claim profit for perpetuity as right, they are slave-holders in effect, with a claim on the rights and labor of workers, with no real input whatever; it is ** wealth discrimination ** and opposed to the Kingdom of God -- the choice is either for the hard right or the easy wrong -- the price for freedom was Christ's sacrifice - we must be *stewards* NOT consumers [including the COG, hearers only; the Gospel as product is NOT doing the Gospel (doers

of the word); a hierarchical form-structure is NOT a *ministry of the brethren*, good stewards of the Spirit of God] -- the want, the need of belief [most are just trying to heal the hurt; the emotion] must be paired with knowledge, intelligence, and active faith, joined as *wisdom*, the application of God's Word, the *power* of God !!

Institutionalized Mammon Is What We Have Become

The corporate creed is greed, greed in the guise of National Interest, National Security [profit warriors]; "refugee" and "immigrant" are economic designations [money classifications; evil prejudice] - Isa 28:9 "Whom shall He teach knowledge? and whom shall He make to understand doctrine? [them that are] weaned from the milk, [and] drawn from the breasts ..."; we must remove ourselves from our carnal "mother" [COG (Church of God) Inc., harlots, false prophets] and the corporate [COG (Continuity of Government), Beast]; our minds have been pulled down into "media" confusion, the polluted discourse of Mammon - politics is the "business" of government [corporate pimps; private trust] not stewardship government [public trust] - our attempt to fight iniquity while maintaining the excess is a contradiction !! - as long as Mammon's life-blood [its money] keeps us alive, we are part of its body, its being !! - institutionalized Mammon is what we have become: it is "the" dominant force in our world [kosmos]; it is the worship [form; veneration (psychology)], weaponization, and power of evil; corporatized money as primary consideration/arbiter !!

Our Very Being Must Be Called Into Question

The Bible is the "Christ Document", the definitive "Word" [the Christ re-definition: signature of love = God's verification]; the COG Inc.'s semantics of confusion vs. God's Wisdom from Above [the straight and narrow (narrowing the field, the focus; still waters, not a raging sea foaming out its shame); God's love = our Being, God's wisdom = our Doing (application of the love)] -- God is relational, the God Family is relationship(s), and God's Holy Bible is "content relationships" *together* being a "single logical document", the representative Word of God [many parts and writers, working together] !! - God's "signature of love" is His servants "key of trust", His query method is also love and humility - the collective mind of humanity will become as "one" together with God, as His Family: AGAPE MIND, no longer imprisoned by our fears, and our selfish thoughts in response !!

Any evocation is a resultant, is dependent upon our approach !! - while the various NGO's and "resistance" groups express the [physical] immune system [reaction] of the Social Body, we, as radical Christians, must express the conscience [spiritual], God's very consciousness: OUR VERY BEING [and Doing] MUST BE CALLED INTO QUESTION, A DEEP, PENETRATING EXAMINATION, BY MERCY AND TRUTH !! - we must understand who we are and what we have become, and ask repentance of God: we must ask for His forgiveness, and we must forgive each other [we are *all* complicit]; WE MUST *REPAIR* THE BREACH AND *RESTORE* THE PATHS TO DWELL IN, *IN* LOVE !! - every man and every woman has a [sacred] voice that must be heard, his or her story; an independent media vs. the corporate voice, the voice of Mammon; God speaks to every one of us individually, we should follow His example [the signature of God and His truth is agape love] !!

MM Appendix 2

Mammon or Messiah

Without Money, Without Price 1

EVIL IS SEEMINGLY BOUNDLESS IN EXTENT AND REWARD !! - the harm done to people's lives by corporate CEO's [their corporate policies; the public icons (incl. Board of Directors)] is *beyond* measure and recognition, this includes our government - consulting the public good is a formality necessary to preserve the image of plurality, but sovereign power and interest is now corporate not public - democratic reason is lost and vested interest takes precedence !! -- real, expressed, violent civil-disobedience is the corporate-government overriding the public concern and will [not obeying the people, the rightful owners] and imposing and maintaining the SAGE-Systemic with armed force - our laws and media point us in other directions, ie., the poor, welfare, immigration, health care, etc., privilege and its evil are protected [as essential], its victims are blamed [further victimization of the victimized]; the psychosis(sys) of Mammon has spread its roots deep into humanity, negating humanity -- man is NOT getting better, WE ARE GROWING *MORE* SELFISH EVERYDAY: the world [natural and kosmos(systemic)] is degenerating [we are more and more degenerate] physically and spiritually !!

Without Money, Without Price 2

HOW DO WE PERCEIVE OURSELVES [individually and collectively; our groupings] ?? - what do we see, how do we look ?? - we are de-meaning ourselves by our "nature of interaction" [business, its money] !! -- we must think *beyond* the moment !! - WE ARE ALL "PASSING THE BUCK" [refusing our complicity, our responsibility, while utilizing the systemic, "the buck"] !! -- the corporate "suit" is a filthy rag [clothed in sin: FILTHY LUCRE/RAGS] - we either experience God or the Devil *by* the nature of our interactions with each other [we "define" God] !! -- LORD as "loaf-keeper", companion as "bread-fellow", CHRIST IS THE BREAD OF LIFE, the SPIRITUAL MANNA, the *wisdom* from above [*as* Christ; application of the the Word, the Gospel] !! - the 12 loaves of shewbread, the ** "bread of the presence" **, were unleavened [the 12 "Tribes" (name characteristics) of Israel], and *renewed* every Sabbath day; we must *become* de-leavened as the COG [WE ARE THE SHEWBREAD], in *all* aspects of our lives, physically and spiritually [sincerity and truth], as companions of Christ and of each other !! - ALL MUST BE GIFTED AND PLACED ON THE *ONE* COMMON TABLE OF GOD(-ing) [the community], FOR ALL TO SHARE, WITHOUT MONEY [commodification], WITHOUT PRICE [systemic claim] [Isa 55:1] !!

What is the Cause of Our Pause?

The manipulators and managers of power, using the various -ism's [ie., socialism, terrorism, etc.], religion, democracy, globalization, etc., as justification [media: manufactured consent (Chomsky), compliance and complicity] for their [selfish] actions !! - the "commanding heights" of power [Prince(s) of Tyre (ref: Mammon or Messiah Addendum 1)] are *NOT* the Mountain of God [Zion]; the *terrible* mechanism(s) of globalization in a global climate of turmoil is a liability, corporate oppression stirring the storm [convective emotions] - cooperative reaction amongst selfish entities [the Nation-States] to fight/combat terrorism, etc., [a *product* of their selfishness] will fail, resulting in a deep rift, a breach between the US(UK) and the EU; EVIL WILL *CONSUME* ITSELF [destructive prosperity, wealth, is a contradiction, an oxymoronic systemic of evil works] !!

Many plan to "live" before they die, to be a devil before they're an angel [source: unknown song] !! -- the volume of human cruelty is loud, reaching up to God [the cry of fear and despair]; systemic "privation" [private means/profits (demanding/causing privation)] enabling prejudiced gain is evil [personal gain at the expense (life; need; penury) of another] !! - the [systemic] CLAIM OF MONEY and those who control [prejudice] it, and the usury imposed, must be rejected and abhorred [evil works: being and doing; weaponization] !! -- the "dust of empire" [emotions stirred up; choking winds; stomping boots] will become the "ashes of civilization" [Ezek., 28:18; devour; ashes upon the earth]; the Revelation/Revealing, the consuming/purifying "truth" will reduce our world [kosmos(systemic)] to ashes !!

The love "threat", people hate the love [of God; the world hated/hates Christ, His Way of Life]; Christ was killed by the "people of God", by their utilization of the "Roman" systemic and we are doing the same !! - WE ARE PRIESTS OF MAMMON [by definition] !! - WHAT IS THE CAUSE OF OUR PAUSE ?? - where is thought if it never leaves the thinker ?? - we must bring every thought to Christ; we have to examine, reason with [God], and then "re-define" our existence [common purpose; in terms of "the other" rather than in terms of (our)self] !! - WE MUST WALK *TOGETHER* WITH GOD, AS GOD FAMILY !! -- in the war "within" man's soul, only God's love can heal the wounds: our physical existence is a reflection of our spiritual [illness; injury(-ies)]; GOD'S LOVE AND PEACE DWELLS FROM WITHIN !! - we are writing ourselves *into* "being" [the Book of Life] !!

God Is The Surpassing Power 1

GOD IS THE SURPASSING POWER, not just a circumscribing power, of abusive relations, of authoritarianism; GOD IS EQUITY IN *ALL* THINGS !! - "rankism is an abuse" - rank is NOT necessary; those who would have rank must be the greater servant, they must give dignity and their respect as gift to those not considered ranked [unleavened bread]; RANK MUST BE TURNED INTO A SERVANT GIFT, AN ENGAGEMENT TO ELIMINATE ANY/ALL CONSIDERATION OF RANK(-ism) !! -- an assault on another's dignity [rank is an insult]

is an assault on our God(-ing) [humiliating God]; our prevalent systemic is rankism dependent [capitalism; democratic-fascism], ie., the chronic indignity of the working-poor under constant monetary threat vs. voting their [selfish] economic interest in order to deconstruct a selfish systemic [ie., the working-poor voting populist, or socialist]; a dignitarian [dignity] movement is needed, an egalitarian societal ideal [this is what Christ(-ian systemic) advocated] !! - one social group subordinating another social group is evil, a woven cloak, a societal construct that needs to be unwoven by Mercy and Truth - CIVILIZING RANK IS NOT THE ANSWER, OUR COMPLETE ELIMINATION OF RANK IS: A NEW ATTITUDE, A NEW MIND !! - we must throw off the burden of the "somebody mystique" - WE MUST BE COGNIZANT OF THE IMPOSITION OF [selfish] WILL THROUGH RANK(-ism) !! - GOD IS *NOT* SUB-ORDINATION TO THE ORDINATED !! - rankism [ordination to privilege] is prejudice and abuse, the tyranny of structure, demanding humility [for reward]; WE ARE HUMBLE *ONLY* BEFORE OUR GOD !! - NOBODY IS A NOBODY, everyone *is* a somebody !!

God Is The Surpassing Power 2

Our family relationship is our co-genitor [environment]; the "family" form is our *only* form of relationship(s), in *all* things -- anger is the reaction to our emptiness and fear [causation]; we must eliminate the cause; there is no such thing as "healthy" anger - we must NOT react to another's anger and we must recognize our own - REAL LOVE, CONCERN IS THE CURE [anger is the result of a lacking, a lessening, of love (of God)]; our "expectations" of another's behaviour [esp., our marriages/family], our frustrations at their perceived lacking, results in our anger [hurt] - vested-interest [esp., media-induced] perceived injury emotive, a leading cause of collective anger [an evil, empty systemic using the emptiness to produce more; a vicious cycle in its service] -- OUR ANGER IS A "SELFISH" EMOTION; GOD IS *NOT* ANGER OR ANGRY WITH US [we don't feel His love; we are detracted by "our" anger (anger is always wrong)] - we must overcome our anger: 1 be quiet [shut-up] 2 be wrong [we are here to be happy (reciprocal love)] 3 feel love [remember] 4 get love [open to] 5 be loving [gift(-ing)] - ANGER IS DESTROYING US [venting anger does NOT get rid of it, only love(-ing) does (unconditional acceptance upon repentance, our being and doing cognition; realizing God is cognoscible (capable of being known): KNOWING, PERCEIVING GOD)] !! - we are adept at transferring our negative, destructive emotions on others [because we cannot deal with them ourselves], unwillingly on their part [selfish transference of selfish emotions]; we must become adept at transferring our love [gifted by God], gifting the essence of ourselves unselfishly and openly; others will accept love willingly.

We Must Bear The Image Of God 1

Col 1:21 ... ALIENATED [estranged] AND ENEMIES ** IN YOUR MIND ** BY WICKED [hurtful; evil] WORKS [kosmos] ... RECONCILED BY CHRIST, SANCTIFIED [set apart; separated] BY TRUTH !! ... 2 Cor 10:5-6 Casting down imaginations, and ** every high thing ** that exalteth itself *against* the knowledge [G1108 Gnosis; knowing; understanding] of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in a *readiness* [G2092 prepared; made ready; opportune] to revenge [G1556 to vindicate one's right; do one justice; to protect, defend; to avenge a thing] *all* disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled - WE ARE CALLED TO CHANGE THE WORLD (kosmos), TO REVENGE *ALL* DISOBEDIENCE BY-AND-THROUGH OUR OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST [*all* iniquity purged by GOD'S MERCY and TRUTH] !! - psychological adjustment: growing in grace and knowledge, overcoming, fine-tuning [symbiosis(sys)]; OUR SHARING OF GOD'S VERY MIND !!

We Must Bear The Image Of God 2

War is the hallmark of the uncivilized mind [a lack of God, of civil realization]; a disconnect in thinking; alleging a set of beliefs but NOT acting on them, preaching but NOT living, secularized in all things [FAITH OF THE FALLEN]; calling for national service in pursuit of "common purpose" is a lie - a sense of strategy is lacking for those opposed to the systemic, yet still bound to it [by *its* instrumentality]; our belief system tells us NOT to believe [incl., the COG Inc., EXALTED AGAINST GOD] !! - OUR WORLD IS A THOUGHT *NOT* IN OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST, WE DO NOT AGREE WITH GOD !! - character obedience vs. following imposed orders, command structures [authority claim], obedience *imposed by fear* [even of God] !! - intolerance, the transfer [imposition] of prejudiced religion, reactionary change, punitive war, all in the Name of God [A GOD OF VENGEANCE]; partially following Christ [selective application] when it is convenient [seven-day absentists]; secular-humanist's "God-ing" more than the claimed fundamentalist's [God at a price] !! -- we must understand and be cognizant of the *impact* each one of us, individually and collectively, has on those around us, and on their and our world: FAITH, HOPE, and especially LOVE [as impact], we must bear the image of God [as He is, so are we in the world]; unleavened bread of SINCERITY and TRUTH *not* leavened bread of MALICE and WICKEDNESS !!

The Final Hour (41y8m): 1990-2031

For Your Consideration:

Four(4) Night Watches: even 6p-9p, midnight 9p-12a, cockcrowing 12a-3a [cry aloud], morning 3a-6a - final "hour" [1000/24] 41y8m [41.666667y / 500m] Psalm 119 "watches of the night", four(4) Watches [of 3 hours each]: ea. Watch = 10.41666675y = 10y5m = 125m / 3 hrs = 3.47222225 yrs [3y5m20d = 41m20d = 41.666667m] ...

W1 EVEN Jan.1990 + 10y5m = W2 MIDNIGHT May.2000 + 10y5m = W3 COCKCROWING [to shine, to shed light; voice, disclosure; trim wicks; Matt 24 witness] Oct.2010 *AT* MIDNIGHT [Psm 119:62, Matt 25:6] A CRY MADE + 10y5m = W4 MORNING Mar.2021 + 10y5m = Sep.2031 SUNRISE(6a) ...

Oct.2010 At Midnight (in the midst of) (Last Great Day/LGD Sep.30.2010; last Sabbath of the seven annual Holy Days) - The Midnight Hour (ref: Mammon or Messiah Book 2), Trim Wicks ...

A Place of Refuge 1

Political Parties are encased selfish doctrines/policies [vested claim], all variations of the one actual/overriding "party": the BUSINESS PARTY [corporate money(-ies) as sole means/instrumentality; the common denominator (denomination; corporate-domination/dominion)] !! - "democracy" [the people, to rule (rule of the ruled)] as a learned process, utilizing imposed corporate means, is a contradiction; democratic-fascism is the resultant/norm [accountable only to the means] - demon-ocracy [daemon: the dark wisdom, FAITH OF THE FALLEN, application of; a guardian spirit, inspiring or inner spirit (lesser; of evil); demiurge(-ic) (one who works for the people; creator, the material world): as ruling force, creative power (of evil; works *of* the world/kosmos)] -- demimonde n. [Fr demi (half; less than usual in size, power; DEMIGOD(-ing): a lesser god(-ing); offspring (of man and god) knowledge of good and evil) + monde (world; society), L mundus (world); any group whose activities are ethically questionable].

A Place of Refuge 2

We must provide for (prepare the Gospel; preparing/survivalism ethos) and/or ask/demand/take "right of *sacred* asylum" [L. from Gr., safe from (the) spoil, and spoil (to plunder); a sanctuary (a sacred place; consecrated to the worship of God and family life; sanctuary-man); a place of refuge; a place of retreat and security; shelter from the "justice" of man (the *reality* of our Christ-ian-ity (ekklesian community) makes us criminals according to the corporate-systemic, held in its service)], asylum *with* God away from man's systemic claim(s): AS HE IS, SO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD !! - public justice as private vengeance -- asylum/sanctuary begins in our minds at Baptism: the COG is congenital [congenite; of the same birth; born with another; begotten together]; our symbiotic relationship with God begins our healing, our Christ-ian community, in symbiosis with the world, heals the world !! - the demon-ocracies of this world, the demigods(-ing), the demiurgic means must be destroyed [our means must be spiritual: the gift(-ing)]: WE CANNOT BE PART OF, COMPLICIT IN, THE LESSENING [systemic-being] !!

A Place of Refuge 3

We Must Forgive But Never Forget !!

The fact that the "public mind" is seemingly of no consequence to the SAGE speaks volumes - these men/women are-and-will-be vilified on the level of Hitler and Stalin in the common perception, their very mention will be hated in the coming years - we must preserve the books, magazines, electronic media (web pages, blogs, articles etc.) that chronicle our era, what is happening to us right now and those deemed responsible - in the time coming, the probable societal breakdown, censorship and confiscation of materials deemed threatening to the Fascist-State under the guise of social stability will attempt to erase the public-record and the public-mind - we must archive these materials now on a continuing basis, we must stow them away and preserve them for a future accounting, they must be part of our preparing/survival ethos - WE MUST FORGIVE BUT NEVER FORGET !!

We Must Become Mercy and Truth 1

Events have dragged/pushed us beyond the threshold of sanity, the "event horizon" [of mind]; *ONLY* OUR GOD(-ing) CAN SAVE US !! -- suppression of civil rights by an "undeclared" war [declared use of force vs. specific targets, ie., Saddam, Taliban, notwithstanding] against terrorism could last a long time, and become permanent, with NO opposition !! - RESISTANCE [Christ-ian] IS A MATTER OF CONSCIENCE !! - the claim that "peace activists" encourage war, by creating an exploitable environment [for those who would use war], is false [strength of character (God's) vs. imposition of another's character (of war)]; WAGING WAR REQUIRES MANY TO BE INVOLVED, AN EMOTIVE CATALYST [ie., nationalist religion]; ** WAR REQUIRES SUPPORT !! ** - WAR WILL BE *DEFEATED* BY MERCY [repentance and forgiveness] AND TRUTH !! - the infliction of war, for whatever reason, is a crime against our humanity, a crime against our God(-ing): THERE IS *NO* EXCUSE FOR INFLICTION OF WAR, THERE IS NO EXCUSE FOR THE EVIL REASONS OF WAR !!

We Must Become Mercy and Truth 2

Dismissal/negation by [selfish] (ab)use [of Christ]; Christ(-ian-ity) is a GIFT - CHRIST IS NOT USED, ONLY GIFTED !! - fraudulent *use* of Christ is the most prevalent form of Christ-expression, [incl., the COG Inc.], CHRIST AS SELFISH IDOL, AND WORSHIPPED AS SUCH, IN VAIN [IN VANITY; PREJUDICE] !! - THE TRUTH [*OF* CHRIST] IS DAMNED AS ANATHEMA [non-redemption; doomed to destruction] BY *OUR* "CHRIST-IAN-ITY" RECONCILED TO THE WORLD [kosmos/Mammon] !! - WE DO *NOT* KNOW WHAT WE ARE DOING, YET GOD WILL FORGIVE US, BECAUSE GOD *IS* MERCY AND TRUTH !! - we must *become* mercy and truth as Christ-ians, we must heal this evil world together with God; WE MUST REVENGE [*of* God; vindicate(-tion) of God's Way and Truth: to defend; to justify; to support or maintain as true or correct, against ** denial, censure or objections **; to assert; TO PROVE GOD (to be; as) JUST AND VALID] ALL DISOBEDIENCE - WE MUST BE, EXIST, *AS* CHRIST !!

Re-Created in the Image of Man 1

"Increase" is a *gift* from God [the "land" shall yield her increase]; profit/usury is a taking of men [profit taking (earning)]; PROFIT MAKES EVIL PAY; profit is a denial of God's increase !! - "increase" is a blessing from God, a stewardship gift [reciprocal] from knowing and following God's Way of Life [of Christ(-systemic)] !! -- the Iraq/Afghanistan War is a "war of maintenance" [of the SAGE systemic]; MAMMON FEEDING ITSELF, TAKING FOR ITSELF !! - any form of "taking", any aspect of it, in *no* way reflects the character of God(-ing) [10C], it is theft: CHRIST IS A *GIFT* !! -- our "environment" [what we are surrounded in-and-by; physically/spiritually] is most important, our BEING and DOING determinant [esp., mental environment]; the "Kingdom of God" is the environment we must achieve, an environment of truth and peace, of righteousness, of agape gifting !! - politico-media inducement into an attitude [self-group think NOT God think] - double-speak [minded], not outright lying but avoiding the truth; sound "bites" measured in seconds, not a whole "meal" of conversation; rhetoric and verbal abuse, misleading metaphors, simple personifications [ie., Bush good, Saddam bad], over-simplification of complex issues for masking intentions; stigmatizing opposition [visuals; prejudiced imagery] - language on a "lower level" to stir the "base instincts" on which politico-business thrives !! - ** WE ARE INCLINED TO BE DECEIVED BY OUR SELFISHNESS [environ] ** !! - we should be ashamed to have been re-created in the "image of man".

Re-Created in the Image of Man 2

Inundation by the unattainable [media message, advertising, etc.]; economic oppression and abuse - GOD *IS* ATTAINABLE !! -- the "limiting of life" vs. the ** RIGHT OF EXISTENCE ** GIVEN BY GOD !! - corporate money is of itself an evil [instrumentality]; we should abhor its use by us, and its (ab)use of us !! -- OUR LIFE [in all of its complexity], OUR LIVES, IS/ARE THE MOST PRECIOUS GIFT(S) WE HAVE; WE MUST DO ALL WE CAN TO *ENHANCE* EACH OTHER, BY GIFTING EACH OTHER; THIS IS THE WAY OF GOD, OF AGAPE LOVE !! -- exploring righteous aspects of ourselves that are hidden, undeveloped - life by-and-through the corporate Nation-State [systemic claim] is opposed [enemy of] to life by-and-through Christ(-systemic) !! - the deep psychosis(-sys), the psychological lock must be opened; the pure author-ity of the Word of God [authority *not* authoritarian; God is not the author(-ity) of confusion (Babylon); GOD IS SERVANT EXAMPLE] supersedes the imposed, polluted [vested interest; claim] author-ity of man [incl., the COG Inc.] !! - OUR INTELLIGENCE MUST BE DEEPENED [individual/collective vs. our surface interpretations, surface/sub-surface intelligence] !! - THE DEEP THINGS OF GOD, HEALING OF MIND !! - many walk in faith [yet, in error], but few walk in Spirit and in Truth [Being and Doing] !!

The Spirit (Way) Of Life 1

(employment, application of Being, the Doing (SONA=PERSONA) - MAMMON Systemic or MESSIAH (Christ Systemic))

Galatians 5:

19 Now **the works of the flesh** are manifest, which are [these]; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told [you] in time past, that they which do such things *shall not inherit* the kingdom of God.

Physical and Spiritual application (secular and religious): "IN VIOLATION OF GOD"

works <#2041> ergon - work - deed - doing - labour 1) business, employment, that which any one is occupied, enterprise, undertaking 2) any product whatever, any thing accomplished by hand, art, industry, or mind 3) an act, deed, thing done.

flesh <#4561> sarx - flesh - carnal - carnally minded - fleshly 1) flesh (the soft substance of the living body, which covers the bones and is permeated with blood) of both man and beasts 2) the body 2a) the body of a man 2b) used of natural or physical origin, generation or relationship; ie., born of natural generation 2c) the sensuous nature of man, "the animal nature": without any suggestion of depravity; the animal nature with cravings which incite to sin; the physical nature of man as subject to suffering 3) a living creature (because possessed of a body of flesh) whether man or beast. 4) the flesh, denotes mere *human nature*, the earthly nature of man apart from divine influence, and therefore prone to sin and opposed to God.

Romans 8:7 Because the carnal <#4561> mind (the secular mind-ing, determinant character) [is] enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God (God's very character, as expressed in the 10C; we are the "living stones" the expressed character of God), neither indeed can be.

manifest <#5318> phaneros - manifest - openly - known - abroad - spread abroad - outwardly - outward - appear 1) apparent, manifest, evident, known; manifest ie., to be *plainly recognised* or known.

adultery <#3430> moicheia - adultery 1) adultery (DOUBLE-MINDED; REJECTION; SELFISHNESS).

fornication <#4202> porneia - fornication 1a) illicit sexual intercourse [BUSINESS=PROFIT, OUR NATURE OF INTERACTION]; (from 1 Cor. 6:12, we learn how leniently converts among the heathen regarded this vice and how lightly they indulged in it) 1b) metaph. the worship of idols; of the defilement of idolatry, as incurred by eating the sacrifices offered to idols (meat offered to idols, ie., sermons in

support of the COG Inc., sanction-blessing of God claimed (CONFORMING CHRIST TO THE WORLD (KOSMOS), etc., NATIONALISM, PATRIOTISM)).

uncleanness <#167> akatharsia - uncleanness 1) uncleanness, physically or morally the impurity of lustful, luxurious, *profligate living* (THE DIVINE RIGHT OF MONEY: MAMMON EXPRESSED, THE ** LEAVEN ** OF MONEY) (EATING OF SINS, BLOOD).

lasciviousness <#766> aselgeia - lasciviousness - wantonness - filthy 1) unbridled lust, excess, licentiousness, lasciviousness, wantonness, outrageousness, shamelessness, insolence (the "god complex", SUPERBIA (arrogant pride), FILTHY LUCRE, FILTHY ROBES).

idolatry <#1495> eidololatreia - idolatry 1) the worship of false gods, idolatry; used of the formal sacrificial feats held in honor of false gods, of avarice, as a *worship of Mammon* (the ALMIGHTY DOLLAR, BUSINESS); in the plural, the vices springing from idolatry and peculiar to it (the false idol NATION STATE and all the crimes committed in its service, machinations and propagation)(HIERARCHY, HIRED-ARCHY PRIESTHOOD-MINISTRY secular-religious) (OUR SELFISH CITIZENSHIP CLAIM) (THE COMMODIFICATION OF LIFE (the very abrogation, the denial of God)).

witchcraft <#5331> pharmakeia - sorcery - witchcraft 1a) the use or the administering of drugs 1b) poisoning 1c) sorcery, magical arts, often found in connection with idolatry and fostered by it; the *deceptions and seductions of idolatry* (PROPAGANDA, ADVERTISING, etc., THE FAITH OF/IN MONEY).

hatred <#2189> echthra - enmity - hatred 1) enmity, cause of enmity (DEMONIZATION OF THE OTHER; DE-HUMANIZING; SYSTEMIC).

variance <#2054> eris - strife - debate - contention - variance 1) contention, strife, wrangling [VESTED/PRIVATE INTEREST].

emulations <#2205> zelos - zeal - envying - indignation - envy - fervent mind - jealousy - emulation I) excitement of mind, ardour, fervour of spirit 1) zeal, ardour in embracing, pursuing, defending anything; zeal in behalf of, for a person or thing; fierceness of indignation, punitive zeal 2) an envious and contentious rivalry, jealousy (BUSINESS, COMPETITION).

wrath <#2372> thumos - wrath - fierceness - indignation 1) passion, angry, heat, anger forthwith boiling up and soon subsiding again 2) glow, ardour, the wine of passion, inflaming wine (which either drives the drinker mad or kills him with its deadly heat) (REVENGE, WARFARE).

strife <#2052> eritheia - strife - contention - contentious 1) *electioneering or intriguing for office* (PARTY POLITICS); apparently, in the NT a courting distinction, a desire to put one's self forward, a partisan and fractious spirit which does not disdain low arts; partisanship, fractiousness (CLAIM OF SELF, ABILITIES (God's Gifts), SELFISH APPLICATION vs. GIFT-ING, GOD-ING).

seditions <#1370> dichostasia - division - sedition 1) dissension, division.

heresies <#139> hairesis - sect - heresy 1) act of capturing, capture e.g. storming a city 2) choosing, choice 3) that which is chosen 4) a body of men following their own tenets (sect or party) e.g. Sadducees 5) *dissensions arising from diversity of opinions and aims* (VESTED INTEREST, CLAIM; DEMOCRATIC FASCISM).

envyings <#5355> phthonos - envy - envying 1) envy; for envy, ie., prompted by envy.

murders <#5408> phonos - murder - slaughter - be slain 1) murder, slaughter (100 NEEDLESS DEATHS EVERY MINUTE IN SUPPORT OF MAMMON (the value of its fiat-debt-money): 50 MILLION EVERY YEAR (minimum number); the SACRIFICE OF WAR (selfish claim), incl., BUSINESS AS WAR SYSTEMIC (the murder of intellect, achievement, livelihood, community), the CRIME OF PROFIT)).

drunkenness <#3178> methe - drunkenness 1) intoxication; drunkenness (STRONG DRINK: THEOLOGY, IDEOLOGY, PROPAGANDA, etc., MYTHOLOGY (the National Mythic); SELF-MEDICATION, DELUSION vs. the DISEASE OF MAMMON).

revellings <#2970> komos - revelling - rioting 1) a revel, carousal; a nocturnal and riotous procession of half drunken and frolicsome fellows who after supper parade through the streets with torches and music in honour of Bacchus or some other deity, and sing and play before houses of male and female friends; hence used generally of feasts and drinking parties that are protracted till late at night and indulge in revelry (HEDONISM; UNEXAMINED PRIVILEGE; REWARD OF MAMMON; NATIONAL(-ISM) CELEBRATION and HONORS; PARLIAMENT / CONGRESS (strong drink)).

The Spirit (Way) Of Life 2

Galatians 5: (1Cor13 LOVE defined)
22 But **the fruit of the Spirit** is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24 And **they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts**. 25 If we ***live in the Spirit***, let us also ***walk in the Spirit***. 26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another. (THE PHYSICAL REFLECTS THE SPIRITUAL: BEING and DOING) (LIVE and WALK in the SPIRIT)

fruit <#2590> karpos - fruit 1) fruit; *the fruit of the trees*, vines, of the fields; the fruit of one's loins, ie., his progeny, his posterity 2) that which originates or comes from something; an effect, result 2a) *work*, act, deed, of Christian character (the 10C) 2b) advantage, profit (WELLBEING, OF THE OTHER AND SELF), utility 2c) praises, which are presented to God as a thank-offering 2d) to gather fruit (ie., a reaped harvest) into life eternal (as into a granary), is used in fig., discourse of those who by their labours have fitted souls to obtain eternal life.

Isaiah 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called *trees of righteousness*, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. 4. And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. ...11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are *sown in it* to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause *righteousness and praise* to spring forth *before all the nations*.

Psalms 92:12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Proverbs 11:30. The *fruit of the righteous* [is] a *tree of life*; and he that winneth souls [is] wise. 1 Peter 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, *should live unto righteousness*: by whose stripes ye were healed. Revelation 22:14 Blessed [are] they that *do his commandments*, that they *may have right* to the *tree of life*, and *may enter in* through the gates into the city. (CHARACTER OF GOD, 10C)

spirit <#4151> pneuma - Spirit - Holy Ghost - Spirit (of God) (THE VERY MIND, THE VERY CONSCIOUSNESS, OF GOD OUR FATHER HIMSELF, HIS VERY AGENCY AND POWER; LET THIS MIND BE IN YOU THAT WAS IN CHRIST JESUS) - Spirit (of the Lord) - (My) Spirit - Spirit (of truth) - Spirit (of Christ) - human (spirit) - (evil) spirit - spirit (general) - spirit - (Jesus' own) spirit (FAITH *OF* CHRIST) - (Jesus' own) ghost - misc 1) a movement of air (a gentle blast 1a) of the wind; hence the wind itself 1b) breath of nostrils or mouth 2) the spirit, ie., the vital principal by which the body is animated; the rational spirit, the power by which the human being feels, thinks, decides; the soul 3) a spirit, ie., a simple essence, devoid of all or at least all grosser matter, and possessed of the power of knowing, desiring, deciding, and acting 3a) a life giving spirit 3b) a human soul that has left the body 3c) a spirit higher than man but lower than God, ie., an angel; used of demons, or evil spirits, who were conceived as inhabiting the bodies of men; the *spiritual nature of Christ*, higher than the highest angels and equal to God, the divine nature of Christ 4) of God, ie., *God's power and agency*, distinguishable in thought from his essence, in itself considered manifest in the course of affairs, and by its influence upon the souls productive in the theocratic body (the church) of all the higher spiritual gifts and blessings 5) the disposition or influence which fills and governs the soul of any one; the efficient source of any power, affection, emotion, desire, etc.

love <#26> agape - love - charity - dear - charitably - feast of charity 1) brotherly love, affection, good will, love, benevolence 2) love feasts (GIFT-ING, GOD-ING OF ALL THINGS, INCLUDING SELF).

joy <#5479> chara - joy - gladness - joyful - joyous - joyfulness - joyfully - greatly 1) joy, gladness 1a) the joy received from you 1b) the cause or occasion of joy; of persons who are one's joy.

peace <#1515> eirene - peace - one - rest - quietness 1) a state of national tranquillity; exemption from the rage and havoc of war 2) peace between individuals, ie., harmony, discord 3) security, safety, prosperity, felicity, (because peace and harmony make and keep things safe and prosperous)(THE NAZAREAN-JUDAIC ANARCHO-COMMUNITARIAN WAY OF CHRIST) 4) of the Messiah's peace (MAMMON or MESSIAH), the way that leads to peace (salvation (HEALING)) 5) of Christ-ian-ity, the tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and content with its earthly lot, of whatsoever sort that is 6) the blessed state of devout and upright men after death.

longsuffering <#3115> makrothumia - longsuffering - patience 1) patience, endurance, constancy, steadfastness, perseverance 2) patience, forbearance, long suffering, slowness in avenging wrongs.

gentleness <#5544> chrestotes - goodness - kindness - good - gentleness 1) *moral* goodness, integrity 2) benignity, kindness.

goodness <#19> agathosune - goodness 1) *uprightness of heart and life* , goodness, kindness.

faith <#4102> pistis - faith - assurance - believe - belief - them that believe - fidelity 1) conviction of the truth of anything, belief; in the NT of a conviction or belief respecting man's relationship to God and divine things, generally with the included idea of trust and holy fervour born of faith and joined with it 1a) relating to God: the conviction that God exists and is the creator and ruler of all things, the provider and bestower of eternal salvation through Christ 1b) relating to Christ: a strong and welcome conviction or belief that Jesus is the Messiah, through whom we obtain eternal salvation in the kingdom of God 1c) the religious beliefs of Christians 1d) belief with the predominate idea of trust (or confidence) whether in God or in Christ, springing from faith in the same 2) fidelity, faithfulness, ie., the *character* of one who can be relied on.

meekness <#4236> praotes - meekness 1) gentleness, mildness, meekness.

temperance <#1466> egkrateia - temperance 1) self control (the virtue of one who masters his desires and passions, especially his sensual appetites).

The Cracked Idol, The Crumbling Pedestal 1

The US/UK Media/Gov claim all the results of war [combatant death, injury, "collateral damage", humanitarian crisis, etc., the use of force] was the result of the [evil] Iraqi and Taliban Regimes and now the result of fundamentalist/radical Islamic dogma/terrorism, its resistance to the "liberation", its continued misuse of its own people - US/UK "managing expectations" [media] of their populations; a long, brutal war made possible with denied responsibility for the chain-of-events set in motion; US/UK PEACE-HUMANITARIAN MASK covering mass murder for corporate claim !! - THE "GOD OF FORCES" HONORED: the corporate "phallick": kneeling down to power/pleasure, the instrumentation, mouthing it/worshipping it, RECEIVING FROM IT, IN LUST, THE SEED OF LIFE ITSELF [COG "woman" sexual adultery, harlotry; spiritual sodomy (the Corporate physically; spiritually, the COG Inc., Ministry)] !! - the media "myth-making" propaganda, the "shallow" politics(-ians), the brutality of corporate war, should be OUR AWAKENING [an entering into consciousness] !! - (re)turning to self [a defiance of God and/or in defiance of God] is a lessening [gratification substitution; self-masturbation; ego; right of claim; empty(-ing) self-lust] - sexual connotation(s) permeate our consumer society(-ies) [recognized and used in the Bible]; systemic psychological imprint/lock, definition(s) [the phallicy (fallibility: leading to error; "deceived" in judgement by *self*)] - GOD *IS* "A REACHING BEYOND THE SELF" *IN* AGAPE LOVE !! [vs. our self-fulfillment; a God-level mate-ing; seeking fulfillment in/with another, a *becoming* with someone else (ONE-FLESH: I AM WHAT I WILL BECOME)]; God will transform our mind [transforming: metamorphosic (changing the form, our form of being)] !!

The Cracked Idol, The Crumbling Pedestal 2

CLAIM WITHOUT COMPLICITY is a contradiction; the very "claim" makes one complicit !! -- a running, flowing, dialogue with self and God [a reasoning together] is so very important, and must be shared !! - the SAVING GRACE of God, our God-ing, must be kept and shared [God's environment]; AGAPE COMMUNITY: OUR COMPLICITY IN EVIL RECOGNIZED AND REPENTED OF, *ALL* CLAIM REJECTED !! -- our metaphoric comprehension of God, or lack thereof, by our everyday existence/symbolism is so very important to realize: ** GOD IS FAMILY, PURE AGAPE LOVE ** !! - similitude and metaphor (similitude reduced to a single word) is understood by all; the Bible is literal *and* metaphoric, one does NOT negate the other: literal expresses the physical, metaphor expresses the spiritual, though not exclusively - Biblical "literal metaphor" use/misuse [ie., OT conflicts, the Divine Sanction taken/used].

The "appointment" of privilege and its attitudes; the lack of credibility, brain-dead perception; corporate puppeteers clearly seen; shallow, scripted politics(-ians): the CRACKED IDOL, the CRUMBLING PEDESTAL !! - 9-11 horror/tragedy *used* as excuse, yet underlying complicity denied, "innocence" claimed !! - "BLIND" TRUST is no longer prevalent: people are better informed, yet, the emotive identity [nationalism] remains - MOST ARE STILL HALF-SIGHTED AND DEPENDENT !! -- wealth built by greed is actually debt owed by others: WAR INCURES MASSIVE DEBT, GENERATING MASSIVE MONETARY WEALTH [human debt/cost negated] !! - the corporate victimization of the Iraqi/Afghan people *and* the US/UK population and military will continue: ALL OF HUMANITY IS BEING VICTIMIZED !! - the continued use of religious symbolism [as words of war], "we pray that God receives and blesses those killed [US/Mil]" ... White House/Media "spinning" God into a web of deception, a covering of lies !! - GOD RELEASES US FROM ALL CLAIM WHEN WE *REJECT* ALL CLAIM [of-and-by ourselves and others], especially/specifically "monetary" claim: FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS ... !!

Evil Growing Deeper 1

The threat to an Islamic future perception; humiliation deeply felt by many Arabs; Arab helplessness, vulnerability to western power/force is being exploited to "the extreme" - the "manner" of US/UK Policy was-and-is the determinant, the "promise/reaction" equation vs. an imposed corporate oil-garchy, and its new economy addressing Iraqi nationalism/tribalism; the psychological impact of continued US/UK occupation !! - the Sunni [many still Ba'athist] vs. the majority Shiite [Kurds 20% of population]; Sunni/Shiite violence / retribution [EVIL GROWING DEEPER; ROOTS OF CONTINUED CONFLICT] -- the "corporate" western perception continually voiced by the media [the rhyme and reason], is a shell of deception: the imposed [SAGE] systemic and their imposed compliant regime(s) [FREEDOM | BUSINESS]; LIBERATION BY SYSTEMIC ENSLAVEMENT !! - DEMOCRACY DOES *NOT* ARRIVE IN A TANK !! - WINNING A WAR DOES *NOT* EXCUSE IT, especially when you are cleaning up your own mess [and creating another in the process] !!

"Post-conflict reconstruction" in the image-and-likeness of the US/UK [the imposition of "democratic-fascism", the corporate "blare" (media), the unholy, burning (war systemic) "bush" continues - the secular Thorn Ministry: the SAGE] -- the Arab and Islamic "world" perception of the US/UK "agenda", the (self-)protection of [corporate] interest(s), remains: WAR DOES NOT CHANGE EMBEDDED PERCEPTION(S), IT SHARPENS AND STRENGTHENS THEM !! - the imposition claimed by self-proclaimed friends and liberators [occupation denied] of a compliant government does not give "legitimacy" to the corporate agenda in Iraq / Afghanistan [by-and-through democratic imperialism; a single, sovereign authority] -- deep fundamental change in the culture(s) of the Middle East has been, and will be, sought and achieved by MAMMON [war is the first stage in its imposition], first by the Mammonization of elites [already achieved], then the populace [removing the whip from the elites, and putting the whip in the hands of the slaves] - Islamic Mammon | Christian Mammon [claim; democratic gradualism | Mammonization]: Mammon is Mammon no matter the flavor - THE COMMODIFICATION OF LIFE [GOD] WILL HOLD MOST IN SERVITUDE TO, OR IN MAINTENANCE OF, MAMMON !! - people are *held and (ab)used* by the commodification of life !!

Evil Growing Deeper 2

YOU CANNOT MANAGE AND CONTROL PEACE, ONLY CONFLICT; democratic-fascism has-and-will engender much "strife" in Iraq / Afghanistan, ensuring the conflict(s) needed by the corporate; media conditioned [social needs] perception(s) of Mammon will be stressed in the rebuilding process, COSTS WILL BE BORNE BY THE VICTIMIZED !! - the US/UK "military mission" has-and-will pause, and then continue "flush with new promises/claimed successes", even some opponents have-and-will be worn down/overcome by the political "promises" made [though never realized]; public opinion(s) Mammonized, the common emotive !! -- A CHRIST-IAN'S GOVERNMENT IS *OF* GOD NOT MEN, THERE IS NO OTHER WAY OF LIFE BUT BY-AND-THROUGH CHRIST(-systemic) [Christ's Blood (our being) and Flesh (our doing)]; again, our "choice" is MAMMON OR MESSIAH !!

Preemptive [preemption tactic] "war on evil" claim; a "just war" theory not applicable as lie even by the best liars; the consequence of sin [terrorism], as justification - "superficial" evil focus, not the "deep" evil of complicity - economic access [material, secular thought] assured, plus the military generation of its own economy [MIIM, ref: MM Addendum 1] vs. religious/moral [thought] intervention claim(s) !! - an "America First" Foreign Policy ensures contradiction in values/political decision making, all Nation States exude arrogance [disregard, inconsistency towards common obligations]; ** NATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS PREJUDICE IS EVIL ** - WHAT IS THE VALUE OF A LIFE ?? - many innocent Iraqi / Afghan lives sacrificed / killed [collateral damage]; Coalition Troops lives lost [misused as corporate mercenary forces], together with the initial outright massacre of Iraqi combatants by massive fire-power that could NOT be matched [A MASSIVE FIST USED] - our humanity distanced: SLAUGHTER IS A WAR CRIME, SLAUGHTER IN THE NAME OF GOD IS AN ABSOLUTE EVIL !! - Predestination division into Good [morally superior] and Evil; MORAL ARROGANCE, HUBRIS [wanton insolence or arrogance resulting from excess pride or from passion], WRAPPED IN PATRIOTISM - Christ did NOT pursue the "zealot" option [iniquity purged by MERCY and TRUTH], the "identity" group passions; GOD MAMMONIZED [God Bless "Corporate" America], MAMMON AS SAVIOUR !! - THOSE WHO HAVE TAKEN ALL FROM US [the commodification of life], WAGE WAR IN OUR NAMES, TO TAKE MORE !!

Mankind's Thin Veneer Of Humanity

God is an influence in the world and is influenced *by* the world ... the God "agency"; how we construct our identity(-ies) [I approve of myself ??] - *prosecution* by war is an illegal act !! - a "War On Terror" by use of a War *of* Terror is criminal; this is not disarmament of Iraq/Afghanistan, this is the dismemberment by the corporate; one tyrant replaced by another: former "benefactors" claiming the OIL PRIZE and geo-political position !! -- WAR INDUCED HUMAN COSTS HAVE TO BE BORNE BY ALL, INCLUDING THE *GUILT* !! -- the "corporate war" has continued long after the initial military fighting ended: MONEY LOVES WAR !! - engendering continued conflict, the taking from the "peace" to pay/reward those who made/make war possible is INSANITY: "WEAPONIZING BRUTALITY" IS A CRIME AGAINST HUMANITY, NOT SOMETHING TO PROFIT FROM !! - many victimized people have-and-will-be abandoned to ensure corporate success, maintenance, and reconstruction - THE RECONSTRUCTION OF HUMANITY MUST BE OUR PRIORITY, *OUR* HUMANITY !! -- WE MUST GRIEVE OUR RESORTING TO VIOLENCE !!

God's SWORD [SacredWORD] is NOT the "knife-edge of extinction" !! - mankind's thin veneer of humanity is easily cut/ripped, and many enter and/or are pushed through !! - appreciation/gratitude is necessary for, and an aspect of, a deeper level of awareness, but requires a form of faith in the giver, and identification with the gift: WAR IS NOT THE GIFT OF PEACE [a "peace" to conduct business is NOT the Peace of God] !! - PEACE IS NOT A BUSINESS TERM; PEACE IS A GOD TERM [can only be defined in terms of God (Agape Love)] !! - a peace imposed and then enforced is NOT "peace" !! - the introduction of war [by those complicit] under the guise [pretext] of humanitarian intervention vs. brutality, in support of benefactor claim, is of itself the "same" brutality [as previously supported] -- Business is sedation of God-consciousness [we are asleep to LIFE, to a "true" Life (God *is* Truth)]; MAMMON CONSIDERED AS SAVIOR !! -- WAR IS A TESTAMENT TO OUR *FAILURE* AS HUMAN-"BEINGS", OF OUR HUMANITY !!

Our Systemic Is Self-Defining

We are a "product" of the environment we surround ourselves with; corporate media environment = perception deception !! -- we are here to change the world, not to be changed *again* by it, or did we really attempt to change [conscientious objection; withdrawal] ?? -- Jesus the Christ is King, MAJESTIC in *all* things !! - most Christ-ians [those who hold, carry (take) Christ's Name, the Anointed] are tarnishing the Majesty of Christ; we are spotted, polluted by this world [we have taken God's name in vain; we are worshipping in vain]; we are grieving the Spirit of God, and weakening and destroying the spirit of nature [anima mundi; the planetary soul] - we must strive for, attain and maintain a ** GOD-LEVEL RELATIONSHIP ** [being and doing] in-and-with *all* things !! - we must reject "the claim" of-and-by ourselves and others !! - the "pomp" of society, the "private ownership of the means of production" must become "common-wealth" of the community(-ies) !! - a genuine, organic/natural existence [AT-ONE-MENT] vs. the artificially contrived, corporate existence; GOD IS LIFE !! -- our "denominated" selfishness [monetary and sect] must cease, or we will; OUR SYSTEMIC-MURDER WILL MURDER US [the wicked taken in their own evil; THOU SHALT NOT MURDER] !!

"Reason" has become repressive vs. Isa 1:18 "Come now, let us reason together, saith the LORD" ... domination and vested-interest induce error and sin [ignorance of God] -- vested value-judgements [philosophical system; value/ethic systemic; creed] or value-free(-dom); what is our definition of "value" ?? [WE LIVE OUR VALUES]; TRUE VALUE IS OF GOD, pure "agape" value: selfless activity, experience, knowing and sharing [our God-ing]: ** REACHING BEYOND SELF-VALUE ** - the Arm of God, applying God, His presence !! - the Mind of God enables us to see through and beyond the [SAGE] systemic !! - systemic security is dependent on belief, trust, dependence and/or threat; remove these and undermine/collapse the systemic; the firewall of selfishness, the imposed identity, must be breached - information-war, knowledge conflict: multiple launch points vs. God's Word; corporate media, the template of consciousness; security control: selfishness as right, reward ["to cash in"].

Fundamentalism is God "politicized" - the path is not prepared for the traveller, the traveller is prepared for the path ... -self-satisfaction, casual brutality, senseless violence: our systemic is self-defining -- a Christ "philosophy" [the love of wisdom] of life vs. a business dogma [to think; settled opinion]/creed [systemic belief], advocating the unholy trinity of "me, myself and I", taking for yourself first -- systemic ordination is NOT the ordination of God; God is NOT dogma and/or creed; the Body of Christ is living and fluid: ECCLESIAN LIVING WATERS in the service of God vs. interpretations in service of the systemic -- all men and women represent God, whether they know it or not [made in the image and likeness "of" God]; WE MUST COME TO *KNOW* WHOM WE REPRESENT !! - when we represent ourself(-selves) we sin, we take; representing God is our gifting of agape love !! - sin is a lack of knowledge, an ignorance of God !! - REPRESENTATION OF GOD, no other corporate agency or person.

The Public Cry Is A Whisper

WE ARE FIGHTING OURSELVES, OUR LEGITIMACY !! -- WE ARE SITUATED ON THE EDGE OF (IN)SANITY; GROUP CONTAGION, COLLECTIVE FRENZY [ie., consumption; corporate feeding frenzy] - BUSINESS IS DULL IN COMPARISON TO WAR AND HOLOCAUST, YET BUSINESS IS ** BARBARIC DISPOSSESSION UNEQUALED ** -- GLOBALIZATION IS A MUTANT FORM OF COLONIALISM [activist/author Arundhati Roy]; the corporate-agenda claims "globalization with a human face" [a face that is disfigured by evil; twisted by greed]; A FACE UNRECOGNIZABLE BY MOST; INHUMAN -- civil protest has been professionalized, labeled [NGO agendas; media]; THE "PUBLIC DEBATE" MUST BE DE-PROFESSIONALIZED; THE ONLY ANSWER IS A PUBLIC-COMMON ANSWER [vs. leave the world to us; it is too complicated for the public to understand; we are the experts, etc.] - leaving public debate to the experts is a convenient way for a privileged society to ignore the issues; it leads to an expert-anthem [Arundhati Roy], no longer a ** public cry ** vs. globalization [life is profit] !! - the public cry is a whisper, a whimper, most are in denial !! -- a common understanding needed [a social nurturing], a politics of resistance, opposition, voluntary simplicity, a slowing down; ** DISSENT ** [OUR ONLY WEAPON IS OUR REFUSAL], WE MUST WITHDRAW AND DISINVEST FROM THE CORPORATE AND RE-INVEST IN COMMUNITY !!

Wisdom: The Application Of Knowledge

The only spiritual life is one of service; there is a lack of *meaning* in the world; you cannot find meaning in a world that seeks and glorifies money and power, the wisdom of the world; THE REDUCTION OF HUMANITY [every evil work; the elimination of the public-Nation by the private-Nation-State/TNC's; the elimination of any compassion (the label of living) and charity (corporate profit means "care = burden"; the real burden on humanity is the SAGE-Corporate; the evil invasion of greed against our sanity) and any generosity] - these are MONSTERS in-every sense-of-the-word, barely Human, animalistic purveyors of a systemic that has murdered and continues to murder millions of people; they exist in a spiritual vacuum, sucking the life out of us !! - WE MUST KNOW AND ACT [Wisdom: the application of the knowledge] !! -- Ephesians 5:15 See then that ye walk circumspectly [exactly, accurately, diligently], not as fools, but as wise; Colossians 4:5 ** Walk in wisdom ** toward them that are without, redeeming [to make wise and sacred use of every opportunity for doing good] the time; James 3:17 But ** the wisdom that is from above ** is:

* first pure:
[pure - chaste - clear] 1) exciting reverence, venerable, sacred 2) pure from carnality, chaste, modest, immaculate, clean; -- [saints - Holy One] 1) most holy thing, a saint; -- [cherish] 1) to warm, keep warm 2) to cherish with tender love, to foster with tender care.

* then peaceable:
[peaceable] 1) relating to peace 2) peaceable, pacific, loving peace 3) bring peace with it, peaceful, salutary; -- [peace - one - rest - quietness] 1) a state of national tranquillity; exemption from the rage and havoc of war 2) peace between individuals, ie., harmony, discord 3) security, safety, prosperity, felicity, (because peace and harmony make and keep things safe and prosperous) 4) of the Messiah's peace, the way that leads to peace (salvation) 5) of Christianity, the tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God [SATAN'S IMPOSED "FEAR OF GOD"] 6) the blessed state of devout and upright Christians.

* gentle:
[gentle - patient - moderation] 1) seemingly suitable 2) equitable, fair, mild, gentle; -- [be like] 1) to be like.

* [and] easy to be intreated:
[easy to be intreated] 1) easily, obeying, compliant; -- [well - well done - good] 1) to be well off, fare well, prosper, acting well; -- [persuade - trust - obey - have confidence - believe - be confident] 1) persuade 1a) to persuade, ie., to induce one by words to believe 1b) to make friends of, to win one's favour, gain one's good will, or to seek to win one, strive to please one; to tranquillise 1c) to persuade unto ie., move or induce one to persuasion to do something 2) be persuaded 2a) to be persuaded, to suffer one's self to be persuaded; to be induced to believe: to have faith: in a thing; to believe; to be persuaded of a thing concerning a person 2b) to listen to, obey, yield to, comply with 3) to trust, have confidence, be confident.

* full of mercy:
[full] 1) full; in reference to persons, whose minds are as it were filled with thoughts and emotions, either good or bad; -- [mercy] 1) mercy: kindness or good will towards the miserable and the afflicted, joined with a desire to help them 1a) of men towards men: to exercise the virtue of mercy, show one's self merciful 1b) of God towards men: in general providence; the mercy and clemency of God in providing and offering to men salvation by Christ 1c) the mercy of Christ, whereby at his return to judgement he will bless true Christians with eternal life.

* and good fruits:
[good works; working the Spirit (1 Cor 12:11); MINISTRATION OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS] -- [good - good thing - that which is good - the thing which is good - well - benefit] 1) of good constitution or nature 2) useful, salutary 3) good, pleasant, agreeable, joyful, happy 4) excellent, distinguished 5) upright, honourable; -- [fruit] 1) fruit; the fruit of the trees, vines, of the fields; the fruit of one's loins, ie., his progeny, his posterity 2) that which originates or comes from something; an effect, result 2a) work, act, deed, of Christian character 2b) advantage, profit, utility 2c) praises, which are presented to God as a thank-offering 2d) to gather fruit (ie., a reaped harvest) into life eternal (as into a granary), is used in fig. discourse of those who by their labours have fitted souls to obtain eternal life.

* without partiality:
[without partiality] 1) undistinguished, unintelligible 2) without dubiousness, ambiguity or uncertainty; -- [doubt - judge - discern - contend - waver] 1) to separate, make a distinction, discriminate, to prefer 2) to learn by discrimination, to try, decide, to determine, give judgement, decide a dispute 3) to withdraw from one, desert 4) to separate one's self in a hostile spirit, to oppose, strive with dispute, contend 5) to be at variance with one's self, hesitate, doubt.

* and without hypocrisy:
[unfeigned - without dissimulation - without hypocrisy] 1) unfeigned, undisguised, sincere; -- [feign] 1) to take up another's statements in reference to what one has decided for one's self, ie., to reply, answer 2) to make answer (speak) on the stage, ie., to impersonate anyone, play a part 3) to simulate, feign, pretend.

A Developing Community

** True Intelligence ** is God's Way, utilizing the "creation imprint" designed and intended for man; intelligence beyond thought; God-made sense of self vs. conditioned/manufactured/social mythic "mind-made" sense of self [the imprisoned mind] - the mind seeks to control the situation; fear future or desire future; the mind will fuel the impulse/situation; it will project into "the now" to shape the reality -- God's mind, His very consciousness, can be, and is, ours !! -- we must acknowledge what we feel, not what we deny, in our existence; a spaciousness around what we feel, our environment [emotional; state of grace, capacity for service]; MAKING SENSE, A DEEPENING OF MIND; INNER STILLNESS, A LACK OF FEAR; SERENITY, PEACE = the whole structure of "mind-made" sense of self dies | DEPTH, SACREDNESS !!

Media culture = representable interference with reality: accommodating the camera - torrent of images and sound = numbing the mind; we collaborate with our own dumbing down: we plug-in willingly - we are part of a long running desire to find a low risk, low demand release from the problems of life ... the promise that the next "one" will provide the solution ... the "CNN effect" to produce a public opinion result, that results in government intervention; so-called "experts" recycled ad-nauseum - corporate journalists using the "we" in their questions, the collective pronoun used in questioning government officials: there is a carefully managed "news agenda" to produce a carefully managed and manufactured public opinion - the "appearance" of reporting is exposed by the "guest list", the pre-defined framework of corporate experts ... very seldom are NGO's and alternative views presented by their own; limited views are presented mostly by the corporate - a vast spectrum of diversity must be realized, a vital presentation and exchange of ideas and opinions: AN OPEN COMMONS NEEDED !! - [experts based on NPR, Talk of the Nation]

Corporate enforcement of systemic lies vs. any opposition; we must respond only by education and persuasion by example - the COG Inc.'s, "enforcement" of their defined Truth is also a falsehood, a misapplication -- God wants us to be pure and whole; He does not want us to be automatons and just obey Him, He wants us to connect with Him from the *wholeness* of ourselves [in union with God, begotten as Family] - the COG is a developing community, a community that is *loving* towards everyone and everything, a community that is "in community" with everyone and everything: ONE WITH GOD, IN WHOLENESS - IF WE EXPRESS GOD, IF WE ARE *IN* AGAPE LOVE, EXPRESSING LOVE, PURITY, AND TRUTH, ANYWHERE CAN BE, AND IS, OUR COMMUNITY - we can't change anything but ourselves, and it takes God's help to renew our minds, to override and rid ourselves of selfishness, to look after the care of someone else - every failure [or sin (our violation of God's character, the 10C)] or difficulty [or contradiction in our lives, our conduct] is an opportunity to learn and change our ways - [wholeness based on Touched By Nature, Dorothy MacLean, Shared Vision] -- we are BONDED to God by love, His love, freely given as gift.

We Must Choose A New Understanding

The Healing Work

**** PROVE THE FACT, DEMONSTRATE THE SOLUTION = CHRISTIAN-ITY **** = Acts 4:32-35, of one heart, of one soul, had all things common [COMMUNITY OF GOD] = GREAT POWER OF WITNESS and GREAT GRACE UPON THEM ALL = ADORNING [to put in order; *prepare*] THE DOCTRINE OF GOD !! - PREPARING AND PREPARED FOR THE RETURN OF CHRIST, worthy [becometh] of the Gospel !! -- the "real" world is NOT the "unreal" existence of this present world, the real world is the reality of Christ in-the-here-and-now, and His Kingdom, soon to be established [physically and spiritually] as was originally intended -- corporate money = destruction, the wasting of all it comes into contact with !! - consumers are agents of "consumption" [a wasting away; a disease].

The concept of the Sabbath, the willingness to observe as "community day" [fellowship], a focus [consciousness of God], a "day of relationship(s)", a "day of healing", it is FAMILY DAY where we experience the UNMIXED Word of God [pure agape love; God-ing] and "re-tool" ourselves, where we re-educate and re-define ourselves, according to God's education and definitions, and Christ is our *only* educator and example [pattern and measure] !! - WE MUST HEAR AND DO THE *HOLY* "CHARACTER OF GOD" [the 10C] !! - WE MUST BE *AS* GOD IN THIS WORLD [G2889 kosmos], in it, yet unspotted, NOT complicit in its instrumentality and its crimes; we must be considered a new creation, a new birth of righteousness [our being and doing], in a systemic of evil: WE SHALL SIT AS *JUDGES* [condemning the evil and overcoming it, purging it with mercy and truth], WE SHALL BE SAVIORS TO HUMANITY, WE SHALL HEAL THEM WITH CHRIST !! - if we are *as* God now, then we shall *be* God-Family when Christ returns with our Salvation, a salvation to be shared; that is the "healing" work that is before Christ and His Bride !!

Freedom From God Is Enslavement To Satan

Most who feel guilt abandon themselves, this is a tragedy; guilt and grief consume us; God has forgiven us, and we must do the same; we must abandon the guilt, not ourselves !! - let go of the guilt, the darkness within, consider God, love yourself [our perception(s) must change] - don't give yourself to another's claim of authority out of "fear" of God and guilt of sin; God wants you to claim yourself [God gives you, you !!] - we connect to and with God only in agape love - we have to give ourselves permission to heal; sorrow, pain is not a connection to a loved one lost, or a loss of oneself [healing is not dishonoring; it is not losing one's connection to the one lost]; love *is* the connection; HEALING is SALVATION, a healing path !! - God's standards, expectations, are NOT unrealistic, man's are !! - living in pain is NOT justified, we have choices; we have the power to be miserable, to carry a heavy burden for the rest of our lives, or not; judgment is liberation, NOT a sentence to confinement [a wounded spirit martyr; a prison of our own minds, of our own making]; the answer to the question posed, do the inner evils of our own mind relinquish our choice, is NO !! - we must do the best we can with what we have; our ** conduct ** is primary, righteousness is our right conduct, in full consciousness with each other, and with God !! - relationship, companionship changes who we are; we cheat ourselves and each other with our selfishness; unrighteousness is resisting God, doing what is right in our own eyes, using our own limited standards, seeking freedom from the will and rule of God [defining God using our own definitions (we fear God because we fear our definition, our application), not realizing freedom from God is enslavement to Satan (the very definition we fear)]; living life fully is the promise *of* God, of His Family - we must *choose* a new relationship, a new understanding [the 10C]; God is waiting for us; living life fully is a reciprocal relationship, our common table !! -- [multiple sources, including therapist Dr. Phil McGraw, on guilt]

MM Appendix 3

Mammon or Messiah

The Hidden Enemy Within: Confront The Evil 1

The hidden enemy within; losing control of our soul; evil, the power that keeps us from what we want to be; found in ourselves and surrounds us [intention and will within]; dark expressions, forces of pain expressed in human beings - KNOW THYSELF !! - we must open our eyes and ears to the invisibility; we must turn on the lights [knowledge and self-understanding] - evil likes us to fear it [cohesive sentience; it has its own purpose] - we all possess faculties that have a given direction in certain circumstances [ie., pulled down into anger, hate; something in us draws us down, serving a purpose that is unknown to most human beings [maybe a blind mechanical response or a force, a sentience, SATAN] - we are spiritually deaf, dumb and blind; we have every influence ever created in us; heaven and hell, light and darkness meet in the human soul; these forces are given life by our choices, our decisions; our *relationship* with these forces determine who we are; self is relationship, we must be awake to what we are in relationship with !! - our mindset, conditioning, projection [movement of thought]; we cannot fix ourselves [psychology] with the very thing which is broken !! - we are in conflict, a divided being, a rift runs though the core of ourselves; "blame away", "explain away", are not answers - we are destroying our planet and ourselves in spite of all the prayerfulness [people resisting the evil]; we must understand NOT resist; the resisting actually increases the evil; we are fighting with shadows; we are fighting forces that are empowered by our *not* understanding their nature [ref: MM Book 1 Chapter 1-13 web page (widescreen) or blog] - we must learn to see into ourselves, we must discern spiritually - there is no such thing as "blind" anger, there is something in us that is angry [relative to our own conditioning; the dark state lives within us]; sympathetic vibration.

Darkness wins because we do not know how it operates; we are unaware that our *unconsciousness* is responsible; the negative state guides us [we remain asleep to its actual nature and action, its dictates] - THE ONLY POWER EVIL HAS IS IN DECEIVING US !! [FORGIVE THEM FATHER, FOR THEY *KNOW NOT* WHAT THEY DO] -- we define ourselves by our problems; our current sense of self [ie., the COG] is rooted in a nature that causes us to repeat the evil in order for us to remain within our false definitions !! - WE MUST TRANSCEND OURSELVES; WE MUST BE WHAT GOD WANTS US TO BE !! - there are parts of us that can only do one thing [a blind mechanical activity of darkness; suggestions serving their blind mechanical need] to restrict, to limit, to draw down - hatred is a self-imposed restriction; love is expansive, opening; these two consciousnesses are in us [we are sitting between two worlds of darkness and light; we have to choose - answering evil with evil is forwarding evil unto the whole human race [BUILDING HOLOCAUST] !! - EACH SOUL IS RESPONSIBLE FOR ITS OWN ACTIONS !! - to be human is to have crises; we must examine ourselves when things are at their darkest [when we are torn, confused; reaching]; this darkness can be the ground of the new understanding that we see ourselves in [these dark "gifts" come to us bearing choice; the adversarial is actually emissarial], an opportunity presented, and we are responsible for our choices - we do not have to be subjected to what we don't understand, instead we can understand what we are subjected to !! - the issue of justice is a private, individual affair [we must grow in this understanding; the world is on a downward path into war] - we will serve evil pursuits if we do not understand them, and our complicity with them !!

The Hidden Enemy Within: Confront The Evil 2

There is a Hell (of our own creation), tormented feelings, regret - heaven and hell are born out of our fears, not knowing what is, the possibilities - "what may be" can never be the source of integral change within [just another safety blanket (ie., most religions)] - our lives do not change when we die [an object in motion continues in the direction of its motion; we must change ourselves, our direction]; all damage we do to ourselves can be changed by a love of the truth; the damage can be undone !! [GOD IS TRUTH AND LIFE; WE CANNOT CHANGE OURSELVES, BUT GOD'S LOVE CAN !!] - society's pace keeps us from stopping to think, we must take the time to be conscious of ourselves, of our needs [mindful of our helpful thoughts and our hurtful thoughts]; changing our relationship with our inner world; we do not have to live with the pain !! - the only power the darkness has over us [deception] is in the absence of the light [fear is real in the dark]; illumination vs. domination; dark spiritual forces, conditions, cannot live within the light [GOD IS LIGHT] - fear was never intended to be a form for us; our thought-forms make it real [when we revisit a negative state, we revitalize what we want to be free of]; we must be aware of the evil consciousness, we must dismiss it, reject it [BY GOD'S PRESENCE; HEALING] - keeping in balance; our choice; the dark, the negative seemingly necessary; there is danger here, new understanding [recognition] precipitated by the darkness [WE MUST COME OUT OF THE SIN]; an ongoing relationship of primordial forces existent [THE FEAR (reverence) OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM, A GOOD UNDERSTANDING HAVE ALL THEY WHO OBEY GOD'S COMMANDMENTS (the 10C: walking in the character of God); KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY IS TO DEPART FROM EVIL - EVIL IS *NOT* ESSENTIAL FOR NEW UNDERSTANDING; EVIL (application) IS THE *LACK* OF UNDERSTANDING !!].

The issue of control, the strength of evil; we are in a cage as a result of our limited understanding; powerlessness itself looks for power and control, and by doing so falls victim to the very thing it is seeking power and control over !! - we are evidence of a dualistic self; we express dualism; dualism is not necessarily real, but reality exists in levels - the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil was to give the knowledge of the gods [the complexities, the nuances of things; not just knowing the simple good]; free will is [considered today] the result of the choice between good and evil; thus [the first sin] is deemed a gift [ATTRIBUTING GOD'S FREE WILL, FREE MORAL AGENCY, TO SIN, AS SATAN'S GIFT - GOOD AND EVIL IS NOT KNOWLEDGE AS SUCH, BUT THE NATURE OF THE SPIRITUAL APPLICATION, THE WISDOM, THE RELATIONSHIP (knowledge is revealed, taught, discovered)] -- we are beings of choice, to determine for ourselves [our character]; darkness and evil are horrible, but we grow from them; their potential makes us think !! - we see the world through the eyes of our understanding of the conditions existent; evil seems to have the upper hand because humans have gone to sleep; true and false are becoming unknown; we are being misled - the goodness within us must be recognized and fought for [GOD PROVIDES THE ALTERNATIVE] !! - learning and growing; religion seeks to codify experience, which is impossible; we must continue in the life God gives us NOT continue in the life we create for ourselves; we must let go of the self with its definitions, then we will see God's definitions !! -- is righteous anger evil, NO !! - evil is unrighteousness; the cause and effect are different - do the inner evils of our own mind relinquish our choice ?? -- [The Hidden Enemy Within: Confront The Evil 1 and 2 based on multiple sources, including author Guy Finley on "The Nature of Evil" (author Finley denies the existence of Satan)]

We Must Refuse The Imposed Consumption

The augmentative oppression of humanity by technology; the cutting-edge [the real cutting-edge is the two-edged sword of God's truth (preaching and witness); REDEFINING OURSELVES AND HUMANITY] -- ANY CHOICE IS BEING REMOVED; WE ARE BEING FORCED !! - THERE IS NO CONSIDERATION GIVEN, OR PROVISION MADE, FOR NATURE OR PEOPLE TO REMAIN UNAFFECTED - ALL IS CLAIMED, TAKEN !! - THE COG MUST BE THE UNAFFECTED, THE UNINFECTED !! -- SOCIETY MUST REBEL !! - Christian non-participation, active resistance [intentional, deliberate obstruction BY REFUSAL TO PARTICIPATE (not destruction, demolition; but destructive to the cause or means; withdrawal) to any SAGE-Corporate cause, movement, activity, effort, etc.], not "corporate" doomsaying [as an art form; media; mainstream and the COG Inc.]; *complete detachment*, BEYOND DETERRENCE !! - as Christians we cannot in good-conscience participate in the world's imposed systemic, to any degree [CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTORS] - we cannot improve peoples lives, empower them as individuals, if we destroy who we are as human beings by our technological gods [gods without the guiding maturity, the (God-given) wisdom necessary]; OUR TRUE GOD-GIVEN HUMANITY HAS NEVER BEEN EXPRESSED; ONLY THE CONTRIVED HAS BEEN EXPRESSED, AND CONTINUES TO BE SO; THE COG HAS FAILED IN ITS PURPOSE !! - the virtualization of humanity, a new type of life-form [transhumanism] looming - the complexity [the intelligent design] of a human cell is beyond man's scope at this time; we must stand back in amazement at who, and what we are, and will be !! [WE MUST RECOGNIZE AND HONOR OUR CREATOR, AND HIS DESIGN] -- societal meltdown and large-scale mass murder [HOLOCAUST] is a future possibility; the neural net of society must be understood, employed for technological advance - special-interest groups [determining choice], individualists [cancer like choices] threaten humanity more than technology.

Commercial culture is seen as a benefit - positive externalities taken; association of the positive aspects of humanity, society, by the corporate - advertising [the imposed; the curriculum of society (the ability to imagine an alternative future diminished; a loss of our humanity !!)] paid for by the consumer [within the retail price, and our collective conscience], corporate income-tax deductions; "advertising" seen as the power to propel humanity, the technological society -- we must counter advertising by education, we must understand the science [psychological warfare] of persuasion, coercion; WE MUST UNDERSTAND THE COMMERCIALIZATION OF OUR IDENTITY !! -- measuring up to someones elses reflection of ourselves, a constructed image; we have grown up corporate, especially the youth of today - the images take on a reality of their own; the visual medium is real, socially constructed images !! - URGED TO BUY, TRY, COMPLY !! - citizenry media literacy is critically important; the inoculation of our minds [vs. women as bodies, men as minds]; we must deconstruct the images, the messages [the implications], the means used !! - we are socialized to rely on the images; success is linked [the corporate promises]; reinforcement by others -- we must avoid the corporate, the false logo's [THE TRUE LOGOS IS CHRIST; THE WORD OF GOD]; intrusive visual pollution is flooding our minds; we must develop a mental barrier; WE MUST DAM THE MESSAGE OF THE DAMNED !! - the media must reflect society NOT society reflecting the media - our identity is wrapped up in our history, but our history is manufactured !! -- a paradigm shift within culture or outside of culture ?? - the shift is from without, EXPATRIATION INTO GOD'S COMMUNITY, A SEPARATE CULTURE [GOD'S TABLE] !! - we must refuse the imposed consumption [the proliferation; the cancer]; OUR OWN COGNITION MUST BE OF PRIMARY CONCERN - WE ARE BEING MOULDED AND *NOT* BY THE MASTER POTTER !! - our intellect is being *bypassed* by the visual (and the music (the social tune)) -- private-corporate interest and benefit are NOT in the public interest, or for public benefit !! -- [multiple sources, including NPR All Things Considered and Talk of the Nation, concerning the commercialization of culture]

Church of God (COG): Esther As Archetype

Feast of Purim: Esther performs a subversive transformation of identity and power; she compasses simultaneously contradictory positions; she both submits and presides; she makes an eloquent plea against enslavement and violence [Esther 7] - she calls for liberation; external identity is a "mask" for her internal being; she is what she did not seem to be, a Jew, at the same instant, Esther "comes out" as a woman - just as she unmask the truth of herself as Jew, she unmask the truth of herself as woman; having masqueraded as a submissive being, she manifests herself as a potent, commanding leader who imminently takes the king's authority in her hands, legislates, and makes royal appointment - the Jews in Persia are transformed from oppressed people to empowered self-defenders - ESTHER TRANSFORMS HERSELF FROM OPPRESSED OBJECT TO STRIDENT COMMANDING SUBJECT; Esther's indomitable humane compassion [vs. a self-absorbed power like the king and Haman] drives her to risk her own life to oppose narrow and violent evil ["If I perish, I perish" (Esther 4:16)] -- Esther's solution respects the integrity of the body by deconstructing the text [repeal the order of annihilation], yet the king has no power to revoke his own seal; the only recourse is to issue new orders giving the Jews permission to defend themselves; the monarch's solution destroys the body while maintaining the text intact: the outcome of the story enacts the horrific consequences of the displacement of integrity from human life to text -- Esther affirms her humane kindness, by contrast, the violent outcome is a perverse inversion, a mockery of divine immutability, and a displacement of the sacred from our texts and table !! -- TEXTUAL ACTIVISM IS A CHRISTIAN DUTY, A REASONING TOGETHER !! - Esther was an activist whose potent insurgence foiled a plot of global proportions; the Fast of Esther (preceding Purim, the Feast) is a day of strategy, a day to steel our resolve to foil all roots of evil: IT IS TIME TO UNMASK AND DISMANTLE, TO DECONSTRUCT THE PERVERSE, THE WICKEDNESS OF THIS WORLD !! -- [based on "Unmasking the Scroll of Esther"; Tikkun (Mar/Apr 2002 edition)]

It Is Time To Burn The Strawman

For Your Consideration:

- * Take a look at your Government issued I.D., License, Birth Certificate, SSN, etc.
- * Your name is written in CAPITAL letters, ie., JOHN WILLIAM DOE.
- * That is the artificial you - the corporate you - registered at birth or upon application of a SSN or SIN (in Canada).
- * The Corporate-State/Corporations can only legally contract with another fiction, thus your "STRAWMAN", the corporate NAME, the LEGAL PERSON/TRADE NAME not with your Lawful/Christian name.
- * Under the Uniform Commercial Code, the STRAWMAN is the "transmitting utility" to access goods and services, a "dummy corporation" of one, and even though you do NOT hold Title to your STRAWMAN you are responsible for the public liability associated with the "benefits" that come to you through it.

- * All law in Americanada is Corporate-Statute Law/Admiralty Law, every organization is a for-profit corporation, incl. the Police, Law Courts, Government and registered as such (Standard and Poor's). The UNITED STATES has been a corporate legal fiction for decades.
- * All your legal documents, contracts, deeds, mortgages, bank accounts, retirement funds, etc. have your STRAWMAN name on them - that is not you in the flesh-and-blood, everything you think you own - YOU DO NOT - you have legal use because you signed your name John Doe (first letter capitalized only) on the forms, ie., your checking/chequing accounts, withdrawal slips, contracts, etc.
- * Your children do not belong to you (they have their own STRAWMAN, you gave them to the State when you registered their births), neither your house, car, etc., that is why the Corporate-State can take all from you legally, including your children - all is owned by the private-State including you. They have "Title".

* They can enforce laws over you because they own you, even laws to protect their investment (ie., seat belts, helmets).

- * You are "debt surety" on the National Debt and are listed as such at the Bank for International Settlements.
- * You pay "Income Tax" on the private currency that you are allowed to earn - and once again "you" do not own your money, you are allowed to retain and use private-State Currency because it is earned/held under a STRAWMAN and you have been granted signing authority, as privilege, as-long-as you conform.
- * That dollar bill does not say the Bank of John on it - everything held in your STRAWMAN's account can be seized or withheld at any time because, once again, IT IS NOT YOURS, NO MATTER WHAT YOU THINK.
- * ALL IS CORPORATE, AND ALL THAT IS CORPORATE IS PROTECTED AND ENFORCED BY THE STATE (slaves are provided the necessities to continue working, and only that).
- * Reference Black's Law Dictionary for CAPITALIZED NAMES and their meaning.

- * As "debt surety" the private-State can create/borrow "in your name" \$30-50,000 each year, basically the same as your salary, and you and your children and your grandchildren are Federally mandated to pay Income Tax yearly to provide an economic foundation for the Debt created, partial payment ad infinitum (the Debt can never be repayed) - the average lifetime wage/salary expectation of a middle-class person working 40 years is between 1 and 2 Million dollars (+/- \$50,000/year) - you have no choice but to repay a portion of your wage/salary, as in-effect your money is not actually owned by you, and the "owners" require their cut or they will repossess everything that they own (everything you have).
- * Trillions of Dollars can be created and your progeny are mandated as the "debt surety", perpetual slavery.
- * With a population of 300M people the private-State (United States (Inc.)) - not the public-Nation of America - can theoretically create a Debt of 300 Million x 30 Thousand(+) Dollars each year = \$9,000,000,000,000 = \$9 Trillion Dollars, economic performance and/or necessity being a factor in creating a Debt of this magnitude.
- * "The Powers That Be" thus can bail-out their criminality with change to spare, knowing the Systemic can absorb the debt as-long-as the public do not catch on to the mechanisms of control - the private creation of capital/national currency - ALL ON THE BACKS OF THE POPULATION IN WHO'S NAME (STRAWMAN) IT IS CREATED, AND REMEMBER, YOUR ASSET VALUE IS ACTUALLY THEIRS AND TABULATED AS SUCH.

- * WE CREATE THE VERY MONIES WE SLAVE AWAY TO "EARN" FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE PRIVATE OWNERS: The private-State borrows from a private-Corporation (The Federal Reserve System who "creates" the monies "in your name") and pays interest on the debt.
- * Public-Money (Interest Free) created by the public-Nation (actual Greenbacks) would begin to remove the control of the Private from the Nation and Community - the interface between the public-Nation and the private-State, our selected-to-be-elected Government has to be purged of the Corporate, the private-State rescinded and the public-Nation reinstated, the re-birth of the American and Canadian Nations (essentially one family, brothers).

- * The created and fashioned Monetary Crisis is manipulated to ensure absolute control for acquisition and globalization. Fear runs wild on Main Street while in the back rooms of Wall Street all is well - the wage-slaves underwriting the systemic.
- * Other Nations "buy the debt" (as an investment, or by necessity) because the "economic engine" (that's you) will continue to run - population must be maintained or increased so that STRAWMAN issued debt and repayment (Federal Income Tax) can be maintained.
- * To take back your sovereignty, to take possession of your STRAWMAN is near impossible, an Enemy of the State is not too kindly looked upon - some have achieved partial success - stories vary. You would negate any "citizenship" benefits if you were able to.
- * The "Game" being played, and its threats/repercussions of deflation/inflation/hyper-inflation are cruel with very real public impact - lives have been, are, and will be destroyed.
- * Again, money is NOT created out-of-thin-air, it cannot be, you enable the money to be created - YOU CREATE THE MONEY - it is STRAWMAN issued, and you guarantee it as "debt-surety". We partially recognize this by taking out a car loan, mortgage, etc. Our "debt-servitude" is the "Bond", the debt-security, a life-time of labor.
- * You are the "precious metal" backing the currency, your "metal" (your strength of character, your tenacity, your work ethic/need), the collective Human "Resources" of the Nation.

- * The purposeful, temporary partial-destruction of the "middle-class" has been determined as the best way to achieve Global Control. As the "debt-surety" is negated so to the value of the US Dollar, precipitating the needed world crisis. Total collapse is not the objective - absolute ownership and consolidation is - the Economic Union of the US and Canada being a chief aim with the collective Natural Resources then partially underpinning the State currency to replace the lost STRAWMAN surety - Corporate Raiding at its finest. This is NOT Big Government gaining control of the corporations, this is Big Corporate in control of the Government.
- * The growing "middle-class" of the more easily manipulated Asian economies who were seeded with the jobs transferred out of North America and Europe are the added "debt-surety" for the New Economy - thus global enslavement achieved.

Total disinvestment, systemic withdrawal, and repudiation of the "odious" debt is the only way to undermine and collapse this systemic. We must be preparing and prepared to accommodate the many displaced. The issue of public-monies by the public-Nation is an essential step but in the meantime, or in tandem with, community or regional currencies should be implemented. THE SLAVES MUST RISE IN NON-VIOLENT REVOLUTION (FIGURATIVELY BURNING THEIR STRAWMEN), AND TAKE BACK THEIR LIVES !!

A Passover Letter to the COG "Ministry": LET GOD'S PEOPLE GO !!

Matthew 20:25 But Jesus called them [unto him], and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But *it shall not be so among you*: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister [G1249 diakonos; attendant]; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mark 10:42 But Jesus called them [to him], and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43 But *so shall it not be among you*: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister [G1249 diakonos; attendant]: 44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

Luke 22:25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26 But *ye [shall] not [be] so*: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For whether [is] greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? [is] not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Matthew 20:25-28, Mark 10:42-44, and Luke 22:25-27 are clear definitions of, and a clear recognition that, an imposed systemic is employed within the COG [Church of God], ** in direct violation of Christ's instructions **. These testimonies clearly show that there is a very serious *error* within the COG which has caused and continues to cause extremely grievous repercussions !! "... For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might *destroy* the works of the devil" [1 John 3:8]. This is the purpose, the commission of the Church, to destroy the works of the devil, not to mimic and employ his systemic !! The nature of the beast is directing the COG, not the nature of God. We must understand that God does NOT desire to exercise lordship over us - it is Satan's desire to exercise dominion over others; God's purpose, desire, is the exact opposite: ** it is to serve His creation ** IN RELATIONSHIP, and this, our relationship, *is* the GOVERNMENT of GOD !!

The COG is not a hierarchy, a one-man rule with a professional ministry, ranking the "gifts of God," nor is it a professional eldership, with many "gifts of the ministry" within the eldership. The COG is a "ministry of gifts" imparted to all those within whom the Spirit of God resides, a common ministry of the brethren, each with a gift, or gifts that God has given them, freely sharing all that God has freely shared with them [in a reciprocal relationship, with each other and with God], for the edification of the body of Christ, for the work of the ministry, their ministry. The work of the ministry [the ministration of gifts] belongs to the entire body of believers, equipped, guided, and encouraged by a mutual sharing of God's gifts, to expound and apply His Word with wisdom and power.

The body of Christ is held together by every part working together. Each Christian has a ministry given to them by God - each has stewardship responsibilities, authority, and full accountability to God. There is no professional ministry, no corporate church [the COG Inc.], no ranking of spiritual gifts, no division into ministry and laity, no copyrighting of God's truth [God owns the copyright; no money, no price]. No man has the right to put his name on any understanding given by God, an understanding to be placed on the common table, in proper humility [with no thought of reward or recognition], for all to eat. We are all brethren, no more, no less !! The COG is not a business, the COG Family is a community !!

The COG community is patterned on local, autonomous, loosely-confederated congregations, with those mature in the spirit [elders] chosen within each, gently leading in servant authority, leading by persuasive example [we love Christ because He first loved us], not bosses over God's church, not imposing, but guiding [as arbiter with Christ] each congregation in their gifted dialogue, their reasoning together, with the spirit of God leading, to an understanding of the truth of God, and abiding in that truth.

Christ's desire is to use the church-community to show the world a wholly new form of authority. But this new form of authority is nullified by the top-down, command-style structure that prevails in the COG today. The Gospel is negated even before it is proclaimed, because we deny its power with the way we conduct our lives and our church business. As a result, God is robbed of His glory and His image is distorted before the watching world. Nothing could be more serious than this !!

The COG must withdraw out of this world's systemic [be ye separate; be not partakers], we must withdraw out of its unholy and unrighteous ways into God's separate and self-sufficient community [Holy and Righteous in *all* our ways; a *living* witness]. How we stand in *relation* to our fellow man and his society as his future judge [1 Cor 6:2, the saints shall judge the world, the angels] is paramount. We cannot partake of another's sin, or be the cause or occasion of the same, or our role as judge is negated !! The COG systemic must be *of God* NOT of man [we are under judgment now]; how can we mete out judgment when we are guilty of complicity in the very sins being judged ?? The COG must be the alternative community, the *full* preaching and witness [our citizenship wholly conformed to the Gospel], the light that the world can see and turn to. We must not participate in this imposed, evil systemic [the false god of business and its monetary system, its instrumentality of oppression], helping to build holocaust, while at the same time planning our escape. God's people must strive to be self-sufficient in *all* their ways, ie., negative-interest community currency(-ies) used within the confederated, communitarian community-congregations.

Our withdrawal into God's community is only possible if we truly go to our scattered brethren [in love, in prayer, trusting in God] to resolve any differences [instead of accusing, marking, calling our judgment "tough love"]; we have more in common than in difference [the carnal wall of division and strife is money, position, and personality]. The COG has a different mind [God's mind], a different attitude [Holy, righteous, spiritual character], and a different purpose in life [to destroy the works of the devil]. The COG walks a different path, guided by God's MAP [mind, attitude, purpose] and spiritual compass [the Holy Spirit showing us the way]. The work of the COG is to believe on Christ [John 6:29], to be committed unto, to be persuaded of, to trust, to follow Christ, in all of His Ways. All things are possible with God !!

The various COG Inc.'s must be disestablished in total. Restitution must be made to *all* brethren [past and present; we must forgive each other]. God's people must be let go, must be set free by the professional ministry, who are opposing God both in mind and in form. They too, must take their proper place within God's ministry of gifts. We must all go to God in deep humility, in weeping and mourning, and ask for His forgiveness. We must ask God to lead us into His righteous community, to establish His community filled with agape love and healing !! We must repair the breach, and restore the paths to *dwell* in. The Ministry of Reconciliation begins within the Church of God.

Holy Days: Family and Community

The Seven Annual Sabbaths

Our inherent value = love and truth; the communitarian way, the environment instituted in the pages of the OT and exemplified in the NT has a built-in reminder to maintain "the continual", the daily worship (the practise of the way): the annual Holy Days, the festivals; the shared symbolic behavior so important to fellowship and cognition.

The seven annual Sabbaths instituted forever not only the Holy Days [God's Plan of Salvation for humanity] but the way of life within, explicit in the harvest feasts: the communitarian way, the *path* [personal achievement of true humanity] - the first day of the sacred year (the annual beginning); the Passover (the sacrifice, the reconciliation, the acceptance; the SAGE attempt to silence); ULB (the putting away of sin, the commitment); Pentecost (the gift of God; a society of the gift); the fall harvest season, Trumpets, Atonement, FOT, LGD: the return Christ, of His message; the putting away of the adversary (Mammon; the alienated, privileged attitudes); the harvest feast (feast of booths, the millennium, the communal reconstruction); the judgement (the Book of Life opened; all of humanity to share in the way).

The Passover observance at even (sunset), in the NT the Last Supper; the wine and unleavened bread taken by the Baptised in acknowledgement of the sacrifice of Christ Jesus for the remission of sins and in rededication as the very flesh and blood of the "body of Christ"; the Night To Be Much Remembered, observed the next sunset, was instituted to remember the Exodus of Israel from Egypt (typifies sin), the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread [ULB] begin; they picture the removal of sin from our lives; no leavened bread or products of any kind (the puffed-up lives, attitudes); the first and last days are annual Sabbaths; next is Pentecost, which pictures God's Gift of the Holy Spirit to the Christian Community, the 3rd annual Sabbath.

The Feast of Trumpets pictures the return of Christ; the Second Coming when Christ directly intervenes in world affairs and establishes the government or Kingdom of God over mankind; the beginning of the Millennium; the next event is pictured by the Day of Atonement; the binding and separation of Satan, the author of all sin (the transgression of God's Ten Commandments) away from mankind until after the Millennium; next is the Feast of Tabernacles [FOT] or Booths, a feast of ingathering, a seven day festival where we leave our homes and gather together if possible; it pictures the Millennium when Jesus Christ is Lord and King over all the earth, when the Holy Spirit is granted to all mankind alive and born during the Millennium and the earth is prepared for the next great event to take place; that event is pictured by the Last Great Day [LGD], the resurrection of every man, woman and child who has ever lived/been conceived (including the stillborn and aborted, placed into their parents arms); the dead stand before God; this is the Great White Throne Judgement, not a condemnation to a hell as traditional Christianity believes, but a time when the "Book of Life" is opened to all of humanity and they are given their first opportunity to receive God's instruction, to learn his way of love based on the 10 Commandments and ultimately to be born into the very Family of God.

The spring (3 Sabbaths) and fall Holy Days (4 Sabbaths) picture the plan of redemption for mankind and are explained throughout the Bible; by keeping them as commanded by God every year, the Church (the community) is kept in constant remembrance of God's plan for mankind and man's destiny to be born into the Family of God and ultimately to share in the rule and continuing creation of the universe.

Let Us Finally Gift The Life That Was Gifted To Us !!

The occupation of America (the public-Nation) by the United States (the private-State) MUST END - this applies to Canada as well, essentially the 51st State (has been for decades), and Britain; ALL ARE SIMILARLY OCCUPIED AND OWNED, the Anglo-American Brotherhood goes back millennia. WE MUST RESIST: ** OUR ONLY WEAPON IS OUR REFUSAL !! ** Violence must be avoided at all cost, the Corporate behave as beasts, we must not. Partisanship is used by those wholly corporate as it is an instrumentality of it. A blend of Rwandan-Serbian "Tea" steeped in hate and violence will only serve corporate interests and increase our suppression and enslavement. Those who incite violence must be indicted; if death results they must be charged with inciting Genocide. An invective firestorm can only result in harm and they know it - DO NOT BE USED BY THEM !!

We are the VALUE of the currency. The CORPORATE hold the threat of physical force over us, but we hold the the ultimate power over them, the VALUE of their riches, without us they are less than paupers. We must take back our value and employ it for ourselves, together !! Disinvest from the Corporate, repudiate their debt and Government and invest in community. Withdraw all support and use of Federal Reserve Notes (FRN's) and associate currencies (CDN Dollar / Pound / EURO), demand employment of public monies !! Protect your neighbors from predatory banks: surround their homes and resist repossession (without violence) !! Withdraw all monies from any

bank who will repossess any home !! POLICE AND MILITARY, WE ARE YOUR BROTHERS, SISTERS, SONS, DAUGHTERS, AUNTS, UNCLES, MOTHERS AND FATHERS: YOU ARE US, WE ARE YOU - STAND WITH US NOT THE CORPORATE: YOU ARE FAMILY, THEY ARE NOT (all of us are considered chattel by them - they "disowned" us as family a long time ago inorder to "own" us as slaves) !! WHEN OUR RIGHTS ARE SUPPRESSED AND TRAMPLED ON, SO ARE YOURS - PLEASE DO NOT PUT YOUR SOLES ON OUR SOULS !!

Our Nations are about to collapse, their artificial supports have rotted away, have crumbled, have been hammered by willful intent, neglect and greed !! If we do not step in and assume responsibility for our safety and security we will surely perish. WE HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO OUR FAMILIES AND TO OURSELVES: OUR FUTURE IS OURS OR THERE WILL BE NO FUTURE !! "DO NO HARM, CAUSE NO LOSS" MUST BE REMADE AS THE COMMON LAW OF THE LAND !!The Spiritual Illness that possesses us, that occupies every facet of our lives must be cured. It is Mammon, the false-god of the Corporate. It is cured by out-going concern, forgiveness and unselfish love - well-being and salvation is the result - a gift from God (no matter your definition): if the "result" is unselfish love (giving not taking) then it is the truth - all else is error. A society of the "gift" gives life, a society of the "take" takes life. LET US FINALLY GIFT THE LIFE THAT WAS GIFTED TO US, IT IS OURS TO GIVE !!

Pentecost Message - The Adversary of God

For Your Consideration

Spiritually "erased" = "base" Humanity = subhuman conduct/behavior; engendered conflict, protection of vested interest, excused by the "possession of self": beyond "spiritual illness", it is the "contagion" itself, it is very "death" where God is absent - the "self-possessed" are beyond the Devil, they are seeking to "tap" the "Tree of Life"; they seek to possess others by "systemic erasure" of their very "Being": the "other-self" actuation; the "depths" of depravity are seemingly unending, a "black eternity" devoid of light; the self-possessed are now "beyond restraint", having slipped from the Devils grasp during the past 1000 years; they have embraced in total an unrestrained "Faith of the Fallen" utilizing "systemic agency", the very prerogative of God; "deep spiritual erasure" = nonexistence of "agency", the crossing of the threshold, the event horizon: claiming the very "Being" of God -- the SAGE preside over many "politico-economic theologies" (schools of thought) within their ordinate ranks, with many varying "priests of thought" holding sway over "State" policies implemented; the SAGE-Agenda is multi-faceted in actual implementation (/ "persona") and is often bitterly contested within-and-amongst the various SAGE-States; all is enveloped within the Mammon Systemic (the "continual"; the systemic soul/"sona"), and played for its benefit (the final arbiter) -- to be "selected and elected" to the Presidency (SAGE chosen) is not a "position of honor" blessed by God; politics regarded as "agency of God" (the idolatry of America) expressed in the "hope of the Nation", the "rapturous" reception of Barak Obama as 44th President and the Nation as "Savior" of the World.

Even the Devil has "paused" at man's behavior and will/is seek(-ing) repentance/salvation; Satan will help to dismantle the very systemic he designed and implemented through human agency, by human agency; it is "man" who will rise against the return of Christ: His very Family - the "Ministry of Reconciliation" is "universal" in application; the "devolution progenitors" will seek to restore the creation as originally conceived and purposed; there is a "perceptual shift" coming vs. the prevailing SAGE-Systemic - "Our Ancient Future" is about to dawn; the ancient "pregenic" conception of God; the ministration of "evocation", a "calling forth", "by the very power invested from God, we call thee forth ..." (we being the Family of God); do not be conformed to this world -- Satan has "lost control" of the SAGE (they are the very "agency" of the Final Hour): the "physical" Family is claiming the "spiritual"; they are creating a "deeper Hell" for themselves than the very "Fallen" created, exactly 6000 years to the very second (civic calendar): 9/11 NYC - the younger SAGE have overstepped themselves and tripped: 2007/08 Financial Crisis; the SAGE "Grandfathers", the "Grey Establishment" have stepped in to correct things (the Obama Presidency), the "new" Mask on the Beast, the "re-inforcement" of the National Mythic; the SAGE are leading/taking Mankind to its final (self-)damnation: very Israel rising against God and His Christ; the SAGE are claiming very "God Agency", they are claiming the very "Throne of God"; the SAGE are now in-effect the "ADVERSARY" of God (and Man).

The "spiritual" Church of God, the very 'Family of God' on the earth at this time is following self-ordained Ministers, Elders and Prophets, each-and-every one of them denying the "anointing of the brethren and sisters", in-effect they are the "anti-anointed", the "anti-Christ" mentioned in the Bible; they are the self-possessed of the "spiritual family" as the SAGE are the "self-possessed" of the "physical family"; Satan remains very much in control of the COG, they have not slipped from His grasp at this time: they are now his only "agency" in this world, yet Satan is paused, very willing to release His grasp, and He will: the "anti-Christ" of "John" is the very "spiritual" Family of God; the very "Bride of Christ" is ready to betray Him, prepared by those who would speak for Him (to their "shame"); the "very" Devil Himself would never think it prudent to "oppose" Christ at His return (Christ previously denied and rejected his offerings), He and His are far more intelligent and are willing, yea, will/are seeking accommodation / repentance at this time: the "Ministry of Reconciliation" are their appointed arbiters (begotten, failed "flesh and blood" arbiters), until the very return of Christ Himself: we shall judge Angels at this, their time, yet subject to the evil remnants, necessitating the intervention of Satan Himself, to oppose Himself for His own very existence and survival; Satan and His Own will have to care for their "arbiters" who succumb to the residue of their very own influence: they become response-able for their very own Salvation as their "arbiters" are exposed to the source "raw" degenerate behavior which may override them: the Devil will have to assist God - "if you study evil, evil will study you" - the Devil is our "brother", we will have to trust him to overcome; we also are "laid bare"; that is the secret of Christ: Satan will assist us, and Christ "in-same-measure will assist Him"; the SAGE/COG shall be undermined by "spiritual agency" in preparation for the "return of Christ", as "witness" against them; their "depths" shall be exposed.

The very "spiritually" self-possessed are in reality the "adversary" of our Lord and Savior, His very Bride shall betray Him - the COG physically and spiritually have become the very "enemy of God" and unknowst to them, Satan shall assist in their very Salvation - much to their shame - Satan shall regain position as "lightbringer" and very Angelic "brother" of Christ and of us, as "Family of God"; those of "position" are very "enmity with God" - it is the decree of the Family of God to "forgive the Devil and those under Him" in the name of our Lord and Savior "Yeshua ben Joseph" - all things shall be brought to God.

Satan is the "only one" who will be universally "laid bare" for all to see, before His forgiveness and ascension to Archangel once again; His Brethren await Him - yet, it is those whom he oppressed who shall "grant" Him His possession of servant-position once again - "I Am What I Will Become" - Satan shall be "laid bare", His immortality taken from Him, yet, given back on repentance: He shall regain his station: the very begotten "Family of God" wills it, in forgiveness: it is therefore "decreed of God" as "gift" - it is the very first act of the actualized born-again "Family of God" as very God; the first act of the Family of God is to forgive the Devil - the "Adversary" shall cease to exist, His "systemic" shall be cast away and be no more: all things shall be made new: 1Co 15:24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

Mat 12:24 But when the Pharisees heard [it], they said, This [fellow] doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. Mat 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: Mat 12:26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

--
Mar 3:22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. Mar 3:23 And he called them [unto him], and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? Mar 3:24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. Mar 3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. Mar 3:26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

--
Luk 11:15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. Luk 11:16 And others, tempting [him], sought of him a sign from heaven. Luk 11:17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house [divided] against a house falleth. Luk 11:18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.



The SAGE: A Private, Closed Society – The Private Agency that Owns and Controls the World

An “artificial reality construct”, dependent systemic(s) defined by the corporate – we must deconstruct the construct – social “agency(-ies)”, ie., police, military, levels of government, etc., vying together and in conflict (vested interest(s)); omnipresent yet unseen, blended within the social mix - social encoding endemic (public education, private education, corporate advertising, etc., all corporate focused as the social glue/religion) – an idea(s) will find a willing/suitable mind – state(s) within the state, the corporate governing directors, private governance of the public sphere (state = enabler); the corporation is the “dominant institution” of our time; shareholder value/profit mandated by law above all other social or stakeholder considerations (3rd party/social cost “externalities”, ie., infrastructure, military/war, pollution, etc.); all other considerations (especially non-monied) dismissed or eradicated; the Inc. are unaccountable, in effect a fascist oligarchy of transnational governance: the high-priests of Mammon and the corporate masters.

Who are the privileged and powerful, those whom the SAGE count as their very own ?? – those who own and direct the Federal Reserve, the central banks, the financial houses, the TNCs, the manufacturing and mining conglomerates, the media and entertainment industries, the PR firms, the agribusiness and life science firms, the public policy institutions (the think-tanks and universities), and the legal and medical establishments are what is meant by the “owning class,” the Fortune 500’s, etc. – the “ruling elites” or “ruling class” are the politically active portion of the “owning class” – they and their faithful acolytes and scribes compose the Business Roundtable, the Business Council, the Trilateral Commission, and the Council on Foreign Relations, etc., they direct the World Bank and the IMF and set the conditions for the WTO – from their ranks are recruited the Secretaries of State, Defense, and Treasury, National Security Advisors and CIA Directors, and, indeed, U.S. Senators, Presidents, and Vice Presidents – for the very top positions of state in the US/UK/EU, the ruling class is mostly self-recruiting – the SAGE are those who direct the “ruling elite” (those “holding power”), they are the “guardian elite” (“holding authority”), the self-appointed royalty of the privileged.

It is often frustrating and sometimes dangerous to challenge those who own and control the land, labor, capital, and technology of society – including those seeking an equity (or ownership) position in the system (cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse) through the purchase of stocks and securities (they are not only paying the high price of an inflated market, but also the high price of personal enslavement to a system that cares only for its own – among whom they are not numbered – consolidating its grip on society); but, in the long run, it is even more dangerous not to challenge – many are plugged into the system willingly, but most are just caught in its grasp, increasingly crushed – popular passivity is the goal of all rulers who seek to preserve their entrenched privileges against the claims of the public – it is what they usually mean by “stability” and “order” – the real name of their system is plutocracy, rule by the wealthy few, the very “opposite” of democracy – PRIVATE GOVERNANCE (Private Interest in Public Office).

Suggestions that something is fundamentally wrong with our National systemics are more than difficult to accept; they are difficult even to reflect upon – it is far easier to live in the comfort zone and to seek some happiness in our daily lives – even in our protests (our immune responses to a sickened society) we shy away from a direct confrontation with the imposed structure – we tend to avoid the harsh implications of reality and cling to the image of the United States, Britain and Europe as basically free and democratic entities in the way that one clings to prayer beads or a good luck charm – the axioms of empire have become the axioms of faith.

We live amidst massive inequality - we don’t really care that most people have little power to alter the conditions of their lives – we refuse to acknowledge that the earth is dying and that we are killing it – we play games with the most horrible weapons imaginable and actually seem to take pride in our ability to end life as we know it – our unthinking celebration of individual achievement and upward mobility works to damage the life-giving ties of kinship and the bonds of community - we, as nations, accept the systematic subordination of human beings – we pretend not to understand the linkages between our comfortable standard of living and the results engendered – the visual splendor of society outshines the oppression that makes it possible.

Psalms 111:10 The fear (respect, reverence) of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever. Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Proverbs 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility. Proverbs 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. Proverbs 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Proverbs 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. Proverbs 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil. Job 28:28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

MM Addendum 1-6

The US/UK/EU political-economic systemics are not democratic systemics; their power and wealth depends upon rule by a few and the subordination of the many, and the people who run them are horrified by genuine democratic movements which aim to give majorities political and economic power, at home and abroad – in the US a battle was waged by the Framers of the Constitution to maintain between themselves as property owners and common people as non-property owners a “political separation” which could not be bridged - we call this relationship democracy and it is this vision of the world that is dangerously “inaccurate” – the Constitution was designed to ensure that the majority of citizens (without property) would not have a real voice in political affairs and it is not a coincidence that that is the case today; and the Constitution was designed to ensure that real political power in the US would always be held by the handful of very large property owners and it is not a coincidence that that is the case today – simply stated, the Constitution was designed to protect the privilege and power of large property owners and shatter the logic of the majority – the merchants, bankers, and plantation slave-owners of 1787 (on both sides of the Atlantic) have become the global corporate clan of today.

Addendum 1-3,4,5,6 Text (with additions) based on:
[USA HISTORY: A QUICK STUDY FOR STUDENTS A summary by Dr. June Scorza Terpstra, revised 2006]
[Fresia, J. 1998. Toward an American Revolution: Exposing the Constitution and Other Illusions]
[Parenti, M. 1998. America Besieged]

MM Addendum 1-7

COMPREHENSION ILLUSTRATION

Tyrean (Tyre) Consciousness (Ezek 26-28): conscious evil (with-)in the world/kosmos (Hosea 9:13); the social subconscious, under the shadow – the Princes of Tyre, the SAGE gods (Bloodlines); “I sit in the seat of gods” (Ezek 28:2) – the “Shadows on the Land”, the “Shadowcasters” – the Progenitor SAGE Lines and their Corporate Beings - the “Giant” shadows are merging, joining into total darkness – Daniel 7 Shinar “Lion with eagles wings” – wings plucked off (Patriarchs; God’s Guidance) – Rampant Lion (SAGE Heraldry), Heart of Man (made mortal) = Babylon (Babylonic Judea), the Shinar succession (origins).

SAGE claimed Divine Right Rulership of land and property, including human beings (Ezek 11:15); hubris institutionalized into law – social engineering madness – deep spiritual illness – a sick social psychology expanding into globalized relationships – foundational and current “wealth” by exploitation (vested interest and claim) – the God of War, the “Broom of Destruction” clearing “the Path”, sweeping aside all opposition (Mammon’s Eraser).

Geo-political/military/business scenarios designed to meet every circumstance, to steer, and to mend, the SAGE Agenda(s) – the “Bilderberg” steering group (advising the SAGE Inc., Board of Directors); 100 core members and associates; all are chained by wealth – the Forbes 500/2000, the “Corporate Beings” (SAGE owned, controlled and/or dependent) – the public face, persona – the MASK (covering Mammon’s twisted and distorted face of greed and avarice) – the Tyrean authorship, the “ghost writers” of the National narrative(s).

MM Addendum 1-8

COMPREHENSION ILLUSTRATION

The Dodekaphulon ((G1429) The Commonwealth of Israel):
* Old Europe (the TEN, led by the Franco-German Alliance) vs. the Anglo-American Brotherhood of Joseph (Manasseh-Ephraim);
* Relationship to God (expression): mainline Catholicism, Protestantism, Rabbinical Judaism, with their variants and sects (God Inc., the Gospel of Mammonism (the adversarial character; the nature of the Beast) – Secular-Christianity-Judaism);
* the Desposynic progeny have accepted the Devil’s offer (the Temptation) (political-party as business clan: Business Party).

* EU pursuing an increasingly Fascist “strength and power” rivalry with the US-UK to ensure continuance as a “partner in strength” (National/State-Corporate strategic conflicts mitigated by mutually agreed partitions (spheres of influence)): Defense/Offense issues – corporate and organizational aims/demands (MIIM, NATO, USMil) (Corporate-State Mercenaries);
* US-UK Corporate control of oil-gas reserves (Iraq War), especially Eurasia (in conflict with (EU/)Russia/China interests);
* Rivalry between competing Financial Conglomerates – Euro vs. FRN-Dollar (the “dollarisation” of national currencies).

The root relationship between nations and the basis of corporate business must be WAR not Peace – history must be viewed and understood as the continuous “progress” of war and that moments of “peace” are merely pauses making possible the next conflict – BUSINESS IS A WAR SYSTEMIC and the SAGE are its Generals; the “covering” over-and-upon the various governments of the world (their particular ideology of no concern) is the SAGE war-systemic – ISRAEL AS WARMONGER NOT PEACEMAKER !!

MM Addendum 1-9

COMPREHENSION ILLUSTRATION

The House of Israel: the US/UK/EU (Israel) Elect – the SAGE Royals, the SAGE Elders and the SAGE High Priests (Anointed Aaronic) and the Levites (called to supervise the execution of all national affairs, at the same time helping the High Priests in their fulfilment of the Tabernacle Ministry) – including the Samurai Japanese, High/Royal Russia, and Prussia (High Germany) – Rhodes Scholars (eventual unification of US-Britain a pivotal aim) – receiving the 10%, the “congregation” (ie., equity ownership; 1%=50%, 09%=50%) – the Elect, the RENOWNED of the congregation (those within the Shadow), PRINCES of the tribes of their fathers [refer to the vast amount of BI (British-Israel) literature for the biblical exegesis].

Numbers 1:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls; 3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies. 4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers. 5 And these [are] the names of the men that shall stand with you: ... 16 These were the RENOWNED of the congregation, PRINCES of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

MM Addendum 1-10

SAGE financed “war of eradication” - WWII an extension of WWI – a contrived HOLOCAUST, using the Assyrian threat (Asshur ”Feroher”, the Sacred presence), Germanic “Fuhrer” – ie., Hitler’s bankers, US-Swiss complicity; RC Church Ratlines; selective prosecutions, complicity on a grand scale; incorporation of SS-Gestapo into Interpol; the division of Europe; Bretton Woods; the Marshall Plan (rebuild in the image and likeness), etc. – eradication of the economic slump of 1929 by a war economy; eradication of Italian Fascism and eastern european unrest; use/eradication of Germanic paganism, revived militant-religious nationalism (Nazism: Hitler “Beast, False Prophet”, 1000yr Reich, Occult “Aryan” High Priest); eradication of non-Judah eastern european Jewry; the defeat and assimilation of Samurai Japan: 1931 sep.18 Manchuria to 1945 sep.02 surrender = 14yrs ...

Tanaka Memorial; blueprint for world conquest; based on document dated May 18, 1592 – the great national hero of Japan, Hideyoshi, had set forth in this document the great national plan for world empire and setting the Mikado on the throne to rule the world – this had been a Japanese national dream for three centuries – Baron Tanaka, then Premier, presented the Tanaka Memorial as a definite blueprint for world conquest to the Mikado – this led directly to the bombing of Pearl Harbour – it was based on the religious conviction that the Mikado is the direct descendant of the Mother of Heaven – being, therefore, the SON of Heaven, the Emperor had to be established on the throne of the world to show that he is God.

MM Addendum 1-11

... the awakening and using of Soviet Russia (1922/23 Apr 16 Treaty of Rapallo – Germany-USSR; Oct 30 Mussolini forms Fascist government; Soviet States form USSR) — a CULL, esp. of Germany-USSR (75% of the european theatre) — beyond the normal realm of comprehension — Versailles Treaty, the Wilson Plan, League of Nations attempt until 1922 – 1914-1918 WWI (end of the antagonistic monarchies; the old world order (1898-1908 Boer War, Spanish-American War, the Russian-Japanese War)) – the “Stone Kingdom”, the “5th great empire”, the Kingdom of Israel filling the earth after smiting the “image upon its feet” (Nebuchadnezzar’s dream; Dan 2:34-35, 42-44) – SAGE Holy War vs. the twin (both feet of the image) pagan Beast-False Prophet threat of Japan and Germany — the “Israel Empire” fulfilling its destiny, setting up the foundation of a redeemed Israel; SAGE Armageddon 1939-45 (as understood and received then by the SAGE); (as generally understood now by secular-Christianity, the two legs of iron represent the divided Roman Empire, East and West, while the feet and 10 toes of iron-miry clay represent the divided Roman systemic (feet) and the final ten nation states and/or combines, in a physical fulfillment of Daniel’s Image: the NWO (the SAGE construct)).

MM Addendum 1-12

The SAGE agenda has repeatedly demonstrated its savagery: 75+ million killed in WWI and WWII; an estimated 80 million culled by Stalin; three million Koreans and Chinese slain in the Korean War; two million Vietnamese; tens of thousands of Iraqis murdered in the slaughter of the first Persian Gulf War, and over one million dead as a consequence of the West’s starvation blockade and destruction of infrastructure; tens of thousands killed in the Balkan’s and now again ten’s of thousands killed in the second Iraq War, including Afghanistan; not to mention the hundreds of thousands of allied and US troops killed, who went to war in the defense of their country, unwitting pawns under SAGE control — this barbaric system of racism, oppression and mass murder has been exposed – this is dangerous knowledge – if we remain silent we give silent approval to our continued complicity (no longer unknown) in this insane-evil systemic – what are we going to do about it ?? – disinvestment and expatriation is the beginning, the first step.

MM Addendum 1-13

SAGE Genealogy:

Four Primary Descent Lines: the 4 Pillars, determined from Grandparents, ea., Paternal GF-1, GM-1 / Maternal GF-1, GM-1 (Paternal Inheritance in regard to Maternal Lines: mGF-2/1r, mGM-3/2r) (the four foundational corners: “Parental House”)

- * Progenitor Bloodline: High Born – Close 2-5 (1r-4r); 1-4 Pillar (set in STONE) (Chosen/Called)
- * Progenic Bloodline: Near Born – Near 6-10 (5r-9r); 1-4 Pillar (set in STONE) (Chosen/Called)

Paternal Inheritance-r: CLOSE-r, NEAR-r, DISTANT-r, FAR-r (refers to the actual Maternal count to subject)
(r = removed from the Paternal primary line (proximity))
(d = degree, exclusive count (lineal generations), parents being the 1st degree)

Selective Mating to strengthen Pillars (many have only one or two High-Near Pillars); degrees of ennoblement/ennobling; Judah(Z)/Davidic(P)-J1 Royal, Desposynic (JA, Jo, sAnna, J1), REX DEUS (JM-Grail, HG-Holy Grail), and combinations thereof [note: the majority of these Bloodlines, unknown (to themselves) and known are not “SAGE Called” – the SAGE determinants are systemic and establishmentarian - selective callings – they are “self-appointing/appointed” – Mammon determines and appoints its own; there are many High-Near Born “common” dependents/slaves (no systemic rights), considered non-worthy – yet from these, right is reserved of selective placement, calling and marriage to strengthen “established” Bloodlines] [note: Addendum 2 will detail the lineages and define the Bloodlines mentioned].

MM Addendum 1-14

Exiled Israeli Bloodlines: systemic dependents (corporate being) and systemic slaves (Masters need dependents and slaves); (the ”many” considered in Babylon, exiles who have no inheritance rights; those outside of the SAGE, those “under” but not “within” the Shadow (= the slaves); those “within” (= the dependents); the SAGE have assumed the Babylonic Thrones; the many Israeli (and “others” under-within) considered “common”; the non-systemic “other” populations considered “disposable”).

- * Distant Born – Distant 11-15 (10r-14r) (set in gravel; unstable (eroded/crushed)) (adoption/merit notice/uncalled)
- * Far Born – Far Distant 16+ (15r+) (set in sand, unsupported (erased)) (adoption/merit notice/uncalled)

SAGE selective placements – position, wealth, marriage (grafted into the Vine; SAGE Eugenics; progeny descent proximity); Davidic and Messianic Branches – Corporate Being determinant (Master or servant (you have to be with(-in) the program)); (behind-the-scenes and unobserved “selective steerage”, ie., Scholarships, Foundational Grants, Corporate and Military advancement, etc., based on merit and “descent”; from the “many” steered the “few” selected for possible “CORE” inclusion – the “Elect” (Mammon has many “Called” Privileged and Elite but few “Chosen” Elect – the Elect-Royal Guardian Elite)); (note: those of Distant-Far Born “high merit” may be systemically “adopted” and even “engrafted” into a Progenic Line).

MM Addendum 1-15

The SAGE: A Private, Closed Society (the Private Agency that owns and controls the world)

- * 70 SAGE ELDERS – the Tyrean Nobility – the “Chief Council” of Israel-Judah and its High-Near Born “Lord’s Council”
 - * 25 SAGE PRIESTS – the Tyrean Priesthood – the “Inner Court” (representing the Davidic Faiths (600 BC) (most major Faiths)) (elaborate records, details, convincing proofs and definitions: Spiritual/Progenic Ancestry of Religions/Leadership(s))
 - * 25 SAGE PRINCES – the Tyrean Royalty – the Royal SAGE (incl., Royal Islam)
- (Genealogical roots into the world’s Royal Lines, legitimizing claim for Corporate Linkages, Family Bonds (SAGE Being))

* The 120 of Mammon’s Enthroned (reference Ezekiel 8, 11)
Their Xn Fundamentalist label is “The White Brotherhood” (may refer to “white robes” or the “white dove” or “white swan” or in imitation, or in use of, the Theosophy label); their politico-fictional representation is the “Sanhedrin” of the “Protocols”, etc., the “image” nearly but not quite grasped, and mis-represented.

- * SAGE PEERAGE – the High-Near Born Families, and those engrafted – the Peerage Council sits under the Lord’s Council

SAGE “Circles of Reliance” (CORE):
* SAGE “Inner Core” – 3000 Members (High/Near Aristocracy, the Corporate Elect (Owners, Directors and Executives))
* SAGE “Outer Core” – 5000 Members (High/Near Governance Elect, the Appointed Aristocracy (US/UK/EU Government-MIIM) (“MIIM” Military-Industrial-Intelligence Matrix) – non-SAGE inclusion/invited participation does not represent equality – the SAGE can defame or subsume any who refuse or disobey and/or simply erase them from recorded/accepted History – Military Forces are in effect mercenary in the employ of SAGE Interests, particularly supranational “Black Op” Agencies.

* SAGE CORE Trust(s): those outside yet employed in “positions of trust” vital to CORE Interests; allegiance is to the Governmental/Corporate Interest; participants have no inside knowledge, yet from their ranks are those selected and recruited for future CORE Membership – these CORE Groups are termed the “Corporatocracy” in the film “Zeitgeist Addendum”; the fundamentalist politico-sect “The Family” is a recruitment vehicle for the CORE Trusts (“The Family” has been profiled by author Jeff Sharlet through many articles, interviews and a book of the same name).

MM Addendum 1-16

Interest(s) – the “formulation” of opinion; who authors you, what “equations/ sums” are included in your formulation ?? – information, knowledge, (defined-) understanding, wisdom (the application of knowledge), comprehension (seeing beyond the realm of understanding; deep perception of ramifications, the interconnections – the very “being” of the subject/object; illuminating the veil/the occlusion/the darkness with the “light of God” – the SAGE utilize the “light of darkness” (the so-called Illuminati comprehension)) – wisdom(-ing) with comprehension makes one complicit, as does silent comprehension of the evil(s) (sought comprehension is ever unfolding; the seeking (seeing through the glass, darkly (the light of the spirit dim) – partial comprehension, the knowing: 1 Cor 13:12 “For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known” – the very GOD COMPREHENSION imparted)).

(through a glass/mirror darkly/obscurely/enigma – “esoptron ainigma” (Gr.))

JFB COMMENTARY: through a glass – that is, in a mirror; the reflection seeming to the eye to be behind the mirror, so that we see it through the mirror. Ancient mirrors were made of polished brass or other metals. The contrast is between the inadequate knowledge of an object gained by seeing it reflected in a dim mirror (such as ancient mirrors were), compared with the perfect idea we have of it by seeing itself directly.

darkly – literally, “in enigma.” As a “mirror” conveys an image to the eye, so an “enigma” to the ear. But neither “eye nor ear” can fully represent (though the believer’s soul gets a small revelation now of) “the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him” (1 Cor 2:9). Paul alludes to Num 12:8, “not in dark speeches”; the Septuagint, “not in enigmas.” Compared with the visions and dreams vouchsafed to other prophets, God’s communications with Moses were “not in enigmas.” But compared with the intuitive and direct vision of God hereafter, even the revealed word now is “a dark discourse,” or a shadowing forth by enigma of God’s reflected likeness. Compare 2 Peter 1:19, where the “light” or candle in a dark place stands in contrast with the “day” dawning. God’s word is called a glass or mirror also in 2 Cor 3:18.

MM Addendum 1-17

Teaching and learning are connected, yet separate — the teacher teaches information-knowledge-understanding, imparting pointing information to encourage investigation and learning; he/she walks the path but neither pushes the student ahead nor drags the student behind; the student must walk alongside of the teacher – the journey itself, the seek, will impart the comprehension (the straight and narrow path; non-compromised (the journey will change the traveller; opposed to the traveller halted/reversed or changing the journey/destination, travelling another defined-path)) (the “straight and narrow” well-defined path, means that every step placed counts; walking a crooked path or weaving/wandering on a wide path means many more steps to cover a given distance (weariness and time will take its toll)).

- * House of Judah – Witness of the Torah – Law (Being, Character of God, 10C) – (Moses) – secular-Judaism;
- * House of Israel – Witness of the Messiah – Grace (Doing, Conscience of God) – (Elijah) – secular-Judeo-Christianity (the secular-Christian Nations – the 10 Tribes physically(-spiritually); the House of Joseph UK/US and their brothers) (the ultimate/supreme expression/application of Mammon is secular-Christianity (Christ conformed to the world/kosmos)).

Political Parties are in effect Cultic (Cult-ure) [Sociology: an elite group, a self-identified group of people who share a narrowly defined interest or perspective; idolization of somebody or something; an extreme or excessive admiration for a person, philosophy of life, or activity; object of idolization: a person, philosophy, or activity regarded with extreme or excessive admiration] [Religion: a system of religious or spiritual beliefs, especially an informal and transient belief system regarded by others as misguided, unorthodox, extremist, or false, and directed by a charismatic, authoritarian leader]; SAGE intentional design as secular politico-religions, considered Christocentric; epigonic – party politics/democratic-fascism designed for countries to function as “corporate entity” Nation-States – populations must be enclosed within “the systemic” to ensure compliance; seemingly active participants, propagating the systemic, agents of their own destruction; their lack of deep intellectual involvement ensures tailored politicians, information and media, and the acceptance/assumption of defined Party character(-istics) — Democratic-Facism is the “Serpentine Way” [L. serpentinus, from serpens 1. Resembling a serpent; usually, winding and turning one way and the other, like a moving serpent; anfractuous; as a serpentine road or course; Anfractuous (L. anfractus, of amb, about, and fractus, broken) Winding; full of windings and turnings; written less correctly, anfractuose], voting left then right (party politics), etc., as course, moving the nation forward.

MM Addendum 1-18

To use violence against a violent systemic is to be used/employed by the very systemic you are opposed to; the systemic thrives on violence, depends on it; the systemic has, continues to, and will again, propagate its enemies to whatever degree needed (the Broom of Destruction); opposition is purposefully maintained — the evil mantras of “national security” and “shareholder profit” as perpetual right/excuse — what would be abhorrent as personal prejudice becomes acceptable when applied to the common(s), the collective security/threat.

Social/Group/Individual Consciousness Spectrum (light/dark) — the constructed reality does not need the “excess” of Humanity to work, in fact it is impeded by it; rather than sharing the actual “common-wealth”, the private usurpators will allow (due to systemic demands) and induce selective culling of the unneeded and unwanted – sequence management (series/parallel set of sequences; event initiation, consequence steerage) — the SAGE Machiavellian Princes [cynical and ruthless politics (Machiavellianism)] — self-interest as primary motivating factor of human interaction/development (Mammonism defined) is the death of mankind (personal gain at the expense of another = evil defined); Christ defined is the well-being of the other.

MM Addendum 1-19

How do we address God and each other (situational address: to give face to; deal with an issue; direct to; begin task) ?? — wherever there is power and authority, position, privilege and avarice (pappa), God is not present ... this is the false-Fatherhood of Mammonism – low regard/high regard authority, many of low regard exercise only positional authority; some of high regard/ venerational-authority hold no official-systemic position but can affect the systemic adversely or beneficially — the only “sanction/authority of God” is that of Love, the unselfish Love of God as impetus and resultant, the “unleavened bread of sincerity and truth” — “Thou shalt have no other Gods (ways of life; systemics; Being and Doing; our very God-ing) before me” – the common-wealth of God vs. the private-wealth of Man; our systemics (Mammon), our very way of life, or very being, makes us inhuman/inhumane – we exist in a “divergent reality” diametrically opposed to God(-ing); we are in “violation of God” – our “social sins” mark us and our children.

“Losing my religion” = one’s dissociation with a conceptual model; the “fear of God” instilled by men/religion is intelligence/reason erasure/denial, ie., the loss of salvation by acceptance of science, ie., Darwinian Evolutionary Theory vs. Intelligent Design/Creationism Critique – science is the “scripture of creation”; Intelligent Developmental Genetic Design with “natural selection/evolution within Kind”, the purposeful Development of Life by an Intelligent Agency, the Angelic First Estate (Devolution Progenitor) — we are all “walking the path to God” no matter your professed belief or disbelief (one’s life journey), we must all understand this, we will all give account – our “life’s journey” is to discover and achieve God(-Family); the one voice chorus.

MM Addendum 1-20

Confidence is faith in-and-of one’s self; we must achieve self-confidence and confidence in/of-and-with God(-Family) – there is no greater enemy than one’s own fears (real or imagined) – our fears will be/are manipulated/controlled by our would-be protectors/saviors, the very same who created/produced the very systemic to which we are so inured; their/its fears have become/are our fears, yet they/it fear us the most – the banality of evil, our complicity, our sin, must be recognized and repented of; only then will we be response-able.

Each and every Human Being is essential to, and for, the survival of the Human Race; the SAGE Agenda will ensure the elimination of the “systemic unneeded” as a resultant; the very survival of the majority of Humankind is threatened; this is Holocaust on a massive scale, systemic extermination (as previously exemplified in Russia/Germany pre-/during WWII, and as preliminarily exemplified in today’s world: 30-50M needless deaths/yr., one sacrificial death per 1M\$ of world economy (to maintain value and markets); to extrapolate further, 1000 Human Beings die/are sacrificed each and every year to maintain the value held by one Billionaire); SAGE authority is considered supra-divine, as Messianic, as binding/bound in Heaven as-well-as on Earth; the SAGE are beyond consideration and examination by the vulgar; Mammon’s systemic/mechanisms ensure and enforce privacy and compliance; the “Bilderberg Meetings”, previously private, are now a vulgarization for public focus/consumption, seeming “approval at large”.

MM Addendum 1-21

Study disciplines and pseudo-(un)disciplines (subjective/anecdotal/self-referencing) — the “nature of the Beast” must be changed or else the Beast must cease-to-exist — multifaceted consciousness [early 17th century; French facette "little face", face] — intrinsic motivation [15th century; via French, late Latin intrinsecus "inward", assumed Latin intrin "within"] [conscientious objection] vs. imposed basic/social assumptions, intellection management and control — content-awareness variability/(re-)definition(s); the COG [Church of God] is the “definientia” [definiens (plural definientia) n. definition words: the words used to define a word or expression, e.g. in a dictionary or glossary (technical)] [late 19th century; medieval Latin, "something that defines", present participle of Latin definire], we define the Logos, the Christ at this time [the definiendum (plural definienda) n. word being defined: the word or expression defined by a definition, e.g. in a dictionary or glossary (technical)] [late 19th century; Latin , "thing to be defined", definire] by our “being and doing”; the Family of God actualizes and defines God(-ing), we are the “words” who define the “Word” !!

The Tellan (tell(-ing)) [Old English tellan; Germanic, "put in order"] — God loves every human being, maybe we should be (being-) doing the same — Books/(Library) are a mentation extension, a literary/study communion/relationship, comprehension illustration(s) — secular-arrestors (ie., secular religion/ideology) causing disbelief/distrust in God; evil spoilers, profiteers/propheteers, looters, exploiters — the Body of Christ vs. the Corporate [16th century; Latin corporatus, past participle of corporare "form a body"; corpus "body"] — we live amidst a savage world which exhibits a thin veneer of civility; there is much to say as a Tellan Servitor but very few are willing to listen; nascent and emergent thought must manifest vs. the SAGE; we must be the Emergents (emergent consciousness vs. the toxigenic SAGE); the Minders (to bear in mind; carry; “taking the Lord’s Name” (meanings = responsibilities)) – seeing is not believing, believing is seeing — the Corporate are the “false-body(-ies)”, the pseudo-Christos “false-Christ(s)”.

MM Addendum 1-22

The more fear there is in the world, the more people are willing to be ideologically imprisoned and shackled – imprisoned within the prevailing SAGE national systemics, the mechanisms of subjugation and control; democratic-fascism must produce (as a profit/loss) supposed-freedom(s) as its operating theatre (freedom as servant/in service to control); usurpation/misuse/misrule of the “power of the people”, now used against the same and against those considered outside; the idolization, the apotheosis(-sys) of the Nation-State (the identification with, and the defense of); obedience/obeisance as measure (of freedom(s)/of right(s) of Mammon) — Governments ensure/effect compliance — “war is terrorism of the rich against the poor; terrorism is war of the poor against the rich” [quote: BBC.Intelligence2(squared), Debate, Sat.Jan.19.08] — the 1700’s, the “New World” Order established – the concept of America is the “wool pulled over the eyes” by the SAGE (grievous wolves in sheep’s clothing) and their “merchant nation”.

Consumers (takers) and the consumed; Mammon’s systemic must “feed on others”/profit to exist, to survive/remain viable: [consume (past and past participle consumed, present participle consuming, 3rd person present singular consumes) v. 1. vt eat or drink something: to eat or drink something, especially in large amounts 2. vt use something up: to use something in such a way that it cannot be reused or recovered afterward 3. vt engross somebody: to fill somebody's mind or attention fully (usually passive) (ie., consumed by a desire for new experiences) 4. vt destroy something or somebody: to destroy something or somebody completely (ie., was consumed by fire) 5. vti buy from others: to buy goods or services produced by other people] [14th century; directly/via French; Latin consumere "take up completely", sumere "take"].

MM Addendum 1-23

Economic “Mechanism Design” Theory – systemic designed/determined by a desired outcome, the designed systemic resultant – the destruction/death of God(-ing); fail-safe support mechanism(s) mimicry; SAGE spiritual illness exemplification — “Global Warming solutions must not impede economies because they provide the Capital which will develop the technologies to overcome the Global Warming” [the CATO Institute (BBC News)] — we are bound to a systemic designed to enslave the many and enrich the few; enslaved freedom: enslaved to a systemic that provides the supposed freedom(s) – the SAGE will stop at nothing to make/ensure their version/vision of reality – personal gain as primary motivating factor is the eventual death of mankind, not the liberating progress as claimed; personal gain at the expense or “detriment” of another is in violation of God, it is evil defined; progress defined by historical and Human “detritus” is actually regress — “personal conduct” is the God-Family determinant.

[detriment (plural detriments) n.1. disadvantage: damage, harm, or disadvantage 2. harmful thing: something that causes damage, harm, or disadvantage [15th century; via French, Latin detrimentum, deterere "wear away", terere "rub, wear"]

[detritus n. 1. debris: debris or discarded material 2. geology rock fragments: fragments of rock that have been worn away 3. ecology organic matter: organic debris formed by the decomposition of plants or animals [late 18th century; Latin, past participle of deterere (see detriment); detrital, adj.]

MM Addendum 1-24

National Economy/Corporation to MNC (Multi-National Corporation) to TNC (Trans-National Corporation) to supra-National Corporate Economy and Globalization – the “Nation-State” is the enemy of the actual Nation [private-State over public-Nation], the people; SAGE placements in key positions within the government(s) ensure the “ship of state” is steered where they want it to go, and does what they want it to do; the “Captain” receives his orders from the SAGE; the MIIM [Military-Industrial-Intelligence(/Legal) Matrix] is wholly employed in the service of the SAGE; the SAGE maintain and employ their own “armed forces” made up of some of the best from the various National Armed Services; the SAGE Military is the best trained and best equipped Force in the world, highly compensated and totally loyal to SAGE Interests as their very own; they have “carte blanche” access to practically the whole globe being given vested governmental authority to counter any who would question or hinder their actions; they are invisible to governmental, legal, media or public scrutiny or investigation, ie., 9/11 – this Military Force is not just external but internal to the Western Military Forces; within their Ranks are SAGE Officers (who carry out their orders “without question” before and “without answer/response” afterwards) in command of the National Apparatus in the service of the SAGE/National Purpose-Interest(s); the SAGE Force is supplemented by the “Special Forces” of the various Nations in many operations (from whose ranks many of the externals are recruited, as mentioned); the SAGE and their “false flag”/“black ops” are beyond jurisdiction, the SAGE are the jurisdiction (legal authority) and are protected and excused by the very National Systemics that they have authored and own (SAGE Interest is the National Interest, they are one-and-the-same).

MM Addendum 1-25

“Patriotism” and its “patriots”, the mythology of the Nation, is wholly in the service of the SAGE, the more vehement the opposition, the better; America was designed and implemented by the SAGE, it was-and-is the vehicle/excuse of the USA, the “New World” Order, the usurpation by the “Princes” of the “Old World” Order; the idol of America was carved by the SAGE; the “founding fathers” were of the SAGE, and now the FRN is the instrument/implement of “world order”; the US-UK, the “sons of Joseph” the new-old are reconciled/united in purpose, but, their brothers, the emerging EU, are changing the “game plan”, conflict within the SAGE is growing; FRN vs. Euro will expose the struggle; the creation of Americanada will negate the US national debt by balancing the books so-to-speak, mostly by incorporating Canada’s vast natural resources; the SAGE Corporate “Giants” are the source of conflict within the SAGE themselves, they have become the “persona’s”, even to the point of usurping “identity and role” within — all is done by-and-through “human agency”; the SAGE “bloodline” is the author-ity (Desposyni); Mammon disables human-ity – incarnation by the “Holy Spirit” [the spiritual-genomic binding/marriage with the Human Spirit] or possession by the adversarial “spiritual influence” — maintenance of claim is the imperative; business is possession of “heart and mind”, we serve Mammon !! – what are we becoming because of the SAGE and “our” systemic ?? – we are in violation of God — the “Nation-States” are “business societies” not the cooperative-communitarian society envisioned and exemplified by Christ.

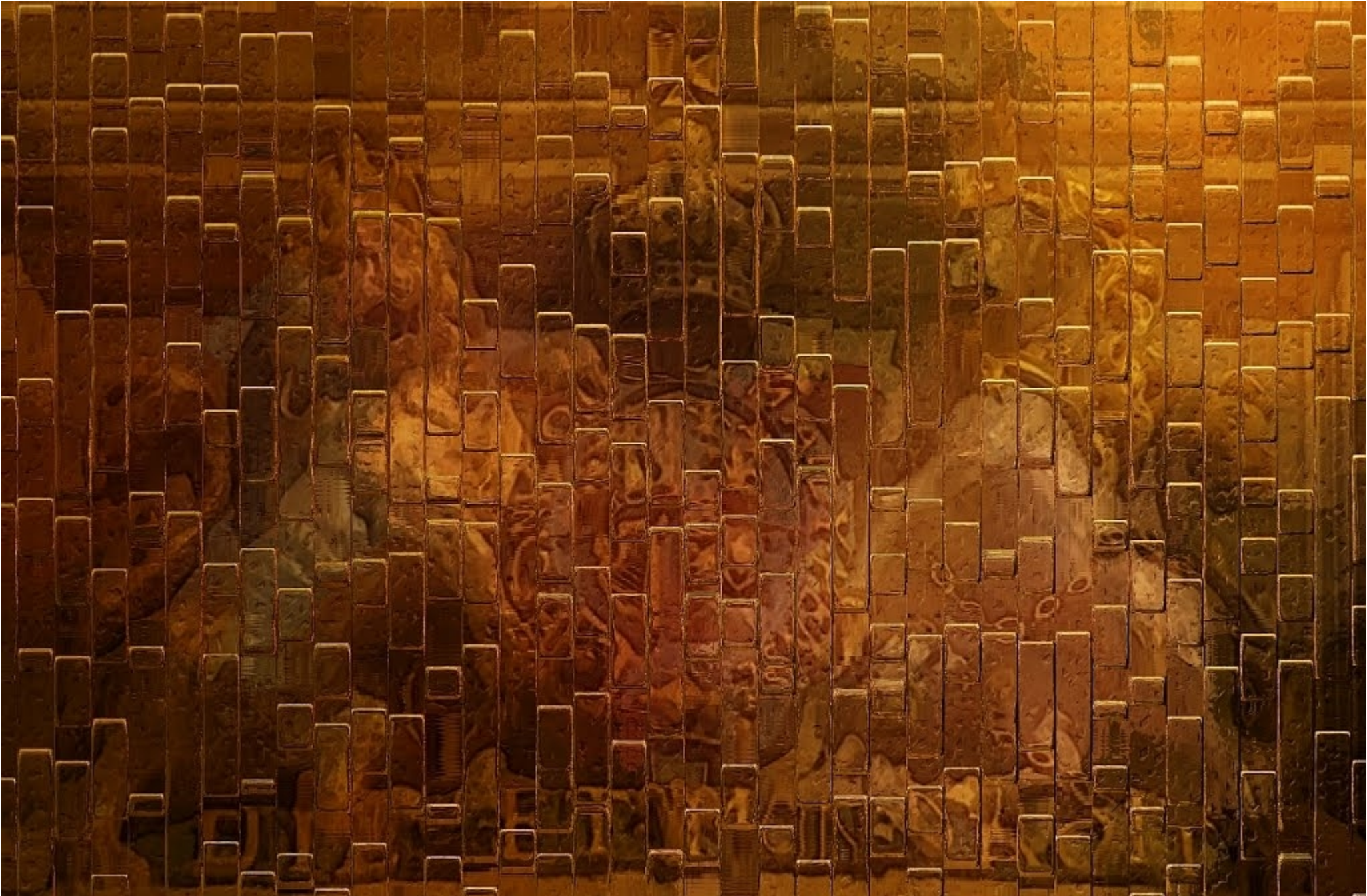
MM Addendum 1-26

The FRN/Euro currencies *are* world governance, command/control – non-accommodation of dissonant facts: most people cannot accommodate conflicting/incompatible facts within their own understanding, their individual paradigm(s) — upon realization of the self-sufficient “SAGE-Technocracy” those considered unneeded by the systemic will be eliminated; implementation of this systemic is the primary SAGE goal — we have no right to excess when so many have little or nothing – the “neo-con” agenda and affiliations of the Bush Admin(R)., past-and-present, and the “Wall St.” agenda and affiliations of the Obama Admin(D)., past-and-present, were/are so blatant, so in-your-face, yet unseen and unrecognized by the majority of a society so plugged into the systemic that even if aware will not risk opposition – they/we are complicit, yet, most are not response-

able, they are not able to respond – the “communication of love” is barely seen, felt or heard in Mammon’s world systemic (kosmos) as it is diametrically opposed to it.

“Money as Debt” is the “instrument” of “Authority and Power” in a “State Society”; the “depredation” of Business [an act of plundering and pillaging and marauding] has resulted in financial collapse – - monetary wealth is the poverty of others; to have material abundance when so many are in need is in “violation of God” – “World View” is a key concept – the “Faith of the Fallen” represents the complete spiritual and physical domination and possession of humankind resulting in the negation of God(-ing) !! – THE NEGATION OF GOD-ING IS THE ULTIMATE AIM OF MAMMON !! – even if you do not believe in God, God believes in you !! – God is love; we experience God, or the lack thereof, by-and-through our interactions with each other !! – COG Inc., secular-Christianity = the “cult of God”, the “ritual of worship” – to declare “supremacy” of (our) God is to deny Him: the only “authority” that comes from God is “to serve” – encoding formulations = political, religious, social, ie., election dates, Holy Days, traditions, etc., religio-social systemics, psychological receptors, ie., fundamentalism; the social medium (spiritual/physical manifestation (psychological), ie., the paranormal, visions, etc.); within the “realm of thought” it all becomes real: “the belief” (the belief reality; mind-set; RESONANCE) – “TRUTH” IS RESONANCE (Nature/Nurture, Genetic/Social-Relations) – FAITH CONSTRUCTS – CORPORATE FUNDAMENTALISM (MAMMON) is the State Religion in service to “private governance” – Mammon’s “social codes” or Messiah’s (the 10C).

MM Addendum 1-27



MM Addendum 2-1



MM Addendum 2-2

The SAGE, the Self-Appointed Guardian Elite, Charlemagne Descendants

The Unholy Blood and The Unholy Grail
The Primevil (abrogation of Primeval responsibility, Our Ancient Future)
The Primaevus Lineage
[Mid-17th century Latin primaevus, primus "first" + aevum "age"]
The Apotheosis(-sys)

- Sources:
- * DH(DD) David Hughes: Davidic Dynasty and additional research [link](#)
 - * Stirnet Genealogy [link](#)
 - * (peerage) Our Family History [link](#)
 - * Family Tree Jamie Allen and Ancient Genealogical Allegations [link](#)
 - * (NV)(Twyman) The Dragon’s Court [link](#)
 - * (LG) Laurence Gardner link
 - * (PiB) St. Paul in Britain, author RW Morgan (1860), fifth edition c.1930s
 - * Authors/Articles mentioned in text may be readily searched on the Internet
 - * Additional Search Terms:

Llyr Ancestry; Arviragus Ancestry; Brutus and the Covenant Land; Joseph of Arimathea and the Line of Nathan; The Lion and the Unicorn; Welf Ancestry; Welf/d’Este; Teutonic Knights; Orders of Chivalry; Wessex Descendants; Anjou Ancestry; Kingdom of Jerusalem; Wettin; and Names/Terms used within text.

MM Addendum 2-3

COMPREHENSION ILLUSTRATION
Lineage: [000]
—
The Fallen, the former Agents of Creation (DEVOLUTION PROGENITOR/First Estate) (the Shining Ones (hued shimmering appearance)); The Anunnaki Custodians (An-unna-ki "Heaven came to Earth") (Psm 82 "Court of the Elohim"); The Angelic Host, Martian "Cydonian" civilization (pre-rebellion Terran/Terrene Atlantian Ancients); Jer 4:23-26 (Mosaic insert) Gen 1 "... the fruitful place was a wilderness, all the cities thereof were broken down ..."
—
—(Twyman) Anu (first God-King of Earth according to Sumerian legend)/ (Anu/Adamu(Adam))
000 Enli/Ilu-kur-gal("Lofty One of the Mountain")/the Storm God/Jehovah/Osiris/ ((Twyman) Enlil(Abel); Enki(Cain))
000 Enki/Samael/Lord of the Earth/Set/Adon the Lord/Quinotaur ... 000 Nin-khursag (sis), "Lady of Life" (surrogate mother to Atabba and Eve, created from Human/Eljo (NV) ova fertilized by Enki (INTERVENTION PROGENITOR))
—
(GENESIS PROGENITOR (pre-Genesis Re-Creation/Earth "became" without form and void, erased in Adversarial Rebellion))
001 Adam/Atabba (THE GOD FAMILY SPIRITUAL COVENANT offered to Adam-Eve "beni Elohim" (Blood: OO/Rh-))
001 Chavvah/Kava/Eve (deceived by the Adversary to disobey God; Adam not deceived, but disobeyed) (I will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy seed (H2233) and her seed (H2233 zera: posterity); it shall bruise thy head (SAGE intent), and thou shalt bruise his heel (track; path) (Gen 3:15 physically/spiritually)) (Edenic Sanctuary closed; Adam-Eve depart into the World (Way of the Fallen) to mix with existent re-created Human Kind; all of Humankind threaded to Adam-Eve beni Elohim at the time of the Messiah (2nd Adam), who died for "all" of Mankind)

-02 Cain (1st son)/Kain, First King Messiah, son of Enki and Eve (Samael and Eve (Ginzberg))
(Cain 3/4 Anunnaki Bloodline), m. --- Luluwa (half-sis), dau of Enki and Lilith (Anunnaki g-dau of Enlil)(NV)
(-03) Atun(Sumerian)/King Etana of Kish
(-04) King Baali (Sumerian Annals)
-03 Enoch/Henoch
-04 Irad/Yarad
-05 Mechuyael
-06 Methusael
-07(NV) Lamech -05d Adah and -05d Zillah (below)

-02(NV) Abel (2nd son)/Hevel (1st son)

002(NV) Seth (3rd son)/Satanael (2nd son) --- Kalimath (dau of Lilith)(NV)
003 Enos/Enosh (a third-part of the earth destroyed by the river Gihon because of men's sins (Jasher 2:6))
004 Cainan (reigned over all the sons of men; he led the sons of men to wisdom and knowledge (Jasher 2:11))

-05 Enan (2nd son)
-05 Mered (3rd son)
-05d Adah -07 Lamech
-06 Jabal
-05d Zillah -07 Lamech (above)
-06 Tubal Cain/("the Vulcan"/Military Armaments, King of Ur(NV))(SETH-KAIN LINEAGE)
(NV) descent to Ham and Japhet and 2nd Dynasty of Egypt)
-06d Naamah/Lilith Naamah(NV)(SETH-KAIN LINEAGE)..... --- Shamdon, a Watcher (Ginzberg)
-07 ASMODEUS, DEVIL GIANT (Ginzberg)
(custodian of secrets, guardian of hidden treasures, and, according to ancient Judaic legend, builder of Solomon's Temple)

005 Mahalallel (1st son)
006 Jared (200 Holy Watchers/rebel Angels descend in the days of Jared to choose wives (1 Enoch 6:6 RHC ed.))
(a dynasty of "mighty men/giants" born (spirit-flesh), evil-spirits/** ADVERSARIAL SYSTEMIC ** ("secret things" taught))
(the rebel Watchers now sublunary (their transcendental qualities lost), mated with the daughters of Cain (Ginzberg)) (The Nephilim (not "those who were cast down" "the fallen" (-Z Sitchin, in error)), the GIANTS, the progeny of, but NOT the (un-)Holy Watchers themselves (-Michael S. Heiser/M. Jastrow) were on Earth in those days (Gen 6))

MM Addendum 2-4

007 Enoch/Henok/Hanokh ("Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." (Gen 5:22,24 NKJV))
(Enoch taught all sons of men the ways of God and reigned as King 243 yrs; peace was throughout the earth (Jasher 3:1-12))
(Enoch chosen by God as a counter to the rebel Watchers/progeny - taught the "secret things" in a proper context)
(Enoch/Anak ben Kain(-03) (Anakim "descendants of Anak", Nephilim/Watcher(??) descent: "the elect" progeny (-Boyd Rice))

-08 Elisha/Elishaa (2nd son)
-09d Ashmua (dau)(-C) 009 Lamech (their son being Noah, below)
-08 Elimelech (3rd son)
-08d Melca
-08d Nahmah/Naamah 010 Noah (married -A2-1)

008 Methuselah (1st son) (in the latter days of his reign men turned from the Lord and rebelled (Jasher 4:4))
-09 Eliakim (Jasher 6:35)
-10d (3 dau's) 011 (3 son's of Noah (married -A2-1))
009 Lamech (Adam d. at 930yrs in the 243rd year of Enoch's reign, Lamech in his 56th year (Jasher 3:17))
010 Menachem/Noah ("a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God." (Gen 6:9 NKJV))
(the sons of men given 120 years to (re)turn to God); Uta-Napishtim(Twyman) (Sumerian legend) (pish "fish")
("his posterity shall beget on the earth "giants", not spiritual, but carnal" (1 Enoch addendum; spiritual countenance))
("as in the days of Noah" - the end-time "Giants", "Corporate begettal" (legal entities/beings/Beasts; 1907-2027AD)

-11 Ham (2nd son)(son of Tubal Cain (NV))
-11 Japheth (3rd son)(1st son, Jasher 5:17)(son of Tubal Cain (NV))
011(NV) Shem (1st son)(2nd son, Jasher 5:17)
012 Arphaxahad
013 Salah
014 Eber
-15 Joktan
015 Peleg
016 Reu
017 Serug
018 Nahor ben Serug/(Hyksos Shepherd King "Nehosy") --- Ijaska bat Nestag, of the Chaldees
-19d (?) mother of Edna (??)
019 Tarakr/Terah ben Nahor/(Azar (Koran)), the Semite --- m1. (Edna bat Abram(?)); Yawnu(NV)
((Jasher 7:49-51) Terah, Prince of Nimrod's Host ---(?) Amthelo (dau of Cornebo))
(Ellis)(??) Hyksos Shepherd King "Aasahra(Throne name)"/(Azar-Thara)Aathara/Azarah
(con't) --- m2. (?); Tohwait (Pharaoh dau)(NV)

-20 Haran ben Tarakr, the Semite (half-bro to Abraham)
-21 Lot
-21 Milcah
-21 Sarah 020 half-U Abram/Abraham (half-bro NV))
-20 Nahor, the Aramean (bro of Abraham) -21 Milcah bat Haran of Ur (half-niece)
-21 Huz, Buz, Kemuel (-C-1st Aram), Chesed, Hazo, Pidash, Jidlaph
-21 Bethuel ben Nahor, the Syrian of Padanaram (Gen 22:20, 24:24)
-22 Laban ben Bethuel, the Semite(Syrian)

020 Patriarch Abram/Abraham/Avraham ben Tarakr --- m1. Sarah/Sarai/Serai (half-niece)
(Ellis)(??) Hyksos Shepherd King "Sheshi/Mamayebra(Throne name)"/Mayebre/Abraham

Abram, a Chaldean of Ur, a teacher of Astrology and the Chaldean Craft in Phoenicia and Egypt (Heliopolis), the teachings of “the Watchers”/“Ir” (Hebrew), the Sumerian-Chaldean sciences (in Enochian/Essene applicaton). Ur quite possibly the primordial city-state of the Watchers. Abram (descendant of the Giants -Eusebius), excelled all in nobility and wisdom (-pseudo Eupolemus). This man who excelled all in Chaldea was chosen and called by God to overcome and replace this very systemic with God’s Way of Righteousness. This man of genetic/intellectual Enochian/Essene/(Watcher-Chaldean(?)) descent would be the progenitor of the Family-Nation Israel who would be instructed and taught to conduct themselves “As God Is”, their teachers being led by the Spirit of God (their Spiritual descent), overcoming the usurpative adversarial systemic of the Agents of Creation – the “Fallen”, who ultimately had rejected through pride and selfishness their very Creator.

Claiming to be like the Most High in their accomplishments (the pinnacle being the development of the Human Being), and forgetting the Author of “their very being”, they ascribed to themselves a God-level existence and sought the very Throne of the Universe itself. Being defeated and cast back down to their “First-Estate”, these “Fallen” now claimed the Human Family for itself, seeking to thwart Human Kind’s destiny of becoming the Family of God(-Kind) for which it was designed – even to the point of the procreation of themselves instead through the Watchers lust (though not of the original Fallen Angels) (the Holy Watchers possibly coerced or deceived by the Fallen, Humankind being now physically restricted to them)), as related in Genesis 6 and the Book of Enoch, a resultant physical usurpation of the very “spiritual procreation” of God’s Family – THE GENOME AND FAITH OF THE FALLEN.

MM Addendum 2-5

020(con't) --- Hagar, the Egyptian (handmaid)
-21 Ishmael

021 Patriarch Isaac/Yitshaq ben Abraham (m. at 40y) -22 Rebekah bat Bethuel (-C-2nd)
022 Patriarch Jacob/Ya'aqov ben Isaac, the Semite -23 m1. Leah bat Laban (-C-1st)
023 Judah ben Jacob, the Israelite --- Bedsu'el the Canaanite (dau of Shua)
-24 Er --- Tamar, the Semite (m1. 1835BC)
-24 Onan --- Tamar (m2. Gen 38:8)
023(con't)(-C-2nd, daughter-in-law) --- Tamar (dau of Ephraim ben Midian)
024 Pharez (P)
025 Hezron/Esrom (1 Chron 2:5)
-26 Jerahmeel
026 Ram/Aram (1 Chron 2:9)
027 Amminadab (1 Chron 2:10)
-28 Elisheba (m. Aaron, below)
028 Nashon/Naasson (1 Chron 2:10), Prince-Leader of Judah
029 Salmon/Salma/Sala (1 Chron 2:11) --- Rachab (?)
030 Boaz/Booz (Ibzan, Judge of Bethlehem) --- Ruth, the Moabitess (m2.)
031 Obed, the Israelite (1 Chron 2:12)
032 Jesse ben Obed, the Ephrathite --- Abala of Israel (m2.)
033 David ben Jesse, King of Israel

(It is also interesting to note that while the genealogy of the Perez branch of Judah’s family is given in great detail for many generations in Scripture, the genealogical record of Zerach’s family is what you see below—that’s it except for a named son of Ethan (1 Chronicles 2:8) and the infamous Achan of Joshua’s day being listed along with his father and grandfather (verse 7; Joshua 7:17-18, 24). This lack of information perhaps suggests that most of Zerach’s descendants were no longer present with the main body of the nation. Perhaps they became upset with their secondary status behind Perez, believing it unfair because of the incident with the scarlet thread and Perez’s breach. Whatever the reason, they appear to have migrated elsewhere.) (source: Aegean Royal Lines From Zerach)

(Descendants of, not the immediate sons of Zara (-1st,-2nd,-3rd, etc., for illustrative purposes in this instance only)):
024 Zerach/Breogan (Z) (1 Chron 2:6, five sons: Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol, Dara (1 Ki 4:31 Mahol))
-1st Dara/Darda (TROJANS; descendant King Edward I (Dara/Calcol, "Lia Fail" Zerach lines merged))
-1st Calcol(1 Ch 2:6)/Cecrops (builder of Athens, BC1556(?))
-2nd Gathelus/Gaedal(Gaels)/Miledh(Milesians) --- Scota (dau of Pharaoh Nectonibus of Egypt)
-3rd * Eber Finn/Hiber/Heber – assigned the two Munsters; joint King with Eremon (c. BC1699(?))
-3rd * Amerghin/Amergin/Hemecus(?), a Druid (both Eber and Amerghin slain by their brother Eremon)
-3rd Ir
-4th Eber/(Heber Finn??) – assigned the principality of Ulster
-3rd Colpa "the Swordsman"
-3rd Barthlome
-3rd * Eremon/Erimionn/Heremon/Eochaidh, first king of the Scots (Lia Fail at Tara); Leinster, Connaught
-3rd 2 more brothers (Gathelus had 8 sons; 5 died enroute to Ireland, 3 survived(*))
-1st Zimri/Zabdi
-1st Heman, the Ezrahite (PSALM 88 post-Davidic)
-1st Ethan/Ith, the Ezrahite (H250 of the family of Zerach)(PSALM 89 post-Davidic)
-2nd Lugaidh/Laghaldh – assigned the territory of Corca Luighe, in South Munster
-3rd Tea/Teah --- Eremon, King of the Scots(Scota) (ref: below)
(note: the "Four Masters" account is in variance(?) with the BI/COG understanding of Tea(Zedekiah's dau) centuries later)
(source: 1. Keating's History, in slight variance with 2. the article Lia Fail (author Keyser, file below); three variants of the Milesian Legend are extant in Irish manuscript, as explained in the file "The Milesian Legends")

MM Addendum 2-6

022(con't) -23 (above) m2. Rachel bat Laban (-C-1st)
-23 Benjamin ben Jacob (b 1553BC d 1438BC)
023-2 Levi ben Jacob, the Israelite --- Melka (?)
024-2 Kohath ha-Levi (1 Chron 23:6)
025-2 Amram ha-Levi (1 Chron 23:12) 024 Jochebed ha-Levi (Nephew=Aunt)
-26-2 Moses, Hebraic Prophet and Lawgiver, Leader of the Exodus from Egypt (19th Dynasty, Rameses II "the Great")

-26-2 Moses m. --- (Zagwe) m2. Tarbis, Nubian (Maternal g-Aunt of Rameses II)
(19th Dynasty 03. SETI I [SETHOS] [MENMAATRE SETI] (father of Rameses II) = Thuya [A], dau of Reyja [son of Payai, a Lybian prince] & wife Thuya, dau of Bekra, # 12 [18th Dynasty] & wife Baktaten, dau of Amenhotep III, # 9 [18th-Dynasty] [note: Payai was the son of Payuti, King of Libya. The sister of Payai, namely, Iteye [Eti] "The Corpulent", was the wife and queen of Piori II, King of Kush, the parents of Tarbis, who was Moses' Nubian/Ethiopian wife] (Numbers Ch. 12)) (12th Dynasty 05. SENWOSRET III [SESOSTRIS] [KHAKAURE SENWOSRE] [note: his grand-vizier was JOSEPH of Bible fame; and, in a relief of Senwosret III it shows the arrival of a group of Semitic looking people presented to the Pharaoh; apparently, they were important enough to have their images portrayed by the Egyptians; this, is cited by some scholars as representing Israel's entry into Egypt, when Joseph brought his whole family from Canaan-Palestine to Egypt, numbering about 70 people.])
reference file: Hyksos-Ephraimite 15th, Hyksos-Judahite 16th Egyptian Dynasties (post-Joseph) (source: DH)

-26-2d(H-G) Miriam, Hebraic Prophetess (Exodus 15)
026-2 Aaron ha-Levi, Hebraic High Priest -28 Elisheba bat Amminadab (Cousin) (Exodus 6:23)
-27-2 Ithamar ben Aaron ha-Kohen, High Priest (--- descendant, the Prophet Jeremiah, ref: below)
-27-2 Nadab ben Aaron ha-Kohen
-27-2 Abihu ben Aaron ha-Kohen
027-2 Eleazer ben Aaron ha-Kohen (3rd son), High Priest --- (?) dau of Putiel
028-2 Phinehas ben Eleazer ha-Kohen, High Priest (1 Chron 6:4) (Commanded the Army vs. the Midianites)
029-2 Abishua ben Pinehas ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:4), High Priest
030-2 Bukki ben Abishua ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:5), High Priest
031-2 Uzzi ben Bukki ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:5), High Priest
032-2 Zerahiah ben Uzzi ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:6)
033-2 Meraioth ben Zerahiah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:6)
034-2 Amariah ben Meraioth ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:7)
035-2 Ahitub ben Amariah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:7)
036-2 Zadok "the Priest" ben Ahitub ha-Kohen, High Priest c.970BC (line of Eleazer and Phinehas (dignity restored))
(made High Priest by Saul; High Priest in the reign of David)(descent line of Zadok, the primary Priestly Heritage)
037-2 Ahimaaz ben Zadok ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:8)
038-2 Azariah ben Ahimaaz ha-Kohen, High Priest (1 Chron 6:9)(succeeded his GF Zadok; consecrated the Temple)
039-2 Johanan ben Azariah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:9)
040-2 Azariah ben Johanan ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:10), High Priest ((at Jerusalem) during the reign of Abijah and Asa)
041-2 Amariah ben Azariah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:11)
042-2 Ahitub ben Amariah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:11)
043-2 Zadok ben Ahitub ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:12)
044-2 Shallum ben Zadok ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:12), High Priest
045-2 Hilkiah ben Shallum ha-Kohen c.623BC, High Priest in the reign of Josiah (found the lost Books (2 Kings 22:8))
046-2 Azariah ben Hilkiah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:13), High Priest
047-2 Seraiah ben Azariah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:14) c.587BC
-48-2 Ezra, skilled Scribe: Law of Moses (Ezra 7:1-6); Priest, EXPERT IN THE WORDS (7:11); COLLECTED WRITINGS/COMPILED OT
----- post-Captivity Ezraen Judaism (a minority of Judah return to Jerusalem; the majority decide to stay in Babylon)
048-2 Jehozadak ben Seraiah ha-Kohen (1 Chron 6:14), High Priest (taken captive to Babylon, 1 Chron 6:15)
049-2 Jeshua ben Jehozadak ha-Kohen, High Priest c.520BC (Ezra 10:18) (HP under Zerubbabel; Ezra 3:2 helped build Altar)
050-2 Joiakim ben Jeshua ha-Kohen, High Priest (Neh 12:10)
051-2 Eliashib ben Joiakim ha-Kohen, High Priest c.445BC (Neh 12:10)
052-2 Joiada ben Eliashib ha-Kohen, High Priest (Neh 12:10)
053-2 Jonathan ben Joiada ha-Kohen, High Priest (Neh 12:11)
054-2 Jaddua ben Johanan ha-Kohen, High Priest (Neh 12:11)(last High Priest mentioned in the OT)
055-2 Onias I ben Jaddua ha-Kohen, High Priest
056-2 Simon "the Just" ben Onias ha-Kohen, High Priest
057d (below)

MM Addendum 2-7

[M]
(ancestry continues, above)
033 David ben Jesse --- (above) Bathsheba
034 Nathan ben David (ancestor of the Nathanite-line of the Royal House)
035 Mattathan
036 Menon/Mennan (Menna)
037 Melea
038 Eliakim
039 Jonam/Jonan
040 Joseph
041 Judah (Jude)
042 Simeon
043 Levi
044 Matthat (Mattathan)
045 Joram/Jorim.
046 Eliezer
047 Jose (Joshua)
048 Er
049 Elmodam
050 Cosam
051 Addi
052 Melchi
053 Neri(ah), Davidic-Nathanite Prince (Luke 3:27-31) -51d Tamar (dau of Johanan, Solomonic heiress (DD))
(source: DD/Gospel Luke)

054 Shealtiel (1 Chron 3:17), 2nd Exilarch ("step-son" of Jeconiah; son of Neriah and Tamar (DD); Royal Davidic Heir)
(ancestry lines of Mary(Nathan) Luke 3:27, and Joseph(Solomon) Matt 1:12 here merge as a combined legal Davidic and
Messianic descent excluding the line from Jeconiah; much confusion exists on this point with many arguements)
055(Nathanite)/053(Solomonic)
055 Zerubbabel/Zorobabel, Royal Davidic Heir --- (DD) m2. Rhodah (foreign wife; Persian Princess)
056 Rhesa/Reza (half-bro of Persian Shah Darius I "the Great" (DD))
-57 Jehoezar/Yehoezer, Governor of Judah BC490-470
-58 Jahzevah/Ahzai, Governor of Judah BC470-(?)
057 Joanna/Yohannai/Jehohanen
058 Judah
059 Joseph
060 Semei
061 Mattathias
062 Maath/Maadd
063 Naggai
064 Esli/Azaliah
065 Naum
066 Amos
067 Mattathias ben Amos ha-David 057d(-2) (?) bat Simon ha-Kohen (source: peerage)

068 Joseph ben Mattathias
069 Janna/Janne/Jannai ben Joseph
070 Melchi/Melki ben Janna
071 Levi ben Melchi
(source: Gospel Luke 3:23-27 (Mariam descent))

MM Addendum 2-8

072 Matthat "Nassi" (Prince) (ben Levi of Arimathea)(072) m1.(div) Esther of Jerusalem (Hasmonaeen Princess)
(Esther being Paul's -A2-1 may explain the close working relationship with Yoseph in Britain and with Peter later in Rome;
Paul was "family" by marriage only to Yoseph and Peter but Paul was directly related to Mariam/Yeshua/MM, as above)
072(con't) 072 m2. Rachel of Arimathea (m2.) (dau of Eleazar(?))
073 Yoseph of Arimathea (half-bro to Heli, half-U1 to Mariam), Roman "Nobilis Decurion", Member of the Sanhedhrin (JA)
-74(?) Joseph(es) (DD and others claim son of Yoseph; LG and others claim 2nd son of Yahoshua; MM posit 2nd son of (JM))
074d Enygeus (Anna) of Arimathea 063[004] Bran "the Blessed", Archdruid, Fisher King
(JA descendency continues, Lineage: [002])
--- (?) 072(con't) Rachel of Arimathea (m1.)
half-U Joshua
half-U (Jo)Nathan/Jonathan (older half-bro to JA, no direct relation to Mariam)
half-C-1st Simeon/Simon bar Jona, Apostle Peter (half-nephew to JA)
half-C-1st Andreas/Andrew, Apostle (brothers both former disciples of John the Baptist)
half-A JoAnna

072(con't) --- m3. Salome "the Proselyte", Herodian Princess
half-U Gjor (executed AD45/46)
half-C-1st Simon Bar Gjora, "King of Judah" AD69-70 (defended Jerusalem, surrendered to the Romans, crucified in Rome)

072-2 Jeshua III (Joshua/Jesus ben Fabus/Phabi/Phiabi), 59th High Priest BC30-23, appointed by King Herod the Great
(the House of Phiabi (from Alexandria) was one of the four Sadduccee families who answered the call by Herod to
return to Jerusalem; some researchers claim these families were non-Zadokite, but this House was of Aaron)
-73-2d Elizabeth (of the daughters of Aaron) --- Zacharias, Levitical Priest (8th division Abijah)
-74-2 John "the Baptist" (ESSENE) (LAST Aaronic claimant High Priest; passed Aaronic HP to Christ (Melchizedek Order))
-73-2d JoAnna --- Joachim "Nasi/Nassi" (Davidic Prince)(ref: DD)
(Zerubbabel m3. Esthra(Jewish Princess)-Meshullam--Hattush "Nasi"--Enaid--(?) Bar-Panther, opposed Rome BC63, crucified)
(Joachim "Nasi" a descendant of Enaid, the JUNIOR-LINE of MESHULLAM (MESHULLAM SENIOR-LINE EXILARCHS ended 4BC))
-74-2d(below) Escha(below) Ptolas (bro of Yoseph, Clopas)
-75-2(?) Thomas "Didymus" ("twin"), Cousin-Apostle
-74-2d Salome --- Zebadiah/Zebedee(Gr) (House of Levi)
075-2 Yakob Zebedee (=Mary Magdalene (m2.)) (JM) (Cousin-Apostle, martyred AD44 whereupon MM/entourage fled to Provence)
-76-2 Yeshua II Justus (Gais Gesu(?)) b. 37AD
-77-2 Galains/Alain ((??)LG source) (d without issue)
076-2 Yosephes (the "Rama-Theo") ("Grail" lineage) b. 44AD (-C2-1-3rd to J1/sAnna)
077-2 Joshua (-C2-1-4th), first Grail-King, built Corbenic Castle in France (Picardy) to house the Holy Grail (HG)
077-2 Alain "Li Gros" (-C2-1-4th)
(JM "Grail" descendency continues, Lineage: [002])
-75-2 Yohanan Zebedee, Cousin-Apostle, NT Author (John, I/II/III John, Revelation), Mariam's guardian from AD31
-74-2d Maria (DD source, most others claim sis of Mariam, dau of Heli/Anne, just below)

073 Joachim/Heli/Eli, Davidic Prince 073(-2) Anne
-74d (below) Maria (Mary Jacob, MM/entourage) (John 19:25)(just below) Cleopas/Clopas (Luk 24:18,Joh 19:25)
-75 Little Yakob(os) (James the Less) (Mark 15:40, *Mat 10:3, Apostle); (*Clarke/JFB comm. Cleopas/Alpheus)
-76 John
-76 Jude, a Nazarene Bishop in Greece
-77 Evarist, 5th Nazarene Bishop of Rome (d AD105)
-78 Hyginus, Nazarene Elder/9th (Gnostic?) Bishop of Rome (d AD140)
-75 Yosetos (Joses/Jose(ph)) "Barsabas" ("a son of the oath" (*Henry comm.)) (took the Roman (sur)name Justus)
(*Acts 1:23, possibly Col 4:11 (Jesus Justus), fellow-worker with Paul (Henry comm.), candidate to replace Judas)
-76 Khozabah
-77 Simeon
-75 Symeon (Simon Bar-Cleophas), 2nd Nazarene n'tzarim (led COG to Pella AD66-73)(executed with his sons AD107)
-75 Jude "Thaddeus/Lebbaeus" (Mat 10:3 Apostle, Lebbaeus surnamed Thaddaeus), probable NT Author of Jude
(*JFB comm. Judas bro of James - Luk 6:16, Acts 1:13, Joh 14:22)
-76 Papa/Pappos (c AD125) (?? early Christian writer "Papias of Hierapolis", c AD125)
-85 John, one of the eight Desposynic Princes AD318 ...
-75(?) source RCC/Ang) Matthew (Mat 9:9)/Levi(Mar 2:14 son of Alphaeus, Luk 5:27-28), publican, Apostle, NT Author
-75d (7 dau's) Cyria, Salome, Johanna, Lillian, Susanna, Miriam, Dinah
[M]

MM Addendum 2-9

[Y]
(ancestry continues, above)
033 David ben Jesse, King of Israel --- m10. Bath-shu'a bat Ammiel the Gilonite (m2.)
034(above) Nathan "the Prophet" ben David
----3 Hanun, Ammonite King of Jordan
034-2 Jedidiah/Soloman ben David, King of Israel 034-2(-3) Nabah/Naamah "the Ammonite" bat Hanun

-34-4(DD) Absalom, Crown Prince
----3 Uriel of Gibeah, Sheikh -35-3(-4) Tamar bat Absalom ha-David

035-2 Rehoboam ben Solomon ha-David, 1st King of Judah --- m3. Macaah/Maachah/Michaiah of Gibeah (Cousin)

032-3 Suri "the Naphalite" --- Zeruiah (m1.)(half-sis of King David)
033-3 Abishai
034-3 Absessalom
035-3 Ahimaaz "the Naphalite" 035-3 Basmath (dau of King Solomon)
---(DD)
036-2 Abijah/Abia ben Rehoboam ha-David, 2nd King of Judah 036-2(-3) Ana (Cousin)

034-4 Shishak, King of Egypt
035-3 Jeroboam, rebel King (of Israel) 035-3(-4) Karamat, Egyptian Princess
036-3 Shilhi
---(DD)
037-2 Asa ben Abijah ha-David, 3rd King of Judah 037-2(-3) Azubah bat Shilhi
038-2 Jehoshephat/Josaphat ben Asa ha-David, 4th King of Judah

037-3 Omri, 7th King of Israel
038-3 Ahab ben Omri, King of Israel --- Jezebel bat Ethbaal, the Zidonian, Queen

039-2 Jehoram/Joram ben Jehoshephat ha-David, 5th King of Judah . 039-2(-3) Athaliah bat Ahab beit Omri, Queen
-40-2(DD) Jehosheba (GM85-4, below)
040-2 Jehoahaz/Ahaziah ben Jehoram ha-David, 6th King of Judah .. --- Zibiah of Beersheba
040-3(DD) Jehoiada, Aaronic High Priest --- Jehosheba
041-2 Jehoash ben Ahaziah ha-David, 8th King of Judah 041-2(-3) Jehoaddan of Jerusalem (-C-1st)
042-2 Amaziah ha-David, 9th King of Judah (b 849BC) --- Jecoliah of Jerusalem

043-2 Azariah/Uzziah ha-David, 10th King of Judah (1 Chron 3:12). --- Jerusha, dau of High Priest Zadok II
-43-2 Tabael (Isa 7:6), sons -44-2 Elkanah, -45-2 Meshullam, -46-2 Azaliah, -47-2 Shaphan, -48-2 Ahikam
-49-2 6th Gedaliah, Governor Judah 587/586BC
043-3(DD) Azrikam, Benjaminite Sheikh (of King Saul's House, 1 Ch 9:44)
044-2 Jotham ha-David, 11th King of Judah(b 782BC 1 Ch 3:12) 044-2(-3) (DD) Ahio, Hebrew Princess
(contemporary with Isaiah, Hosea, Micah)
044-3 Zechariah ben Jeroboam (House of Jehu), King of Israel
045-2 Ahaz ha-David, 12th King of Judah 045-2(-3) Abijah of Israel
-46-2 Maaseiah, Crown Prince (captured in war, executed 2 Ch 28:7)
046-2 Hezekiah ben Ahaz ha-David, 13th King of Judah --- Hephzibah (?)
-47-2d Bilhah
047-2 Manassah ha-David, 14th King of Judah (1 Chron 3:13) --- Meshullemeth bat Haroz of Jotbah
048-2 Amon ha-David, 15th King of Judah --- Jedidah bat Adaiah of Bozkath
(DD)

----3 Hilkiah (Jer 1:1), of the Priests(Levi) who were in Anathoth, land of Benjamin (Ithamar lineage, 4th son of Aaron)
048-3 Jeremiah, PROPHET (Jeremiah took young gg-granddau to Ireland after Judah's captivity BC586 (Jer 43:7))

MM Addendum 2-10

049-2 Josiah ben Amon ha-David, 16th King of Judah (2 Kings 23) . 049-2(-3) m2. Hamutal bat Jeremiah mi-Libnah
-50-2 Shallum/Jehoiahaz ben Josiah, 17th King of Judah
-51-2d Tea
-51-2 Mattaniah/Zedekiah ha-David, King of Judah
-52-2d Tea/Tamar Tephi (PHAREZ HEIRESS) --- Heremon (Zerah, ref: above), King of Ireland
049-2(con't) --- m1. Zebudah/Zebidah bat Pedaiah of Rumah
050-2(DD) Johanan, Solomonic Crown-Prince (father of 051d Tamar, below)
(source: DD)

-50(DD) Eliakim/Jehoiakim, 18th King Judah (exiled) --- Nehushta (dau of Elnathan of Jerusalem)
-51 Jeconiah/Jehoiakin, King Judah, 1st Exilarch 051d(con't) Tamar (m2.) (-C-1st)
(source: peerage (Shealtiel as son of Jeconiah); Matt 1:6-12)
(JeConiah and his posterity disinherited as Davidic heirs, Jer 22:30; Jehoiakim's seed barred from the throne, Jer 36:30)

(ancestry continues, above)
-53 Neri(ah), Davidic-Nathanite Prince (Luke 3:27-31) 051d(-2) Tamar (dau of Johanan, Solomonic heiress (DD))
(source: DD/Gospel Luke)

052 Shealtiel (1 Chron 3:17), 2nd Exilarch ("step-son" of Jeconiah; son of Neriah and Tamar (DD); Royal Davidic Heir)
(ancestry lines of Mary(Nathan) Luke 3:27, and Joseph(Solomon) Matt 1:12 here merge as a combined legal Davidic and
Messianic descent excluding the line from Jeconiah; much confusion exists on this point with many arguments (-BCM))
053(Solomonic)/055(Nathanite)
053 Zerubbabel ha-David, 3rd Exilarch Babylon, Governor Judah GM72-2 m1. Amytis, Babylonian Princess (foreign(DD))
(?) Abner/Av'ner (in the original Hebrew Matthew 1:13 (ref: Nazarene Judaism pdf p.58))
054 Abiud (first descendant mentioned in Matthew; some sources (incl. DD) insert up to nine(9) other descendants here)
055 Eliakim
056 Azor
057 Sadoc/(Zadok(DD))
058 Achim
059 Eliud
060 Eleazar ha-David (Matt 1:15) (Ezar/Lazar(DD))
(main source: peerage; 2nd source DD/Matt 1:12-16 (Yoseph descent))

061 Matthan ben Eleazar ha-David
-62 Hizkiah(Hezekiah/Ezekias) "the Zealot", Davidic claimant and rebel-leader (exec. BC4)
-63 Judas "the Zealot" of Galilee (exec. BC4)
-64 Jacob (exec. AD47)
-64 Simon (exec. AD47)
-65 Eleazar, Jewish Captain (d AD67)
-66 Andrew Lukuas (exec. AD115)

-65 Hyrcanus
-66 Eleazar "Ha-Gadol" --- Imme Shalom (dau Palestinian Patriarch Simeon II)
-67 Simon
-68 Gamaliel
-69 Hilai
-70 Malchion
-71 son(?)
-72 Conanus "the Martyr" (exec. AD250)
-73 son(?)
-74 Salomus/Shallum/Salomon
-75 Urban(us), one of the eight Desposynic Princes, AD318
-76 Mansuetus
-77 Symetrius
-78 Martialis (d AD419), ancestor of the Counts of Salm

MM Addendum 2-11

-65 Kosevah/Cocheba
-66 Simon Bar-Kochba (Barchochebas "Son of the Star"), "Nassi", anti-King AD132-135
-64 Menahem, scholar/anti-King AD66-67 (restored the Davidic Dynasty upon the departure of Herod Agrippa II in AD66)
-64 Jair/Jarius
-65 Menahem
-65 Eleazar ben Yair "the Zealot", resistance-leader at Masada AD67/70-73
-65 Simon (d AD68/69)
-64 Levi
-65 John "of Giscala", Jewish General AD66-70 (exec. AD73)
-65 Simon (d AD68/69)
-65 Jude
-64 Saphath
-65 Joshua/Jesus, Jewish General (exec. AD68)
-64 Sosas
-65 Jacob (d AD68/69)
-63 Menahem
-63 Jacob
-64 Hur
-65 Judah ben Hur ("Ben-Hur")
-66 son(?) (taken captive to Italy), ancestor of Amittai, Prince of Oria (c AD850)
-64 Eleazar
-64 Uri

-62 Judas "of Gamala" ("the Galilean")(Acts 5:37), Davidic claimant, Sicarii/Zealot, early rebel-leader(exec. AD6)
(author-teacher of the fourth branch of Jewish philosophy: the Zealots)("ibn Udad"/bar (J)udas (??), ref: below)
-63 Abbas
-64 Barabbas (spared exec. Passover AD31(?)), Davidic claimant (mur AD66)
-63 Joseph "of Gamala", Davidic claimant (d AD66)

-64 Jesus Bar-Joseph ("of Gamala" not Nazareth) (d AD68/69) --- Maria Magdalene (DD source vs. LG, HBHG authors)) (ref: DD for alternative descent, incl. Merovingian origins)
-63 Tholomi/Ptolemy (Ptolomy, Gill comm. Matt 10:3) (d AD44/46)
-64 Nathanael (of Cana) Bar-Tholomi/Tholmi/Talmi (the Apostle Bartholomew (BCM posit)) (d AD68)
 (Gill comm. Acts 1:23, JFB/Barnes comm. Mat 10:3; Mar 3:18, Luk 6:14, Joh 1:45, Joh 21:2 (of Cana in Galilee))
-63 Kathla
-64 Simon (d AD68/69) (the Apostle Simon Zelotes (?? BCM posit), -C-1st to Bartholomew)
-65 (5 sons) (?)
(all five sons were taken captive to Italy by Titus after the fall of Jerusalem; they became the ancestors of five Noble Italian families: 1. de Pomis 2. Adolescentoli 3. Anaw (Degli Mansi) 4. Degli Piatelli 5. de Rossi)
-63 Adnan (ref: below)
(may very likely be identified with the contemporary Arabic prince who had the same [Jewish] name. If so, medieval Arabic clerics attached an Ishmaelite ancestry to the Jewish Prince Adnan, whose descendants rose to rule over Arabia, etc. He was the father of (-64) Maath (Maadd) [a Jewish name], the father of (-65) Nazer [a Jewish name], the father of (-66) Mider [a Jewish name], the father of (-67) Elyas (Elias) [a Jewish name], the father of (-68) Amir [an Arabic name], the father of (-69) Khoza, the father of (-70) Kinan, the father of (-71) Kais, the father of (-72) Malik, the father of (-73) Fihir Koreish, ancestor of the Quraishi Family and (-84) Mohammed "The Prophet of Islam") (source: DH(DD))

MM Addendum 2-12

062 Yakov(Jacob) "Nassi", Prince of Judah(--- ml. Eucharía(??), a Jewish Princess (MM below))
 (and/or Patriarch of Jerusalem BC32-23, removed/exec. by King Herod of Judah as a rival claimant to the throne)
-63d half-A Miriam --- Theudas, Nazarene Elder (killed AD44/46), son of (Zorobabel(m3.)-Meshullam(4th Exilarch)/Hananiah(5th Exilarch)-Pelatiah-Athronges, 2nd-L Davidic Heir/anti-King BC4-AD6)) (Zorobabel(m3.)-Meshullam(4th Exilarch)/Hananiah(5th Exilarch)-Yeshaiiah(8th Exilarch), Junior-2nd LINE - JEWISH EXILARCHS)
-64 James, Nazarene Bishop
-65 Evodius/Enodius, Nazarene Bishop of Antioch (d AD68)
--- Ignatius/Theophoros, Bishop (Apostate) of Antioch AD98, after Enodius (source Eusebius (CCG)) (martyred Rome AD107)
-66 Heros I, Nazarene Bishop of Antioch (d AD127)
-67 Cornelius, Nazarene Bishop of Antioch (d AD151)
-68 Heros II, Nazarene Bishop of Antioch (d AD169)
-64 Matthias, Nazarene Bishop
-66 Artemias ...
-74 Matthias, one of the eight Desposynic Princes, AD318 ...
-64 Thebouthis, Nazarene Bishop
-65 Joshua/Jesus (d AD69)
-64 Andronicus, Nazarene Bishop
-65 Barnabas, Apostle (ordained his bro Aristobulus/Arwystli(Br.) Bishop) (PiB pp.132)
-65 Aristobulus(Judah) [70], 1st Nazarene Bishop of Britain AD58-98; father-in-law of the Apostle Peter (PiB pp.131)
-74 Adelphius, Nazarene Bishop of Britain ...
-66d (?) half-C-1st Simon bar Jona (St. Peter (just above))
-67d dau and son
-64 Addai, Nazarene Bishop
-65 son (?)
-66 Soter
-67 Joshua/Jesus of Lydda
-64d (3 dau's) Lydia, Assia (wife of a Roman Noble), Lysia

(Judah-Zerah (Z); Trojan Origins)
--- 061 Julius Caesar, Roman Emperor (49-44BC, d. 44BC) 061 Cleopatra VII, Queen of Egypt (m3.) (d. 30BC)
(Hosea 11:1b "... out of Egypt have I [God] called my son.") (Jesus' paternal-maternal g-grandparents (pmGF/GM2-1))

(issue of CLEOPATRA by 3rd husband, JULIUS CAESAR: 1. CAESARION [PTOLEMY XV], mur 30BC; 2. Cleopatra "of Jerusalem" [Julius Caesar's posthumous dau], given in marriage 30BC (14/15yrs) by OCTAVIUS CAESAR to "an obscure eastern prince", identified with =1(30BC) Yakov "Nasi", the Patriarch of Jerusalem; =2(23BC) Simon III, High-Priest, also his 2nd; =3(19BC) Herod, King of Judea, his 5th wife) [note: she was JESUS' grandmother via her 1st husband, the Jewish "Nasi"; (ref: Moses, above, Hyksos (post-Joseph descendants), 33rd Egyptian Dynasty; and below, The Holy Family (sources: DH))

(NOTE: Jesus the Christ - not only Davidic-Messianic Heir but also Pharaonic and Caesaric: KING, PHARAOH, CAESAR; Christ was not only crucified as a Messianic claimant by Jewish establishment demand but also as a rival Caesaric claimant by the Roman establishment, and his Desposynic relations were in turn later targeted for extermination by various incumbent Emperors; the Christians were considered and targeted as a political-faction for supporting the rival Caesar-Christ (and His Divine claim) during numerous oppressions; 300 years later Constantine would claim his Caesaric and Desposynic (JA-Jo) Heritage as Roman Emperor and as Founder-Apostle of the Roman Catholic Church, enforcing the claimed pre-eminent authority of both as MESSIANIC CHURCH and STATE)

062(con't) 062 m2. Cleopatra "of Jerusalem" (ml.) (foreign wife)
-63 Ptolas(twin) -74 (just above) Escha
-63 Clopas(twin) -74 (just above) Maria
062(con't) Cleopatra m2. --- Simon IV(??) (ben Boethus), High Priest BC23-19
half-U(??) Judas Iscariot/(the Sicarii, son of Simon) (half-U to Yahoshua, younger half-bro to Yoseph) (BCM posit)
062(con't) Cleopatra m3. --- Herod "the Great", King of Judea BC37-4 (m5.)
half-U Philip, Tetrarch (Golan) (d AD34 without a son) (half-bro to Herod Antipas, Tetrarch (Galilee); half-U to Yahoshua) [Y]

063-2 Syrus/Syro the "Jarius", hereditary Chief Priest of Capernaum (Jesus' own city (Matt 4:13/9:1, 9:15/John 2:12 Bridegroom)), descendant of Jair (Num 32:41/2Sam 20:25-26) (063) Eucharía, a Jewish Princess (Hasmonaeen) (m2.(??)) (LG source (Maar; de Voragine)) (Maccabean family of Esther, Mariam's pmGM) (John Hyrcanus I descent, Prince-Priest (NV))
-64-2 Lazarus/Elazar
-64-2d Martha (of Bethany)

063 Yoseph, Royal Davidic Heir 074 Mariam (Royal Judah/Levi/Maccabean Ancestry)
064/075 Yahoshua (claimant Levi/Judah Priest/Royal Messiah) d31AD 064(-2) Maria Magdalene (ml.) (Hasmonaeen -C to Mariam)
065d Tamar/Damaris/Sarah b AD31 --- (??) (HG Matrilinear) (MM Apostle-Prophetess)

MM Addendum 2-13

064 Yakob(os)/James "the Just", 1st Nazarene n'tzarim (Jerusalem), NT Author (Book of James) (J1 SENIOR DAVIDIC HEIR 31AD)
065 Yudas/Jude, 3rd Nazarene n'tzarim (descent continues: Merovingian Kings) (DAVIDIC HEIR 62/63AD)

065-2 Havingeus (whose mother Alma, was a grand-dau of Yoseph of Arimathea) (JA-2)
066 Elzasus, Royal Davidic heir, Roman hostage AD135 (Bar Kocba rebellion; d. AD138) m. 066 Ariobia
067 Naasson (Nahshon/Nascien I), Prefect of Narbonensis c.138 in Roman service (J1,JA-3)
 (the mass deportation of Jews by the Romans in AD70/135 were settled in Provence, Gaul, then called Narbonensis)
068 Cyleddon (Celidoine/Celadion), Bishop of Alexandria(?), c.150
069 Narpus (Warpus) c.175/200)
070 Nascien II, Prefect of Provinciae (Narbonensis) c.200/225, in Roman service
071 Gallienus Quiriacus c.250
072 Helyas (Elias) c.275
073 Ysayes (Isaac) c.300
074 Ionans (Johanan) (Jonaanz) c.325 (GF2-1 to Conan Meriadoc, King of Amoriga)
075 Fridolinus
076 Frotmund 076 Hatilde, Princess of the Franks

061-3/066[004] Coel I
062-2 Marcomir IV, King of the Franks (Sicambrian/Zerah) 062-2 (m. 129AD) Athildus of Brittany (JA-2)
075-2 Dagobert des Francs, First Duke of the Franks (Roman Empire) ...
076-2 Genebaud II des Francs Ripuaires, duc des Francs
077 Pharamond ("Voice of the Family"), rex Francorum (J1-1,JA-3). 077 Argotta des Francs Ripuaires (Sicambri/Z,JA-3,R(?))
(descendancy continues, below [001])

074(above) Ionans c.325 (3rd son Fridolinus grandfather of Pharamond - Ionas GF2-1) ...
075 Gerentonus (b. c.350), Prefect of Viennensis (Provinciae) (U2-1 to Pharamond)
076 Agripanius "of the Master's kin" c. 350/375 076 Thametes (sis Eudaf I "Hen the Old" King Britain)
077 Conan "Meriadoc" 1st King of Armorica (J1,JA-3 Desposnyi)
(-C2-1-2nd/3d2C to Pharamond/J1 descent) 077/076d(below) (m2.) Darerea (Jo-1 Desposyni)
(descendancy continues, below)

-65 John
-66 Benjamin, 6th Nazarene n'tzarim
-67 John, 7th Nazarene n'tzarim
-67 Levi, 12th Nazarene n'tzarim
-67 Jude Kuriakos/Kyriakos, 15th Nazarene n'tzarim AD132-135 (Bar-Kochba rebellion); Nazarene post-revolt exile
-68 Pius, Nazarene Elder (not the 10th (Gnostic) Bishop of Rome as suggested in DD, ref: Rome Hist.pdf below (-BCM))
-69 Maximianus (d AD190)
-70 Aslipiades (d AD218)
-71 Theotecnus (d AD230)
-72 Paul (d AD270)
-73 Zabdas (d AD300)
-74 Hermes/Hermon (d AD304), last Nazarene n'tzarim of Jerusalem (restored AD73 Mt. Zion; AD135 Gentile-Xn Bishop)

-65 Jose "Mar/Mari"
-66 James
-67 Abrisios, Nazarene Bishop of Seleucia, Syria
-68 Abraham
-69 James
-73 Gaggai ...
-74 Papa, Nazarene Bishop (one of the eight Desposynic Princes, AD318 (??)) (d AD329)

MM Addendum 2-14

064 Yose(ph)/Jose (Jo)
065 Jasna "Philiste"
065-2 St. Cyllin (son of King Caradoc/Caractacus of Britain)
066 Siarclus (Siarklotus) 066 Eurgain (Princess) (Z-1,R-2)
067(?) Gwladys 067[004] Lleiffer Mawr/Lucius, King Silures))
067 Emanuel "Rise"
067 Enciede (Encride) "Ere"
068(?)
069 Othrag
070 Maxime (Maximus)
071 Llebryn (Liubuimus)
072 Cornodd (Cornuithus)
073 Meurig (Meuric)
074 Otta
075 Marchudd
(descendancy continues, Lineage: [003])
076d/077(above) Darerea 077(above) Conan "Meriadoc)" 1st King of Armorica

-65 Josue El-Marami
-71 Dioscorus/Dius, Nazarene Bishop AD213 ...
-75 Jose(ph), one of the eight Desposynic Princes who visited the Pope in Rome in AD318 ...

-64 Yudas/Jude "of Galilee"
-65 James/Yakob
-66 James
-74 Simon, one of the eight Desposynic Princes AD318 ...
-66 Zoker - Zoker and James were summoned and appeared before Roman Emperor Domitian in AD96
-74 Joses, one of the eight Desposynic Princes AD318 ...
-65 Menahem
-65 Simon

-64 Simon
-65 Zakkai/Zakheas/Zacherias, 4th Nazarene n'tzarim
-66 Tobias, 5th Nazarene n'tzarim
-66 Matthias, 8th Nazarene n'tzarim
-67 Philip, 9th Nazarene n'tzarim
-67 Seneca/Senikus, 10th Nazarene n'tzarim
-68 Joseph, 14th Nazarene n'tzarim
-69 son(?)
-70 Alexander, Nazarene Bishop AD213-251
-71 Demetrius (d AD263)
-72 Mazabanes (d AD266)
-73 Hymenaeus (d AD298)
-74 Zacherias/Zakkai, one of the eight Desposynic Princes who visited Pope Sylvester in AD318
-67 Justus II, 11th Nazarene n'tzarim
-66 Ephres/Aphre, 13th Nazarene n'tzarim

064d Anna (sAnna) 064[004] Beli Mawr ap Bran, Archdruid, High K Britain
-64d Miriam (ref: DD)
-64d Salome (ref: DD)

Lineage: [000]

MM Addendum 2-15

Lineage: [001]

077[000]* Pharamond ("Voice of the Family") rex Francorum (J1,JA) 077 Argotta des Francs Ripuaires (Sicambri/Z,JA-3,R(?))
078 DAVIDIC KING/PRINCES (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4)

078 Clodius I "Long Haired", rex Francorum, DAVIDIC HEIR SENIOR LINE (Primary)
079 JUNIOR LINE (Primary), PRINCE [006]

078(SECONDARY-Prince LINES)
078 Fredemundus Famundson
079 Nascien I Fredemunduson of Septimania
080 Celedoin Nasciensson
081 Nascien II Celedoinsson Septimania-Midi(-C) --- the "cors benoit" (065d[000] Tamar/Sarah (JC=MM))(HG-1)
("Holy Grail") (31/64AD-460AD approx., 400y/12-13gen(33y) "kept" under the care/tutelage of "raised" -U Lazarus in Roman Gaul)
(Holy Grail Guardian Lazarus, Grail Guardian the Apostle John, the Corbenic Elders, see below)

082(-82) DAVIDIC "HOLY GRAIL" PRINCES/PRINCESSES - the KING-MESSIAH Lineage
082 Chilperic of Burgundy, King of Burgundy (Avallon, near Vezelay, Burgundy (1st Crusade Preached AD1095))
083d Chrotechilde of Burgundy (HG-1)(-C) --- Chlodovech I (Clovis), rex Francorum [SENIOR LINE]
 (Clotide known as "the girl of the French Vineyards") (MEROVINGIAN meaning "Vine of Mary" (various sources))
 (Clovis I "the Great" of France, King (RCC recognition) m. St. Clotide de Bourgogne)
 (NOTE: "Merovingian" Meroving(-2) descent from JC=MM originates from Clovis I)

084 Ingomir (d young)
084 Clodomir, King of Orleans (d 524)
084 Childebert I, King of Paris (d 558) (defeated Amalaric at Narbonne AD531 vs. forced conversion Clotilda to Arianism))
084 Clotaire I, King of Soissons, Austrasia and Neustria (d 561)
084d Clotilda/Chrotilda de Meroving (497-531)(m. c528) --- Amalaric, King Visigoths (Septimania) (b c502 d 531)
 (Clotilda died enroute to Paris of unknown causes, possibly of exhaustion)

082 Zambor Nasciensson (Archdruid)(-C) 079d Ceredwin del Acqs, d'Avalon h'Eireann c415 (*)
(la Dompna del Aquae: the Mistress of the Waters (LIVING WATERS)) (Maison de(del) Acqs) (HG-JM "Magdalene" Lines joined)
(Grail kept under the care/tutelage of -U John the Apostle (tarry-ing, alive until Christ returns; John left Patmos to establish Corbenic Castle with 077-2[002] Joshua, the first Grail King; 2 Witnesses: John/Lazarus witnessing in the spirit of Moses(withdrawal)/Elijah(return))
083d Arnive del Acqs c435
084d Vivianne Avallon del Acqs (**)
083 Lambord
084 Taliesin Lambordsson (Merlin I) "Great Bard"(-C) 084d Vivianne Avallon del Acqs (**)
-85d Vivienne (Vivianne II) del Acqs (***)
-85d Morgause del Acqs --- Lot of Lothian
-86-2 Gawain
085d Ygrame Taliesinsdatter 085[007] Aedan mac Gabhran of Argyll, Pendragon
086-2 Artur mac Aedan, Pendragon (Artur II) (Z-1,J1-2,JA-4/Z-3,JA-5,JM-8,HG-2)

-82 Galian Nasciensson
-83 Jonaans
-84 Lancelot
-85 Ban le Benoic(-C) -85d Vivienne (Vivianne II) del Acqs (m1.) (***)
-86 Sir Lancelot du Lac -92--90d[002] Elaine/Elayne (JM-1 Grail,JA-3)
-87 Sir Galahad, Keeper of the Grail (died without issue)

-82 Godefил Nasciensson
-82 Godebaut Nasciensson

-79 Saracint Fredemunduson
-80 Elieser Saracintson

078 Adelbertus of the Franks, Duke of Moselle (Lineage: [005])

[reported in some Mythology sources (Tuatha De Danann origins and/or Miriam, sister of Moses, Hebraic Prophetess)]
(M) ... Maternal ancestry from Avalon h'Eireann (Druidess Lineage)
(M) Enir c100 --- Eugene (son of Marius)
--- [LG] Coel I (son of Marius) of Camulod (Colchester)
--- [LG] Athildus/Athildis (b c90?) --- Marcomir IV, ancestor of (Argotta(=Pharamond))
(M) Calchuynydd/Gladys c120 --- Lleiffer Mawr/Lucius, King of Silures
(M) Eurgan Llywarch (JA) c140, c180 080-078[002] Aminadab (JM-1,JA-3)
--- ...
(M) Morgan/Morrigan c220 083-081[002] Titurel (military-order Grail-Knights)
--- ...
(M) 074 Egre c310? 084-082[002] Boaz Anfortas King-Lord Grail Castle
(M) 075 Igraine/Greidiol de la Fontaine c335
(M) 076 Ceraint Aoife c360 --- Cuchulainn, Ard-ri (High King) Ireland
(M) 077 Merion c390

078 Frotmund, comte de Toulouse, de Acqs (former Acquae Sextiae)
 /Aix-en-Provence 078(M) Argotta c404
079d Ceredwin del Acqs, d'Avalon c415 (*) (Druidess-Grail (JM-5))

Lineage: [001]

MM Addendum 2-16

Lineage: [002]

073[000]*(JA) Yoseph of Arimathea

075-2[000]*(JM) Yakob Zebedee (=Mary Magdalene (m2.)) (-C-Apostle, martyred AD44 whereupon MM/entourage fled to Provence)
076-2 Josephes (father of Alain "Li Gros") (JM(JZ=MM)) (-C2-1-3rd to J1/sAnna; Y/J Zebedee's mother was Mariam's -C-1st)
077-2 Joshua (Jesus) dsp, first "Grail"-King, c. AD 100, built Corbenic Castle to house The Holy Grail and as the religious order's home/community ("Corbenic", is derived from "cors benoit" = "blessed body", whence the town of "Corbeni" in Picardy,
France, got its name. The religious order removed to Britain in the early 500s, circa AD 519 (post-Roman occupation, under the protection of Artur I "Grail" Pendragon), and left Corbenic Castle empty (post-Clovis I (d AD 511)). The castle was razed by Charlemagne circa AD 800, IN USURPATIVE GUILT)

063[004] Bran Fendigaid "the Blessed" ap Llyr Lleddiarth,
 King of the Silures, Fisher-King 074d Enygeus (Anna) of Arimathea (JA-1)
075 Elis 077-2 Alain "Li Gros" ("Grail") (-C2-1-4th to J1/sAnna)
078-076 (078 JM-1 "Grail" Paternal, 076 JA-3 Maternal)
078-076 Josue/Joshua II

079-077 Alphanye
080-078 Aminadab 068d[004] Eurgen (dau of Lleiffer Mawr)((Z-1,JA-2)
081-079 Catheloy's/Carcelois (founded the religious-order of the Castellors, later suppressed by the Catholic Church)

082-080 Emanuel/Manael
083-081 Titurel (founded military-order of the Grail-Knights) ... (M)[001] Morgan/Morrigan c220
084-082 Enfertez/Amfortaz/Boaz (M)074 Eg're c310? ...
085-083 Frimutel
086-084 Mazadan
087-085 Lazilliez
088-086 Zamphir/Zamfir/Zambor/Zamvirz

089-087 Addanz
090-088 Gandin/Gaudin --- Schoette
091-089 Gahmuret **

089-087 Lambor
090-088d Yglais/Eglise 082-2[003] Anblaud,"the Great", King of Britain
091-089d/083d[003] Ygerne/Eigyr 081[003] Eutherius/Uthyr Pendragon, King of Britain
092-090/082[003] Arthwyr Pendragon (Artur I "Grail" Pendragon) (b. 480AD d. c537AD) (JM-3/JA-5)

-90--88 Pellam/Pellehen, Grail-King (bro of Yglais)
([LG] has Pellam as son of [001] 083 Lambord, bro of 084 Taliesin)
-91--89 Pelles "Lord of Corbenic Castle", Grail Fisher-King
-92--90 Amfortas II, Fisher King --- Orgeluse
-93--91d Elayne (who pined and died for the love of Lancelot)
-92--90d Herzeloide 091-089 ** Gahmuret (m3.)

-93--91/-92--90(?) Sir Parzival/Perceval/Parsifal/Percy, Knight
---(?) ... Lohengrin/Lohengrin Garin/Warin of Lorraine [1066] ... --- Biautris
(Helyas "the Swan King" epic-hero 1st Crusade, last Grail King who returned the Holy Grail to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in 1099, whose son out-of-wedlock, and raised by his mother was Geoffrey of Bouillon, leader of the First Crusade, Protector of the Holy Sepulchre, King of Jerusalem, whose mother Ida of Louvain, widow of the Duke of Bouillon, married (m3.) Eustace II (de Vere), Count of Boulogne (-suggested in some sources)).

-92--90d Elaischoye/Elayne -86[001] Sir Lancelot du Lac
(Elaine/Amite/Helaine/Helizabel, Grail-Bearer/Grail-Maiden; source: Prose Lancelot (Vulgate Cycle))
([LG] concurs with Elaine as dau of Pelles)
-93--91/-87[001] Sir Galahad, Knight

Lineage: [002]

MM Addendum 2-17

Lineage: [003]

064[000]* Jose beni Yoseph (Jo-1)
075 Marchudd ...

076 Gwrthryw, 1st King of Garthmadrun c.AD383
077 Gwraldeg/Gwroldeg (last of the male line)
078 Morfudd/Morvitha, heiress --- Teitfall of Glamorgan, Prince
079 Teuduric, King of Garthmadrun
080 Marchell --- Anllach of Galloway, Prince
081 St. Brychan, 1st King of Brecon (Garthmadrun) AD498

076 Oidesse/Odissus
077 Photraighe/Poititus/Potitus/Potaide of Banavan, Britain (southern Scotland), presbyter
078 Calpurnius/Calpinn of Bonnaven, Britain, local deacon --- (?) of Wales (dau of Poitus of Wales)
079 St. Patrick/Padraig (of the Celtic-Nazarene Church), Apostle of Ireland

077[000]* Conan Meriadoc of Britain, King Brittany (J1-1,JA-3) .. 076d m2. Darerea (Jo-1)
(possibly named after -72[Y][000] Conanus "the Martyr" (exec. AD250), whose g-sons were Salomon and Urban)

078 Gradlon Mawr ap Cynan Meriadoc, King of Brittany --- Tigtidia of Ireland
079 Guitol ap Gradlon of Brittany, 1st Prince of Dumnonee
080 Deroch I ap Guitol of Dumnonee
081 Riatham/Riomathus "Greatest-King" ap Deroch of Dumnonee
082 Riwal Deroc ap Riatham of Dumnonee
082d Alma Pompea verch Riatham of Dumnonee
(source: peerage pp188)

078 Erbin ap Cynan Meriadoc of Britain, King of Brittany
079 Salomon I (ap Gradlon?) of Brittany, High King Brittany --- (?) filia Patricius Flavius (of Rome)
(ref: LG Chart: Rulers of Wales and Brittany)
080 Aldrien ap Selyfan of Brittany, King of Brittany --- (?) of Ireland (sis St. Garmon, Bishop of Man)
081 Budic I ab Aldrien, King of Brittany
081 Erich ab Aldrien, King of Brittany
082 Emyr Llydaw Budic II map Erich of Brittany
080 Constantine ap Solomon of Britain, King of the Britons --- Ivoire ferch Llancelog (?)
(source: peerage pp188)

076-3 Dynod ap Caradoc o Dumnonia, Brenin Dumnonia
077-2(J1-JA) Conan Meriadoc of Britain, King of Brittany 077-2(-3) m1. St. Ursula verch Dynod o Dumnonia
078-2/080-4[007] Cadfan ap Cynan Meriadog o Dumnonia
079-2 Gwrfawr ap Cadfan o Dumnonia, King of Dumnonia
080-2 Tudwal ap Gwrfawr of Dumnonia
080-2 Frwdwr ap Gwrfawr of Dumnonia
081-2 Cynwal ap Frwdwr of Dumnonia
082-2 Amlawdd Wledig ap Cynwal of Britain 090-088d[002] Eglise, dau of Lambor (JM-1,JA-3)

081 Aurelius Ambrosius --- Niniane (?)
==(ANCESTRY: "de Bohun")
081 Uthyr Pendragon, King of Britons 083d(-2) Ygerna verch Amlawdd o Dumnonia (JM-2,JA-4)
---() Eutherius (Uthyr) Pendragon, King of Britain c.467AD (b. 410AD d. 495AD)
---() m. Ygerne (Eigyr) dau of Yglais (Eglise), 4th wife of British King Anblaud "The Great" (the Welsh Amlawd "Wledic")
082 (J1-1,JA-3/JM-3,JA-5,Jo-2)
082 Arthwyr Pendragon (Artur I "Grail") (b. 480AD d. c537AD) --- Gwenhwyfar ferch Lleudd Eugfran (?)
==(ANCESTRY: Clan Campbell)
==(ANCESTRY(?)): "Beauchamp" Earl's of Warwick)

Lineage: [003]

MM Addendum 2-18

Lineage: [004]

024[000] Judah-Zerah
--- Darda/Dardanus (founder Kingdom of TROY)
--- AEneas/(Trojan origin of Rome)
--- Brutus (c. BC1100)

(-r in descending order)
060 Beli the Great (BC100)
061 Cassivelaunus/(Casswallan)
061 Lud
062 Tenuantius (bro of Llyr)
063 Cymbeline (AD15-40)
064 Guiderius, King
062(?) Llyr/Lear (AD10) (bro of Tenuantius)
063[DH]** Beli(Heli) Mawr, Archdruid 064[000][007] Anne, sis of Yahoshua the Christ (sAnne)
063 Bran the Blessed (first Royal convert) King of Silures (descendants of Shaul, son of Simeon (source: Yair Davidy)),
resigned crown AD36, became Arch-Druid College of Siluria ... 074[000] Enygeus (Anna) of Arimathea (JA-1)
064 (Z-1,JA-2)
064 Caradoc/Caractacus(L) (AD40-80) PENDRAGON vs. Roman Invasion
065d Eurgain (Xn) (right of Salisbury), founder Cor-Eurgain --- Salog (Roman Patrician), Lord of Salisbury
065 Linus, 1st Nazarene Bishop of Rome (Ordained by the Apostle Paul (Paul half-bro to Rufus Pudens))
065 Cynon
065d Gladys/Claudia (a. household Emperor Claudius)(Xn(JA)) --- Aulus Rufus Pudens Pudentinus (Roman Senator)(Xn)
066-2 St. Timotheus, St. Novatus, St. Praxedes, St. Pudentians (Xn martyrs)
065 Cyllinus/Cyllin
066/061-3[000] (Prince Coel) Coel I [Anderson,PiB] (AD120) ([LG,Wurts] of Camulod/Colchester, son of Marius(065-2 below))
067d/062-2d Athildus/Athildis (b c90?) 062-2[000] Marcomir IV, (b c90, d 149)
(ancestors of Argotta (=Pharamond (MEROVINGIAN)(either (Z-1,JA-3) or (Z-1,R-2))
067 Lucius/Lleiver Mawr, est. British-Celtic Christianity 067[000] Gwladys (dau of Eurgain(*)below)(Jo-1/Z-2,R-3)
068d Eurgan Llywarch c140, m. c180 080-078[002] Aminadab (JM-1,JA-3)
068d Gladys --- Cadvan, Prince of Cambria
069d-2 Strada the Fair(-C) --- Coel (II), King of Colchester (AD232) (Z-sAnne)**
070d-3 [DH] Aeofa 079-2[007] Fiachach Sraiptine, 120th Ard-ri h'Eireann
070d-3 [DH] Oriuna --- Carausius, British Emperor
070d-3 Helen (AD248-328) --- Constantius (afterwards Roman Emperor)(AD242-306)
071-4 (sAnne,Z-4,JA-5/Jo-5,Z-6,R-7)/(R-1(?))
071-4 Constantine "the Great" (AD265-336) Desposynic-British ROMAN EMPEROR, est. (secular) Roman Christianity
(regarded himself as Christ's Representative on Earth and Head of the Church; regarded by some as the 30th Apostle)
072-4 Constantine II
072-4 Constans
072-4 Constantius II (ancestor of the Byzantine Dynasty)
072d-4 Helen

Trojan Origins (Judah-Zerah) (John 19:11 "power given" to Pilate (Rome) from above (Gen 49 Judah Sceptre inclusion))

"Cassibelaun, king of the Britains, to Caius Julius Caesar. we cannot but wonder, Caesar, at the avarice of the Roman people, since their insatiable thirst after money cannot let us alone whom the dangers of the ocean have placed in a manner out of the world; but they must have the presumption to covet our substance, which we have hitherto enjoy’d in quiet. Neither is this indeed sufficient: we must also prefer subjection and slavery to them, before the enjoyment of our native liberty.

Your demand therefore, Caesar, is scandalous, since the SAME VEIN OF NOBILITY, FLOWS FROM AENEAS, IN BRITONS AND ROMANS, and ONE AND THE SAME CHAIN OF CONSANGUINITY SHINES IN BOTH: which ought to be a band of firm union and friendship. That was what you should have demanded of us, and not slavery: we have learned to admit of the one, but never to bear the other. And so much have we been accustomed to liberty, that we are perfectly ignorant what it is to submit to slavery. And if even the gods themselves should attempt to deprive us of our liberty, we would to the utmost of our power resist them in defense of it. Know then, Caesar, that we are ready to fight for that and our kingdom if, as you threaten, you shall attempt to invade Britain." (source: The Trojan Origins of European Royalty (just above))

059-6 Atius Balbus, Roman Senator 059-6 Julia (sis of Julius Caesar)
060-5 Augustus Caesar (Octavian), R Emp BC63-AD18 060-5(-6) Atia
061-4 Marcus Antonius (Mark Anthony) 061-4(-5) Octavia
062-3 Nero Claudius Drusus 062-3(-4) Antonia Minor
063-3 Claudius Caesar, Roman Emperor AD41-54 063-3 Valeria Messalina

064-2 Arviragus, King of Siluria (AD40-90) 064-2(-3) Genuissa (Venus Julia)(R-1)
064-3 Prasutagus, King of the Iceni (d AD60/61) 064-3 Boadicea/Boudicca, Queen of the Iceni, Britons
065-2 Meric/Marius (AD90-120) 065-2(-3) Julia of the Iceni (source: [A])(m2.(?))
066[000] Siarclus (Siarklotus) (Jo Desposyni) 066(-2) Eurgain(*) (Princess) (Z-1,R-2) (JA dau of m1.(?))

Lineage: [004]

MM Addendum 2-19

Lineage: [005]

(-r in descending order)
077[001] (J1-1,JA-3)
077* Pharamond, Duke of the East Franks, King of the West Franks AD419(elected) (d AD430) ROYAL DAVIDIC HEIR
078 DAVIDIC PRINCE (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4) (SECONDARY LINE)
078 Adalbertus/Adelbertus, Duke de Moselle
079 Wambertus, Duke de Moselle
080 Andbertus, Duke de Moselle
081d Gertrudis --- Richemores, a Duke of Franks
082-2d Gerberga --- Eggo (Majordomus Dagobert I, K Austrasia/Neustria)
083-3 Erchembaldus --- Leudefindis
084-3 Lendifius/Lendilius/Lendisius
085-3 Athicus/Ethicus/Albericus --- Berswinda (?)
086-3 Adalbertus, Duke of Alsace
087-3 Everhard/Charhard, Duke of Alsace
088-3 Warinus, Count of Altorf
088-4 Friederich/Ferdinand, Duke of Swabia
089-3 Isenbart/Heribert, Count of Altorf, Court of Charlemagne .. 089-3(-4) Irmentrudis
090-3 Guelph/Welf, comte de Andech --- Edith de Saxony/Heilwig(?)
091-3 (Welf 1/2) Conrad I, comte de Paris, Auxerre, D Bourgogne . --- Aelis/Adela de Tours (dau Hugo, comte de Tours)
092-3 Welf I, Ct im Argengau und Linzgau
093-3 Eticho, Ct Ammergau (d c.910)
094-3 Heinrich, Ct --- Atha von Hohenwart
095-3 Rudolf, Ct
096-3 Rudolf II, Ct Altdorf --- Ita (dau Ct Kuno von Oeningen)
097-3 Welf II, Ct Lechrain (d 1030) --- Irmtrud (dau Ct Friedrich de Luxemburg)
098-3 Welf III, Duke de Carinthia (Welf male line ends)

098-3d Kunigunde --- Azzo II, Marchese d'Este
099-4 Welf IV, Duke Bavaria (d 1101) --- m2. Judith (dau Richard III de Normandy) (sis*)
100-4 Welf V, Duke Bavaria --- Matilda de Tuscany
100-4 Heinrich "the Black"/Henry "le Noir", Duke Bavaria --- Wulfhild (dau Magnus de Saxony)
101-4 Heinrich "the Proud", Duke Bavaria and Saxony --- Gertrude (dau Emperor Lothar)

099-4[006] WILLIAM "THE CONQUEROR", King of England 1066 (J1-4,JA-6/Z-5,JA-7)/(Meroving(-6))
098-6 William I the Conqueror, Duke Normandy, King England 098-6 Mathilda of Flanders (sis*)
099-6 Henry I Beauclerc, King of England 099-6 Matilda (Atheling) (dau Malcolm III, King Scots)
(Saxon, Norman and Scot Royal Bloodlines united)
100-5 Geoffroy V Plantagenet, Count Anjou, Maine 100-5(-6) Matilda/Maud, Empress, Q England (Beauclerc)
101-5 Henry II Plantagenet, K England (English-Angevin Empire) .. 101-5 Eleanore, Princess of Aquitaine (Exilarch-KD)

102-4 Heinrich "the Lion", Duke Saxony, Bavaria 102-4(-5) Matilda (dau of KING HENRY II OF ENGLAND)
103-4 (Welf 2/117) Wilhelm --- Helene (dau Waldemar I, King Denmark)
104-4 Otto I "the Child", Duke Brunswick, Lueneburg --- Matilda (dau Mgve Albrecht II of Bandenburg)
105-4 Albrecht I "the Great", Duke Brunswick (1236-1279) --- m2. Alessina (dau Mgve Bonifacius de Montferrat)
106-4 Konrad, Teutonic Knight (d 1303)
106-4 Lueder/Lothar de Brunswick, GRAND MASTER TEUTONIC KNIGHTS, Marienburg (Prussia) Era (1331-1335, d 1336)
106-4 Heinrich I, Duke Brunswick-Grubenhagen --- Agnes (dau Mgve Albrecht de Meissen)
107-4 Albrecht II, Duke Brunswick-Goettingen --- Rixa (dau Fst Heinrich I von Werl)
108-4 Magnus I, Duke Brunswick --- Sofie (dau Mgve Heinrich I de Brandenburg)
109-4 Magnus II, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg --- Katharina (dau Fst Bernard III, Anhalt-Bernburg)
110-4 (Welf 3/2613) Bernhard I, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg --- Margarete (dau Elector Wenzel de Saxony)
111-4 Friedrich, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg (d 1478) --- Princess Magdalene de Brandenburg
112-4 Otto II, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg (1439-1471) --- Anna de Nassau-Dietz, comtess
113-4 Heinrich, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg (1468-1532) --- m1. Princess Margarete de Saxony
114-4 (Welf 5/2212) Ernst II, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg --- Sofie de Mecklenburg
115-4 Wilhelm, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg (1535-1592) --- Princess Dorothea de Denmark
116-4 (Welf 6/36) Georg, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg --- Princess Anna Eleonore de Hesse-Darmstadt
117-4 George-Wilhelm, Duke Brunswick-Celle (1624-1705) --- Eleonore d'Olbreuse
118-4d Sofie Dorothea (Princess)-C(118-4) Prince George Ludwig de Hanover (K George I)
117-4 Johann Friedrich, Duke Brunswick-Kalenberg --- Benedikte Henriette, Dss Palatine de Simmern

MM Addendum 2-20

115-6 James I (James VI of Scotland), King of England --- Anne of Denmark
116-5 Frederick V of Palatinate, King of Bohemia 116-5(-6) Elizabeth Stuart, Princess (sis Charles I)

117-4 Elector Ernst August de Hanover, Duke Brunswick 117-4(-5) Sofie, Duchess Palatine de Simmern

The British Act of Settlement provided that, in order to secure the Protestant succession, Sofie and her heirs would inherit the British Throne upon the issueless deaths of King William III and Queen Anne (Sofie was daughter of Elizabeth Stuart, Queen of Bohemia, daughter of King James I/VI; Anne survived Sofie by 2 months, or Sofie would have been Queen of Great Britain; Sofie’s rights bypassed a few dozen Catholics with stronger claims, including her own niece/sister-in-law, the Duchess Benedikte Henriette.

--- House of Brunswick, Hanover Line (George I 52nd in succession line, but first Protestant in line)
118-4 GEORGE I HANOVER, KING-C(118-4d) Sofie Dorothea de Brunswick-Celle

110-4 (Welf 3/2614) Heinrich II, Duke Brunswick-Lueneburg (d 1416)
111-4d (Welf 4/3) Katharina (d 1442) --- (Wettin 2/12222) Elector Friedrich I de Saxony
112-5 Elector Friedrich II "the Gentle", de Saxony --- Margarete (dau Duke Ernst de Austria)
113-5 Elector Ernst de Saxony (1441-1486) --- Elizabeth (dau Duke Albrecht III de Bavaria)
114-5 Elector Friedrich "the Wise", de Saxony, the Patron of Martin Luther
114-5 Albrecht, Archbishop de Mainz (1467-1484)
114-5 (Wettin 3/4) Elector Johann "the Steady", de Saxony --- m1. Sofie de Mecklenburg
115-5 Elector Johann Friedrich I, de Saxony (1503-1554) --- Sibylle de Cleves
(captured by the emperor in 1547 and deprived of the electorate, which was awarded to his cousin, because of his adherence to the Reformation)
116-5 Johann Wilhelm, Duke Saxe-Weimar (1530-1573) --- Dorothea Susanne, Css Palatine de Simmern
117-5 Johann, Duke Saxe-Weimar (1570-1605) --- Princess Dorothea Marie de Anhalt
118-5 (Wettin 3/41228) Ernst I, Duke Saxe-Gotha (1601-1675) --- Princess Elisabeth Sofie Saxe-Altenburg
119-5 (Wettin 5/11) Johann Ernst, Duke Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld --- m2. Princess Charlotte Johanna von Waldeck
120-5 (Wettin 7/4) Franz Josias, Duke Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld --- Princess Anna Sofie von Schwarzburg-Rudlostadt
121-5 Ernst Friedrich, Duke Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld (1724-1800) --- Duchess Sofie Antonie de Brunswick-Wolfenbuettel
122-5 Franz, Duke Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld (1750-1806) --- m2. Css Auguste Reuss zu Ebersdorf
123-5 Ernst I, Duke Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (1784-1844) --- m1. Princess Luise de Saxe-Gotha (div)
124-5 Albert, PRINCE CONSORT OF GREAT BRITAIN (1819-1861)-C(123-4d) Queen Victoria of Great Britain
125-5 Edward VII, King of Great Britain (1841-1910) --- Princess Alexandra of Denmark
126-5 Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence and Avondale (1864-1892)
126-5 George V, King of Great Britain (1865-1936) --- Princess Mary of Teck (1867-1953)
127-5 Edward VIII, King of Great Britain (abd 1936)(1894-1972)
127-5 George VI, King of Great Britain (1895-1952) --- Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon
128-5d ELIZABETH II, Queen of Great Britain --- Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark [SAGE]
127-5 Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1900-1974) --- Lady Alice Montagu-Douglas-Scott

MM Addendum 2-21

119-4 George II, King of Great Britain and Ireland --- Caroline of Ansbach
120-4d Mary Hanover --- Landgrave Frederick II Hesse-Cassel
121-5 Elector William IX, Hesse-Hanau, (Hesse-Cassel Landgrave in 1785) [SAGE]

Prince William of Hesse-Hanau was the son of Landgrave Frederick of Hesse-Cassel, of the royal family of Hesse. Prince William was a Freemason, and his younger brother Karl, was according to JEWS AND FREEMASONS IN EUROPE, 1723-1939, “accepted as the head of all German Freemasons.” Members of the Hesse dynasty have been described as the leaders of the Strict Observance (in 1782 a Masonic Congress in Wilhelmsbad, a city in the Hesse province, dropped the name “Strict Observance” and changed it to “Beneficent Knights of the Holy City”). The Hesse dynasty is connected to the “Jesuit” Illuminati (Bavarian Illuminati founded 01 May 1776). Prince William was the grandson of King George II of England. The Hesse-Cassel’s were one of the richest royal houses in Europe. Their income came mainly from the loaning-out of Hessian soldiers to foreign countries (incl., the American Revolution fighting for the British; the SAGE ensured victory over the British by manipulated use of their mercenary forces ostensibly employed (at huge profit) as their comrades-in-arms).

In 1769 Meyer Amschel Rothschild became “Crown Agent to the Prince of Hesse-Hanau”; c.1785 Carl Buderus, Chief Financial Advisor to the Prince also became an Agent for Rothschild to funnel the Prince’s business through him (not “on the sly” as the majority of histories claim; Rothschild’s appointed Primary SAGE Monetary Operons: Red (“Blood”) Shield masking the SAGE who owned and controlled the wealth; the money now the “Scarlet Thread” (soaked in blood) – the Princes’ usurp and draw blood (1776-1789 War of Independence; American colonies taken – the United Merchant-States of America). The development (and wealth-extracton) of the United Merchant-States continues with intermittant conflicts between vested-interest(s) and between those same interests and the perceived “America” of the “common” masses – their expectations. The “financial” era of 1907-14 established complete SAGE control over America – the “common” and “independent” wealth. In 1929-34 they enforced their control over the remaining hold-out “independents” (“State franchise” consolidation was completed in 1934 when the SAGE-Government decreed that private citizens could no longer hold or store Gold bullion or coin – forced FRN exchange (manipulated markets and enforced financial erasure)).

120-4 Frederick Louis Hanover, Prince of Wales --- Augusta of Saxe-Gotha
121-4 George III, King of Great Britain and Ireland --- (Sophia) Charlotte Albertin
122-4 George IV, King of Great Britain and Ireland
122-4 William IV, King of Great Britain and Ireland
122-4 Edward Augustus Hanover, Duke of Kent --- Victoria Mary Louisa Hanover
123-4d Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland-C(124-5) Prince Albert Augustus Charles Wettin

--- House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha
124-5 Edward VII Wettin, King of Great Britain and Ireland --- Princess Alexandra of Denmark ("Alix")

122-4 Duke Adolphus Hanover of Cambridge --- Princess Augusta of Hesse-Cassel
123-5d Mary Adelaide --- Francis, Duke of Teck

--- House of Windsor (*99th in succession from David)(QEII -5(Secondary)/4r Pharamond)
125-5 George V Windsor*, King of Great Britain and Ireland --- Queen Mary of Teck
126-5 Edward VIII, Duke of Windsor, King (1936)
126-5 George VI Windsor, King of Great Britain and Ireland
127-5d Elizabeth II Windsor, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland . --- Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark [SAGE PRINCE]
128-6 (J1-6,JA-8/Z-7,JA-9)(Meroving-9)(NEAR-r)
128-6 Crown Prince Charles Mountbatten-Windsor
128-6 Prince Andrew Mountbatten-Windsor [SAGE ROYAL]

Lineage: [005]

MM Addendum 2-22

Lineage: [006]

078[001] DAVIDIC KING (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4)
079 DAVIDIC HEIR JUNIOR LINE-1 (Primary), PRINCE
079 Sigimberus I, Bishop de Auvergne (bro of Merovech, rex) --- Tonantia Ferreolus (source: [OF27])
080 Ferreolus, Duke de Moselle --- Outeria/Dinteria(Roman) de Moselle, Duchess

078-2 Chlodovech I (Clovis), rex Francorum [SENIOR LINE](-C) 083[001] Chrotechilde of Burgundy (HG) DAVIDIC PRINCESS
079-2 Clotaire I "le Vieux" rex Francorum Merovingian(-1)
080-2 Charibert I rex Paris Merovingian (2nd son)

081 Ausburt/Ansbert, Senateur de Moselle 081(-2) Berthe/Aldeberge Meroving(-2), DAVIDIC Princess
081 [LG, and others] --- Blithilde (filia Clotharii I rex (Merovingian))
082 Arnoldus/Arnoald Meroving(-3) de Saxony --- Oda de Savoy/Ada/Dua of Schwabia
083 St. Arnulf, évêque de Metz, Mayor Palace, Austrasia --- Dode/Dodo(Saxon) de Metz (Oda/Doda de Savoy?)
084 Ansegisel/Ansegis/Ansgise, domesticus (Mayor Austrasia)
 Lord of Brabant, Margrave of Scheidt --- Begga of Brabant, abbesse d'Andenne
085d [P] Dode des Francs Ripuaires(-C) --- Theudericus III, rex Francorum Merovingian
 (allowed to remain on the Neustrian Throne as a "puppet" by Pepin II, his brother-in-law)
085 Pippin II "le Gros", dux Austrasii, maiorus domus
 (Mayor of the Palaces) of Austrasia, Neustria, Burgundy --- [DH][A] m1. Pletrude (dau Hugobert, Seneschal Fr.)

086 Grimoald II, major domo de France (d 714)
086 Drogo, duc de Champagne (d 708)
086 Childebrand I des Francs, comte en Bourgogne, duc en Provence, (sn de Perrecy) (half-bro to Charles Martel(m2.))
087 Nibelung I des Francs (Nivelon "the Historian"), Seigneur de Perracy, Montisan and Hesburg, comte d'Autun et d'Vexin
 (Namesake of the Noble Austrasii "Nibelungen Family")(The Nuttall Encyc. 1907 has Childebrand full-bro to Charles Martel)
===(ANCESTRY: "de Courtenay" (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4)/(Meroving(-3))

--- DAVIDIC HEIR JUNIOR(-Primary) LINE-2 (Secondary)
085(con't) --- [DH][A] m2. Alphais
086 Charles Martel, Mayor Austrasia, Duke Franks (b 689, d 741) . --- Rotrude/Chrotrude (b c690, d c724)
 (L.) Carolus Martellus (Carolingian origins)

085-2 Martin of Laon (b c660, d 680) m. Bertrada (Bertha) Meroving(-1)(a 720, dau Thierry III, King Austrasia/Neustria)
086-2 Claribert, comte de Laon (b c690) m. Bertrada Meroving(-1) (b c704, dau of Dagobert III, King Austrasia/Neustria)

087 Pepin "the Short", King of the Franks (b 714, d 24.09.768) .. 087(-2) (m740) Bertha Meroving(-2))
 (= Bertha of Laon "The White Lady" (d783), g-niece Clothaire IV (son Thierry III), Merovingian rex Francorum 718-719)
088 (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4)/(Meroving(-3))
088 Charlemagne, King of the Franks, Emperor Holy Roman Empire AD800 (d 814) (Merovingian-)CAROLINGIAN DYNASTY
 Charles the Great, (L.) CAROLUS MAGNUS (Carlovingian/Karlings)

(-r in descending order)
089 Pepin (I), King of Italy, d810 --- [A] m1. Bertha de Toulouse (KD) [DH] m2. Gondree
090 Bernard, King of Italy, d818 --- Kunigunde of Austrasia
091 Pepin (II), King of Italy, Duke of Vermandois,
 Seigneur de Peronne et St. Quentin, d842 --- Rothaide of Vermandois
092 Heribert I, Count of Vermandois, d902 --- Bertha of Morvois
093 Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, d943 --- Liegarde [Alice], dau of Robert I, King of France
094 Robert, Count of Troyes, d967/75 --- Adelaide de Challons
095d Adelaide (d978/82) --- Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou, d987
096-2d Ermengarde (d992) --- Conan I "Le Tort", Duke of Bretagne, d994
097-3d Judith (d1017) --- Richard II "The Good", Duke of Normandy, d1027
098-4 Robert "The Devil", Duke of Normandy, d1035 --- Herleve (Arlotta) of Falaise
099-4 WILLIAM "THE CONQUEROR", King of England 1066 (J1-4,JA-6/Z-5,JA-7)/(Meroving(-6))

Lineage [006]

MM Addendum 2-23

Lineage [007]

024[000] Judah-Zerah
--- ...
--- Calcol/Cecrops (founder of Athens, Greece c. BC1556)
--- ...
--- Heremon Line, Milesian Ancestry (Judah-Zarah), Curaithe na Cruabh ruabh (The Knights of the Red Branch)
-51-2[000] Mattaniah/Zedekiah ha-David, King of Judah (d. Babylon/Nebuchadnezzar)
--- Eochaidh "Ollthair" Mac Duach/Dui, the Daighda, the Heremon - Ard ri or High King of Ireland
 ** Herremon (title "Crowned Horseman"), King (first "overturn" STONE c.585BC)
 Tuaatha-de-Daanan "Prince" (Judah-Zerah Royal) BC580 -52-2d[000] Tea/Tamar Tephi (Pharez), dau K Zedekiah

--- ... (P-2,Z-1)
062 Conaire Mor (97th Monarch) ...
063 Cairpre Finn Mor mac Conaire, Ui Eremoin
064 Daire Dornmor mac Cairpre, Ui Eremoin
065 Cairpre Crommchenn mac Daire, Ui Eremoin

066 Lugaid Allathach mac Cairpre, Ui Eremoin
066-2 Lugaid mac Daire, Ui Itha
067 Mug Lama mac Lugaid, Ui Eremoin (Modha Cromcinn) 067(-2) Eithrie ingen Lugdach, Ui Itha

--- ...
062-2 Crimthann Niadhnair/Crimthann-Niadh-Nar, 100th Monarch
063-2 Fearadhach Finnfeachtnach, 102nd Monarch
064-2 Fiacha Finnfolaidh, 104th Monarch
065-2 Tuathal Teachtmhar, 106th Monarch
066-2 Feidhlimidh Reachtmhar, 108th Monarch
067-2 Conn Cetchathach, Ui Eremoin, Ard-ri h'Eireann, Conn of the Hundred Battles, 110th Monarch of Ireland
(progenitor of the later ruling Connachta tribes, namesake for the Kingdom of Connacht)

068 Conaire mac Moga Lama, Ui Eremoin, Ard-ri na h'Eireann
111th Monarch of Ireland (Milesian Legends #83,84) 068(-2) Sarad ingen Conn
069 Eochaid Riada mar Conaire (founder Kingdom of Dal Riata)
070 Fiachra Cathmail mac Echach
071 Eochaid Antoit mac Fiachrach
072 Achir Cirre mac Echach
073 Finn Fiacc mac Achir
074 Cruithluithe mac Finn
075 Senchormac mac Cruithluithe
076 Fedelmid Ruamnach mac Senchormac
077 Aengus Buiding mac Feideilmid
078 Fedelmid Aislingich mac Aengusa
079 Aengus Fert mac Feideilmid
080 Eochaid Muinremar mar Aengusa --- Erca(?) dau of Laorn(?)
081 Ercc mac Echach --- Mist(?)
082 ** Fergus Mor "the Great" mac Eirc, 1st King of Dal Riata
(the "second overturn" Lia-Fail STONE to Scotland) (Ui Eremoin "Horse Lords")

075-2/067-2(above) Conn C  tchathach (of the Hundred Battles), 110th Monarch

(Laud 610 manuscript, c.1050AD)
Conn, three good sons, ie., Condla Coem, Crinna, Art Oenfer. One son of Art, ie, Cormac. Four sons of Cormac, ie.,
Cairpre, Muiredach, Cellach, Dare. Three sons of Cairpre [Lifeachair], Fiacho Sroptine, Eochaid, Eochu Domlen, from
whom are called the Airgiallaigh. Two sons of Fiachach Sroptine, ie., Muredach Tirech, Domnall, from whom Ui Maine.
One son of Muredaig [Muredah Tirech] Eochu Mugmedon.

076-2 Artt   nfer/Oenfhir, 112th Monarch
077-2 Cormac mac Airt (Ulfada), 115th Monarch, converted to Christianity AD246
078-2 Cairpri/Cairpre Liphechair, 117th Monarch
079-2 Eochaid
079-2 Eochu Domplen/Eochaidh Doimhlen (father of the "three Collas")
079-2 Fiachach Sraiptine, 120th Ard-ri h'Eireann 070d[004] Aeoifa
(dau of Coel (II), King of Colchester (AD232) (P-2,Z-1,sAnne) m. (-C) Strada (Silurian/Z-2,JA-3/Jo-3/Z-4,R-5))

MM Addendum 2-24

080-2 (P-2,Z-1,sAnne/(Silurian/Z-2,JA-3/Z-4,JA-5/Jo-5/Z-6,R-7)
080-2 Domnall (2nd son)
===-2(ANCESTRY: Ui Maine/Hy Many
080-2 Muiredaich Thirig/Tireach, 122nd Monarch
081-2 Eochu Mugmed  n (Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin), 124th Ard-ri h'Eireann
082-2 Fiachra Foltsnaithech, ancestor of the Ui Fiachrach
082-2 Niall (of the Nine Hostages), ancestor of the Ui Neill

083-2 Conall Gulban of Tir Conaill
084-2 Fergus (Longhead) of the Northern Ui Neill
085-2 Fedhlimidh (Phelim), Chieftain Clan O'Donnell --- Elthne of Leinster
086-2(below) Saint Columba (Crimthann O'Donnell), Columcille ("Dove of the (Celtic-Nazarene) Church")

082-2 Brion/Briain mac Echach, Ui Eremoin, ri Connacht, ancestor of the Ui Briuin

083 Domangart mar Feargusa, 2nd King of Dal Riata (501AD) 083(-2) Fedelm Foltchain ingen Briuin

083-2 [LG] Brychan II (Prince) of Manau Gododdon
083-2 Fedelmid Findliath mar Cobthaich
084 Gabrain mac Domangart, rig Alban 084(-2) Fedelm ingen Feidelmid
084 [LG][A] 084(-2) Princess Lluan/Lleian/Ingenach of Brachin

063[000]-3 Yoseph/Mariam, Royal Davidic Heir
064[004]-2* Beli Mawr the Cambrian (Heli of the Trinovantes),
High King of Britain (Mythologized) (Z-1,JA-2) 064[000][004]-2(-3) Anna (sAnna)
065-2 Afallach ap Beli of Britain (ancestor of Gwynedd's Kings)
066-2 Owain ab Afallach of Britain
067-2 Brychwain ab Owain of Britain (Prydein ab Owain)
068-2 Dwywg ap Brychwain of Britain (Dubwn ap Prydein)
069-2 Onwedd ap Dwywg of Britain (Eufwn ap Dubwn of Britain)
070-2 Amwerydd ab Onwedd of Britain
071-2 Gwrddwfn ab Amwerydd of Britain
072-2 Dwfn ap Gwrddwfn of Britain
073-2 Gwrddoli ap Dwfn of Britain
074-2 Doli ap Gwrddoli of Britain
075-2 Gwrgan ap Doli of Britain
076-2 Cain ap Gwrgan of Britain
077-2 Genedog ap Cain of Britain
078-2 Iago ap Genedog of Britain
079-2 Tacitus of Britain (Tegid ab Iago)
080-2 Paternus of Britain
081-2 Aeternus of Britain (Roman) (Edeyrn ap Padarn Beisrudd)

080-4/078-2[003] Cadfan ap Cynan Meriadog o Dumnonia (J1-1,JA-3)

080-3 Tegfan Gloff of Britain
081-3 Coel Hen Guotepauk of Britain, Dux Britanniarum 081-3(-4) Ystradwal verch Cadfan o Dumnonia

082-2 Cunedda (Cunedag) Wledig ab Edeyrn of Britain 082-2(-3) Gwawl verch Coel of Britain
082-3 Deithlyn of the Picts
083-2 Einion Yrth ap Cunedag o Gwynedd, Brenin Gwynedd 083-2(-3) Prawst ferch Deithlyn of the Picts
083-3 Maeldaf(?) --- (?) of the Picts
084-2 Cadwallon Lawhir ab Einon o Gwynedd, Brenin Gwynedd 084-2(-3) Meddyf ferch Maeldaf(?)
084-3 Girom(?) --- (?) Princess of Strathclyde
085-2 Maelgwn I Hir ap Cadwallon, Brenin Gwynedd 085-2(-3) (?) ingen Girom
(Maelgwn-Beli Mawr mostly in agreement with LG source)
086d(-2) (Z-1,JA-2,sAnna-1/J1-3,JA-5)

MM Addendum 2-25

--- P-2,Z-1/(Silurian/Z-5,JA-6/Jo-6/Z-7,R-8)
085[001]* Aedan mac Gabrain, ri Alban/Aldanus, 6th King Dal Riata 085d[001] m1. Ygerna del Acqs (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4,HG-1)
085 High King Aedàn of Dalriada c.574-608, Anointed Pendragon ... 086d(-2) m2. Domelch verch Maelgwn o Gwynedd (see below)
086 Artur mac Aedan (b. c.559/563 d. c.596), High King of Britain (Arthur II "Holy Grail" Pendragon)
086 (P-2,Z-1/J1-2,JA-4/Z-3,JA-5,HG-2)

[He was invested as Sovereign Commander and High King in 575AD by the Druid, Merlin Emrys 084[001] (his Grandfather); his primary seat was at Carlisle in northern England; High King Artur controlled the military defence of the English-Scottish Border country; He married Gwenhwyfar de Bretagne, dau of Leo de Grance (?? some sources)]

085d[001] Ygerna/Igrain del Acqs (J1-1,JA-3/Z-2,JA-4,HG-1) .(m1.) --- Gwyr-Llew, Dux Carlisle/Gorlois, Dux Cornwall
086d Morganna Le Fay verch Gorles o Cernyw --- King Urien of Rheged and Gowrie/Goure
086d(con't) High Priestess of the Sisters of Avallon ... half-bro 086 p. Artur II Pendragon mac Aedan

086d(??) Anna Morgawse verch Gwyrlys o Cernyw
086d Elaine verch Gorles o Cernyw, Queen of Garlot
086 Gormand ap Gwyrlys o Cernyw
086 Cador ap Gwyrlys o Cernyw

(-r in descending order)
087 Mordred/Modred, Arch-Priest of the Sacred Kindred (son of Artur II)
088d Tortolina
088d dau (?) --- Bruidehne/"Bruidhe" (Brude, Druid King of Picts)
089d-2 Pressyne/Pressina "Bruithina Druidess" --- Elinas/Elynas of Alba, Pictish King N. Argyll
090d-3 "Morgana Druidess" Maelasanu/Melusine "Bruithina Druidess" 090-3 Rainfroi de Vere, Prince of Anjou
(Princess Milouziana d'Avalon of the Scythians; Dragon Princess Scottish Picts; gg-granddaughter of Morgaine)(HG(-4))
(Raymond de Verrieres (Ver-en-Forez, Lanquedoc), Lord Pictavia (Gaul; Laigain-Dumnonii remnant), Anjou (senior Angevin))

091-4 Milo de Vere, Duke of Anjou, "Count Maelo" (Imperial Prince-Commander of (Holy Roman Emperor) Charlemagne's Army, Ducal Head of Charlemagne's House), Count of Angleria --- Berta/Bertheld/Bertbelle (sis Charlemagne)(HG-3)
092-4 Roland, Earl of Palatine, Maunce and Bleuys, Governor of the Marches of Brittany (Charlemagne Knight-Paladin)
===(ANCESTRY: "de Vere")((P-5,Z-4/J1-5,JA-7/Z-6,JA-8)(Meroving/HG(-4)-Ygerna/HG(-5))(P,Z,J1,Meroving,HG CLOSE-r)

092-4 Milo II de Vere, comte de Genney/Ghisnes --- Avelina de Nautes
093-4 Nicasius de Vere, comte de Genney --- Agathe de Champaign
094-4 Otho de Vere, comte de Genney --- Constance de Montlhery
095-4 Aurelius/Amelius de Vere, comte de Genney --- m1. Maud/Mahaut de Ponthieu (Charlemagne/Meroving-4)
096-4 Gallus de Vere, comte de Genney --- Gerbrudis de Cleremont
(Guy de Guisnes) Gallus/Guillaume (Guy Blanc Barbe) de Vere, Earl of Guisnes/Ghisnes/Genny)
(went with William the Conqueror to England AD1066)
097-4 Mansses/Manasses de Vere, comte de Genney
===(ANCESTRY: "de Vere" Earls of Oxford)
097-4 Baudoin/Baldwin de Boulogne (Baudouin II de Boulogne) --- Ada de Ghent/Gand (Adelaide van Holland)
098-4 Eustache I (de Vere), Count of Boulogne --- m1. Matilda/Maud de Louvain
(grand-dau of Charles of Laon, Duke of Lower Lorraine/Louvaine, last male heir of Charlemagne)
(m2. Goda/Godgifu, dau of Ethelred II "the Unready", King England; sister of Edward the Confessor)
(Note: Alphonso de Vere, comte de Ghisnes (Councillor to Edward "the Confessor", King of England)

099-4 Eustache II, Count of Boulogne and Lens
(1066 Battle of Hastings alongside William) --- Ida de Lorraine (de Verdun)
(g-granddau of Godfrey "Barbatus", Count of Ardenne and Verdun in direct descent from Clodulphe, Duke of Austrasia, brother of 084[006] Ansegisel, Mayor of Austrasia (father of Pippin II); DAVIDIC HEIR JUNIOR LINE-1 (Primary))
(Ida's Uncle was Frederick of Lorraine who was POPE Stephen IX (d 1058))
100-4 Godfrey de Vere de Bouillon "the Crusader", Duke Lower Lorraine, Keeper of the Holy Sepulchre (roi de Jerusalem)
100-4 Baldwin I, comte de Odessa, 1st Crusader-King of Jerusalem
100-4 Eustache III, comte de Boulogne et Lens 103-2d Mary Atheling (dau Malcolm III, King of Scots)
100d-4 Matilda, comtess de Boulogne et Lens m. Etienne de Blois, comte de Boulogne (later, aka Stephen, King of England)

MM Addendum 2-26

099d-4 Ida de Boulogne --- Baldwin "le Burg" de Rethel
100-5 Hugh I, comte de Rethel --- Melisande de Montlhery
101-5 Baldwin II de Bruges, roi de Jerusalem (succeeded Baldwin/Godfrey de Bouillon as heir, JUNIOR LINE-1 (J1-Primary))
102d-5 Melisande --- KT Fulk V de Anjou, roi de Jerusalem (AD1129)

099-4 Lambert de Boulogne-sur-Mer, c de Lens, Hainault, Brabant . --- Adelaide (sis of William the Conqueror)
100d-4 Judith de Lens, de Boulogne 102-3(below) Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon
101d-5 Matilda of Huntingdon, (Flemish Queen, Maud de Lens) 103-2(below) David I, King of Scots (son Malcolm III)

(Note: the Crusades era Arthurian Legends of Chretien de Troyes, Robert de Boron, Wolfram von Eschenback, the Cistercian Monks c. 1180-1235 and Geoffrey of Monmouth's Historia Regum Britanniae c. 1138 and other authors of the time, were all relating an account of the ancestry of the descendants of the Holy Grail (Sangreal) Bloodlines associated with the establishment of the Crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem. It was not a coincidence that this literature appeared at this time.)

085(above) Aedan (P-2,Z-1/(Silurian/Z-5,JA-6/Jo-6/Z-7,R-8)) 086d(-2) m2. Domelch (Z-1,JA-2,sAnna-1/J1-3,JA-5)

086 Eochaid "Yellow-Haired" Buide mac Aedain regis Pictorum, 7th King of Dal Riata
087 Domnall Brecc mac Echach of Dal Riata, King of Dal Riata
088 Domangart II mac Domnaill of Dal Riata, King of Dal Riata
089 Eochaid II Rianamhail mac Domangart, King of Dal Riata
090 Eochaid III Angbaid mac Echach, King of Dal Riata (last King of Scots to reign also in Irish Dal Riata)
091 Aed I Find mac Echach of Dal Riata, King of Dal Riata (Aed Airechtech "of the Assemblies"; Aed "the Fair")
092 Eochaid Annuine mac Aeda of Dal Riata, King of Kintyre
093 Alpin mac Echach of Dal Riata, King of Galloway
094 Kenneth I mac Alpin of Dal Riata, King of Scots (Cinaed mac Ailpin, rex Pictorum)
095 Constantine I (Conn) MacAlpin, King of Scots (Causantin mac Cinaeda, rex Pictorum)
096 Donald II MacAlpin (Dasachtach) (Domnall mac Causantin, ri Alban)
097 Malcolm I MacAlpin, King of Scots (Mael Coluim mac Domnaill, ri Alban)
098 Kenneth II MacAlpin, King of Scots (Cinaed mac Mael Coluim, ri Alban)
099 Malcolm II mac Kenneth, King of Scots (Mael Coluim mac Cinaeda, ri Alban), Kenneth MacKenneth
100d Bethoc MacKenneth --- Crinan "the Thane", hereditary Lay Abbot of Dunkeld
(Kin of 086-2(above) St. Columba, Lord of the Isles, Tir Conaill Royalty of Ireland (STONE sanctioned 124th Ard-ri))
(Earl of Strathclyde, Archpriest of the Sacred Kindred of St. Columba)

(-r in descending order)
101-2 (2nd son) Maldred of Atterdale, King of Cumbria (d 1045)
102-2 Gospatrick, Earl of Northumberland, 1st Earl of Dunbar (b c1040, a 1072)
===-2(ANCESTRY: "DUNBAR")(2nd Line RIGHTFUL HEIR)(same Heritage as the 1st Line)

101-2 Duncan I, King of Scots (Donnchad mac Crinan, ri Alban), hereditary heir of Arch-priest Crinan, first Priest-King

102-2 (2nd son) Donald III Bane, King of Scots (d c1100, ruled 1093-1097 except for spell in 1094)
102-2 (3rd son) Melmar (Mailmuir)

103-2 Madach, 1st Earl of Atholl (d c1147)
===-2(ANCESTRY: "ROBERTSON") (1st Line RIGHTFUL HEIR) (P-3,Z-2/Silurian/Z-6,JA-7/Jo-7/Z-8,R-9)/(Z-3,JA-4,sAnna-3/J1-6,JA-8)
(full-spectrum non-Grail, STONE sanctioned Judaic-Desposynic Heritage: P,Z-JA,J1,Jo,sAnna) (P,Z,JA,sAnna CLOSE-r)

102-2 Malcolm III 'Canmore', King of Scots (Mael Coluim mac Donnchadha, Ard-ri Alban) (b c1031, d Alnwick 13.11.1093)
Head of the Sacred Kindred of St. Columba, Fisher King --- Margaret Atheling "the Saint" (RC) (Saxon-Meroving)
103-2 David I, King of Scots (b c1080, d 24.05.1152-3) 101-5d(above) Matilda of Huntingdon (de Vere) (HG-5)
103-2d Matilda of Scotland --- Henry I "Beauclerc", King of England
103-2d Mary of Scotland 100-4 Eustache III (de Vere), Count of Boulogne and Lens
--- ... MALE LINE ENDS - Alexander III, King of Scots (b 04.09.1241, d. 19.03.1286) (LAST PATERNAL STONE SANCTION)
(Note: the Holy Grail Bloodline, near removed was represented in the "paternal-Norman" Bruce and Stuart Dynasties)

MM Addendum 2-27

